

BOXED BOOL

To the Reader
Please enjoy the book in it
but when you are finished
return it
The book is yours and
you are not

NOT TO

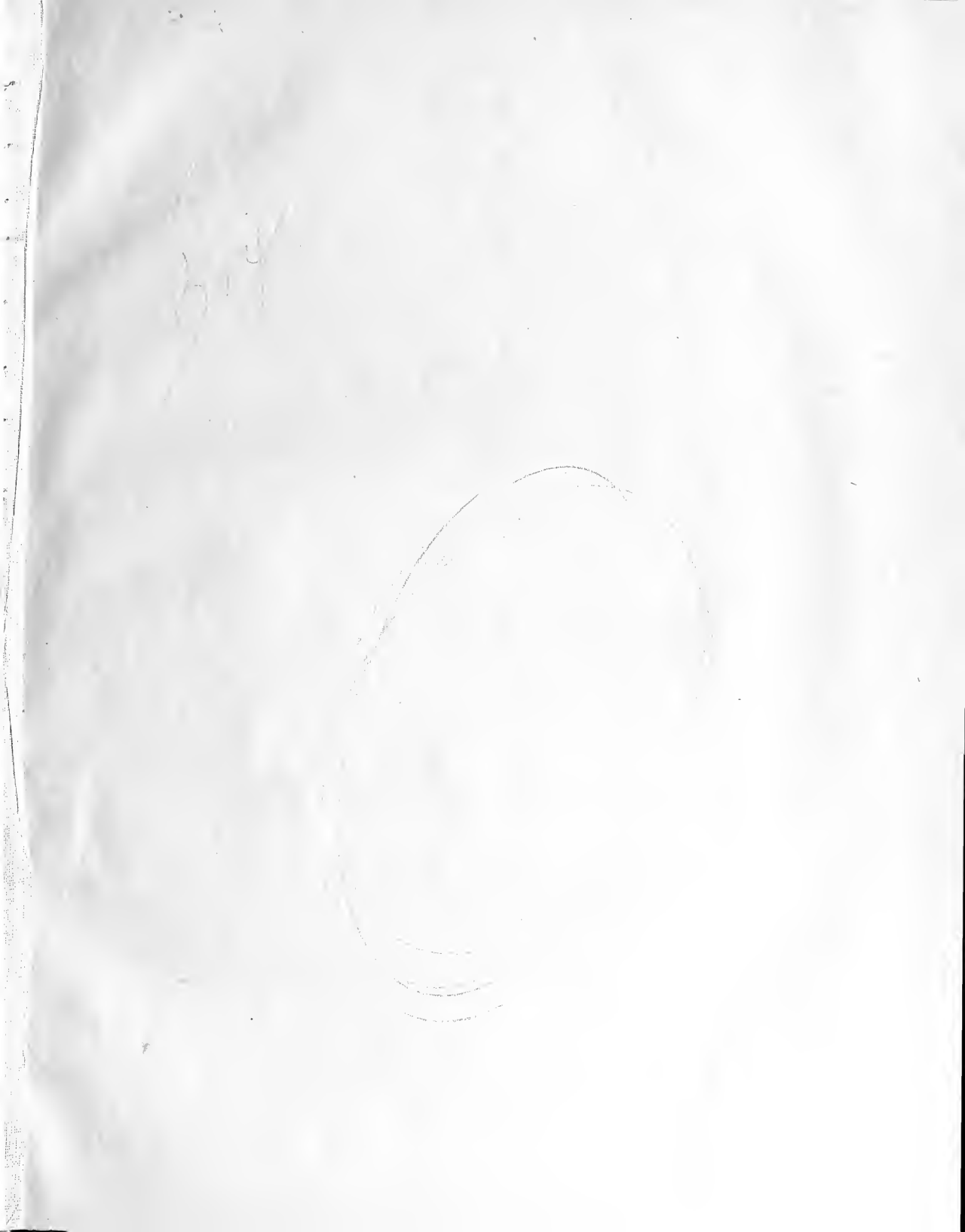
ARY

ROOM

[Handwritten scribbles and numbers, including '25' and 'B']

No. 1013 Oct 21 1913





Schools and Schoolboys ... of Old Boston

AN HISTORICAL CHRONICLE OF THE PUBLIC
SCHOOLS OF BOSTON FROM 1636 TO 1844, TO
WHICH IS ADDED A SERIES OF BIOGRAPHICAL
SKETCHES, WITH PORTRAITS OF SOME OF THE
OLD SCHOOLBOYS OF BOSTON.....

By ARTHUR WELLINGTON BRAYLEY.



Published by LOUIS P. HAGER, in Boston,
1894.....

THE
CITY OF BOSTON

5720

4450.133

~~HEBER~~

F73

.25

B73

Copy 21

Pat on

COPYRIGHTED BY
LOUIS P. HAGER.
1894.

From the Library of the
late George C. Carpenter
through the care of F. B. Carpenter
June 4, 1913.

CITY OF BOSTON
DEPT OF
PUBLIC LIBRARY

PREFACE.

THE history of the Schools of Boston has never been given the attention the subject demands. Now and again will be found a short article describing some old schoolhouse or discussing the methods of teaching during the past; but for an exhaustive narrative of the development of Boston's public schools one may search in vain. It is to be regretted that this volume, the first of its kind published, is limited as to space; but the evolution of the school system from the little mud-walled and thatch-roofed building in which the Puritan youth of Boston gathered to study Latin to the excellent method of instruction adopted by our fathers half a century ago, is told in full.

I am conscious of the fact that I will be taken to task for crediting Daniel Maude, in place of Philemon Pormont, with being the first school-teacher, but I have yet to learn of any facts surmounting those placing Maude first on the list.

ARTHUR WELLINGTON BRAYLEY.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE.

It may be necessary to say that we are not accountable for errors that may occur in the Biographical Sketches; our responsibility for accuracy in this particular ceased with the sending to each gentlemen of revised proofs of his biography with the request to make needed corrections.

The publisher has used every means in his power to interest and secure a large representation of the Old School Boys of Boston. Several letters and circulars were sent out and, where possible, personal interviews were obtained; but despite these repeated requests many would not furnish us with information.

The different qualities of paper used in this volume were necessary in order to obtain the best results in letter-press and illustrative printing.

The author and publisher are indebted to the members and to the officers of the Old School Boys' Association, and to many other old schoolboys, for their assistance in this work, and if they can find in the perusal of these pages sufficient pleasure to repay them for this kindness, we are well satisfied with our connection with the "Schools and Schoolboys of Old Boston."

LOUIS P. HAGER.

BOSTON, 1894.

INDEX TO SCHOOLS AND SUBJECTS.

- ADAMS, 39, 52, 53, 54, 55, 91, 103, 106, 107, 108.
- BENNET STREET, 91.
Bigelow, 86.
Bowdoin, 91, 92, 103, 106, 108, 113, 116.
Boylston, 52, 89, 90, 91, 103, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110.
Boys' High, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 113.
Brighton High, 22.
Brighton, private, 22.
Brimmer, 103.
- CENTRE READING, 39, 52.
Centre Writing, 39, 52.
Charlestown: Block House, 19; Bunker Hill, 20;
English High or Classical, 20; Harvard, 18,
19, 20; Latin, 19; Neck, 19, 20; Old Town
House, 19; Samuel Cutter's, 19; Samuel
Tufts, 19.
- DORCHESTER, 14; Adams street, 24, 27; Annual,
23; Butler, 25, 26; Brick, near the old Bury-
ing-Ground, 25; Evening School, 24; Gibson,
24; Hancock street, 23; Harris, 27; High, 27;
Lower Mills, 24, 25; Lower Road, 27; Lower
Road, south end of town, 23; Meeting-House
Hill, 23, 24; Mather, 23; New schoolhouses,
28; Norfolk, 26; by the North Meeting-House,
27; New Brick, 23; South, 24; Second District,
25; Stoughton Hall, 27; Lower Roads, 27;
Washington street, 26.
- Dwight, 114.
- ELIOT, 39, 55, 56, 57, 91, 103, 105, 107.
Endicott, 112, 115.
- FORT HILL, 89.
Franklin, 39, 87, 88, 89, 91, 103, 106, 107, 113.
Franklin Hall, 39, 52.
Franklin Medal Scholars from 1792 to 1844, 123-
138.
Franklin Monument, Dedication of, 117, 121.
- GIRLS' HIGH, 92.
- HANCOCK, 100, 101, 103, 106, 107, 108, 112, 115.
- JAMAICA PLAIN: Canterbury, 21; Eliot, 21;
Grammar, 21; Kearsarge avenue, or Mount
Vernon place, 22; Palmer street, 21; Stephen
M. Weld, 22.
Johnson, 103, 104, 108.
- LATIN, 11, 13, 16, 29, 33, 42-48, 52, 91, 95, 98.
Lincoln, 86.
Lyman, 112, 114.
- MASON STREET, 32, 87, 91.
Mason street Sunday-school, 49.
Mayhew, or Hawkins street, 41, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,
62, 63, 91, 103, 105, 107.
May street, 54.
"Monitorial" system, 102.
Music, Introduction of, 71-84.
- NASSAU STREET, 52, 87.
New South, 114.
Normal, 93.
North Latin, 31, 35.
North Writing, 31, 35.
- ORGANIZATION OF THE OLD SCHOOL BOYS' ASSO-
CIATION, 139, 140.
Otis, 113, 114.
- PHILLIPS, 49, 54, 95, 113, 114.
Primary, 49, 50, 102.
Private, 32.
Progress of our educational system, 141-144.
- QUEEN STREET, 39.
Quincy, 104, 115, 116.
- REFORM SCHOOL, 109, 110.
Roxbury Latin, 20.
- SMITH, 48.
South Grammar, 32.
South Reading, 39.
South Writing, 32, 39, 87.
South Boston, or Hawes, 41, 42, 66-86.
Sunday-school, 49.
- WELLS, 106, 108, 112, 113.
West street, 34, 52.
Winthrop, 103, 107.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

ADAMS SCHOOLHOUSE	53	JOHNSON SCHOOLHOUSE	104
BOWDOIN SCHOOLHOUSE	91	LATIN SCHOOLHOUSE (<i>first</i>)	30
BOYLSTON SCHOOLHOUSE	90	Latin Schoolhouse (<i>third</i>)	43
ELIOT SCHOOLHOUSE	57	Latin Schoolhouse (<i>fourth</i>)	98
Endicott Schoolhouse	115	LYMAN SCHOOLHOUSE	114
FRANKLIN SCHOOLHOUSE	89	MAYHEW SCHOOLHOUSE	60
HANCOCK SCHOOLHOUSE	101	PRIMARY SCHOOLHOUSE	50
Hawes Schoolhouse	67	SMITH SCHOOLHOUSE	48
High, or Classical Schoolhouse (<i>first</i>)	95	WELLS SCHOOLHOUSE	113
High, or Classical Schoolhouse (<i>second</i>)	97	Winthrop Schoolhouse	103
High, or Classical Schoolhouse (<i>third</i>)	98		

INDEX TO PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF OLD SCHOOLBOYS.

ADAMS, WILLIAM TAYLOR	392	EATON, JOHN MERRIE	395
Alexander, Ebenezer	199	Ellis, Rowland	298
Allen, George	226	Elms, James Cornelius	193
Armstrong, George Washington	382	Eustis, William Tracy	369
BACON, CHARLES HENRY	344	FAIRBANK, EDWIN JOSIAH	263
Baldwin, William Henry	494	Farwell, Luther	324
Balfour, David Miller	396	Field, William Americus	266
Barnard, Robert Merry	252	Fitcham, Edwin Augustus	321
Barry, Joseph Eays	222	Ford, Daniel Webster	364
Bent, George Elbridge	235	Ford, William Edwin	242
Bouvé, Jonathan	184	Frye, William	393
Bouvé, Thomas Tracy	340	Fuller, Col. Charles Emerson	318
Bowen, Henry Wight	300	Furness, William Henry, D. D.	171
Boyd, Francis	431		
Bradford, Martin Luther	162	GAFFIELD, THOMAS	368
Bragg, Robert	388	George, Greenleaf Clark	337
Braman, Grenville Temple Winthrop	438	Glover, Theodore Russell	378
Brewer, William Dade	262	Gordon, James Pool	240
Brooks, George	238	Greene, Charles Augustus, M. D.	362
Brown, Albert Gay	424	Guild, Curtis	151
Brown, Samuel Newell	381	Gutterson, William Eaton	277
Bruce, Charles Henry	416		
Bufford, Frank Gale	268	HALE, REV. EDWARD EVERETT, S. T. D.	186
Burrell, Isaac Sanderson	338	Hall, Thomas	209
Butler, Rev. Eber Rose	180	Harris, Francis Lafayette	167
CAHILL, THOMAS	280	Hastings, Joseph	182
Callender, George Longley	256	Hatchman, John	437
Callender, John Brown	366	Hersey, Charles Atherton	177
Capen, Josiah Ames	394	Hersey, Charles Henry	289
Carpenter, George Oliver	135	Higgins, Richard Rich	100
Chandler, Henry Howard	352	Hills, Richard	316
Clapp, Alfred	270	Hobbs, John	258
Clark, George Darracott	292	Hollis, Benjamin Pratt	360
Clark, John Morehead	178	Hovey, Charles Henry	398
Coffin, Uriah H.	368	Hubbard, William Winchester	216
Colburn, Gilman Dwight	429	Humphreys, Richard Clapp	230
Converse, Benjamin Battelle	149		
Corlew, Benjamin Edward	281	IRELAND, GEORGE WASHINGTON	202
Curtis, Daniel Bates	400	Ireland, William Hornby	175
Cushing, George Sprague	248		
DAMRELL, JOHN STANHOPE	196	JACKSON, EEN, M. D.	218
Daniels, Nathaniel Avery	286	Jenkins, Luther Lincoln	224
Deering, Joseph Martin	254	Jenney, Bernard	320
Dennison, Hosea Ballou	264	Johnson, Charles Hubbard	328
Dillaway, Charles Henry	376	Johnson, James Chauncy	310
Dillaway, Joseph Bassett	348	Jones, Joseph Davis	401
Dodd, Horace	422	Jones, William	234
Dolbeare, Caleb Hayden	412		
Dolbeare, William Lovering	236	KENDALL, CHARLES STUART	297
Dunham, Thomas Harrison	407	Kendall, Josiah Bradley	350
Dunn, Edward Howard	160	Kennedy, Charles A.	336
Dyer, Micah, Jr.	210	Kurtz, Charles Carroll	198

INDEX TO PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF
OLD SCHOOLBOYS.—Continued.

LAFORME, JOSEPH ARNOLD	296	Rogers, James Burditt	374
Lane, George Washington	299	Russell, Stephen H.	413
Lane, Jonathan Abbot	194	SAFFORD, HENRY GILBERT	290
Lawrence, William Charles	191	Sargent, Aaron	326
Learnard, William Henry	419	Sawyer, Joseph	304
Lee, George Clinton	353	Sawyer, Warren	241
Lee, William	342	Shepard, Harvey Newton	282
Leeds, Daniel Davenport	397	Simpson, William Eckley	303
Litchfield, Edwin	288	Smith, Benjamin Greene	390
Littlefield, George Thomas	225	Smith, William Eustis	380
Loring, Charles Harding	426	Souther, Emery	164
MAGUIRE, FRANCIS	250	Spinney, Thomas Marston	425
Mann, Jonathan Harrington	327	Stearns, Charles Edward	307
May, John Joseph	385	Stebbins, Oliver Bliss	420
McGunnigle, James F.	375	Stevens, Benjamin Franklin	312
Mecuen, Edward Francis	345	TALBOT, GEORGE WASHINGTON	160
Metcalf, Henry Brewer	214	Temple, Thomas French	158
Morse, Milan	314	Thompson, Joseph Marsters	354
Morss, Charles Anthony	414	Tleston, James Clarke	437
Morton, William	246	Trask, William Blake	232
Myers, Henry J. V.	402	Tucker, George Washington	244
NEWTON, JOHN FRANKLIN	200	UNDERWOOD, WILLIAM JAMES	428
Noble, William	268	Upham, James Humphreys	212
PENNIMAN, GEORGE	415	WARD, FRANCIS JACKSON	370
Perkins, Edward Augustus	333	Waterman, Dependence Sturtevant	272
Perkins, James Dudley	294	Waterman, Joseph Samson	275
Plimpton, Charles Trumbull	260	Whiting, Albert Turner	204
Powers, Patrick Henry	435	Whittemore, Benjamin Ballou	334
Pratt, Albert Stevens	346	Whittier, Charles	410
Pratt, William	278	Wiggin, James Henry	330
Prescott, George Watson	412	Wilkinson, George Ware	418
Preston, Alonzo Ferdinand, M. D.	247	Willcutt, Levi Lincoln	220
Prince, George Hobart	284	Williams, Robert Breck	228
RICHARDSON, WARREN	357	Winship, John Perkins Cushing	322
Riley, James Madison	166	Winslow, Samuel Wallis	306
Robbins, George Washington	257	Winthrop, Hon. Robert Charles	206
Robbins, Joseph Willett	302	Wright, Albert Judd	408
Rogers, Edward Henry	372	Wright, James	417

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLBOYS OF OLD BOSTON.

CHAPTER I.

"The Good Old Times."



HERE and when were those good old times? In the past: for that is always good which has become old. Individuals and nations alike have no other light to guide them along the way all must travel save that which glimmers down the vista of the past, so swiftly dimming and growing fainter as the present fades. Out of a seeming chaos of tumult and confusion the tangle of human affairs is spun through the centuries, directed by one unerring, resistless force which adjusts the apparently confused mass to the demands of the day. That force is Progress, manifesting itself in "slow, confused contradictions" which result in a constant development of the human race, both intellectually and morally.

Let us notice how active this force has been in developing the greatness of our own country and particularly our Boston, though not the first, yet the most active and vigorous child of Massachusetts, the State that was the common mother of all the New England colonies, either by the natural and direct relation of offspring and home, or by the bestowal of her maternal adoption. A word here of tribute to the character and position of those men and women, the parents of the New World, is certainly fitting.

It seems that any thoughtful analysis of the motives and intentions which must have caused their coming to these desolate shores would free them from many misapprehensions and the imputations with which, even to this day, they are unjustly assailed. In regard to the social position of the main body of them at home, in a mere worldly point of view, the writer is not more concerned than they were. It is for their personal merit and abilities, for the elementary integrity of their characters, for the intellectual and moral traits in which they were richer than the founders of any other commonwealth,—it is for such noble characteristics that we justly cherish for them the highest regard born of grateful hearts, when calling to remembrance the part they had in the present great and permanent good.

The subsequent conduct of these men has been termed bigoted and fanatic for the seemingly unjust manner in which they treated others who came to this country for the same civil and religious liberty. This is an unjust criticism. That liberty of conscience for which they had endured so many personal privations and sacrificed so many personal comforts, they were willing

others should enjoy in their own peculiar way, so long as they were not encroached upon in their spiritual welfare and freedom in the New World. They held that spirit supreme that would risk all for their own faith; a spirit, though apparently narrow, that has accomplished the great things effected in the world for church and state.

I read of their truly independent political principles, upheld prudently and staunchly against the influence of busy foes at "home," as they were wont to call the motherland, and the jealous care — though more frequently the generous countenance — with which they guarded these convictions. Then England's long, internal struggles fortunately gave them the opportunity for a maturer development of their own resources, for an advancement in strength and stability. The huts of their first shelter in a new country were soon exchanged for more substantial dwellings, those quaint, projecting gable-roofed houses which still exist in parts of New England as relics, not combining any classic forms with the primitive models, but resulting in a style of architecture more picturesque than many a modern edifice. The forest was blazed with a thousand perilous paths; the garrison-house became only the occasional place of refuge. Soon the close stockade was torn down for the open street of the busy, straggling village; the buff-coat, thick enough to turn an Indian ball or arrow, eventually was laid aside for a less cumbersome garb. There was also, for religious meetings, the simple, spireless structure, with thatched-roof and mud-plastered walls, comfortless enough for the physical man, but a matter of little importance to our forefathers, and consistent with their views of what was corrupting to the house of worship, when even the name church was refused as odious to their ears.

Although confessing "the propagation of the Gospel" was "the one thing we do profess above all, to be our aim in settling this plantation," they were well aware that they could not "beat Satan in all his lairs," unless they threw the light of education upon the darkness of ignorance and kept it there. An order of the General Court passed as early as 1647 reads:

"It being one of the objects of the old deluder, Satan, to keep men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, as in former times by keeping them in an unknown tongue; so in these later times by persuading from the use of tongues, and so at last the true sense and meaning of the original might be clouded by false gloss of saint seeming deceivers: now that learning may not be buried in the graves of our fathers, in the Church and Commonwealth, the Lord assisting our endeavors, it is therefore:

"*Ordered*, That every township in this jurisdiction, after the Lord has increased them to fifty householders, shall then forthwith appoint one within their own town to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read . . . and it is further,—

"*Ordered*, That when any town shall increase to the number of one hundred families or households, they shall set up a grammar school; the master thereof being able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the university;

"Provided that if any town neglect performance hereof above one year, every such town shall pay five pounds (£5) to the next school till they shall perform this order."

It should not be inferred from this law that our forefathers had not made provision for the education of their children until this late date. Far from it. A man of influence had come among them who was not content until a schoolhouse had been erected, and a schoolmaster installed. Thus Rev. John Cotton became both a pioneer in the New England church and a

founder of her educational system. Winthrop and his co-laborers were no less impressed with the importance of establishing a school, yet no records of establishing any educational institution exists until after the arrival of Cotton, to whom more than to any other the Boston Latin School owes its origin.

Among the records of the transactions of a public meeting held the thirteenth of the second month (viz., April), 1635, this noteworthy item is recorded: "Likewise it was then generally agreed upon that our brother, Philemon Pormont, shall be intreated to become a schoolmaster for the teaching and nurturing of children with us."

Right here comes the perplexing question: Who was the first school-teacher in Boston? was it Pormont or Daniel Maude? The writer believes Mr. Maude was, for these reasons:

There is no record that Mr. Pormont was prevailed upon by the "entreaties" of the people to become schoolmaster. It is only a supposition that he did, as no mention of a school-teacher is again made until Aug. 12, 1636, when a subscription was taken to support the school and thus recorded: "At a general meeting of the richer inhabitants there was given towards the maintenance of a free schoolmaster for the youth with us, Mr. Daniel Maude being now also chosen thereunto." The next we learn of Pormont is from an entry in the Church Record, which states that on Jan. 6, 1639, he was dismissed to join Mr. Cartwright and others at Piscataqua. Was there a school established before 1636? It is hardly probable, because the funds were lacking for the needed support.

Pormont was entreated to become schoolmaster in the same manner as his fellow townsman, Richard Fairbanks, was "entreated to take the cows to keeping upon the Neck; and in case he can not, then our brother, Thomas Wordell, to be entreated thereunto." No doubt our ancestors would have amended their petitions to Pormont for teacher, as to Fairbanks for cow-keeper, had there been another person in town upon whom they could call, and it is just as uncertain whether the honor was accepted by either. As no *provision* had been made for the support of a school previous to 1636, Mr. Pormont very probably declined the position from the first, because the funds were lacking or for want of time. Thus the affair was allowed to stand until Mr. Maude agreed to take the position, whereupon the amount of fifty pounds was promised by subscription for his support. Then the schools of Boston began.

The schools once established, their support was imperative, and this was assured by this subscription with the name of Gov. Henry Vane heading the list with ten pounds, Deputy Governor John Winthrop with ten pounds, Mr. Richard Bellingham with ten pounds, and with the signatures of forty-three others of the wealthiest of the inhabitants, some giving but four shillings; the total amount making fifty pounds. This money was a voluntary subscription and not a tax, consequently the school was not a free public school such as established by the townspeople of Dorchester.

Besides the subscription, which was totally insufficient, the town in 1641 passed an order giving the rent of Deer Island to be used "for the maintenance of a Free School for the Towne and such other occasions as the Townsmen for the time being shall think meet; the said school being sufficiently provided for." Capt. Edward Gibbon was soon after entrusted with the care and use of the island "until the Towne doe let the same," and it was let for three years at seven pounds per year, expressly for use of the school. At the expiration of the lease, in 1647, it was again leased for a term of seven years, the rent then amounting to

fourteen pounds per year "for the Scoles use in provision and clothing;" finally this lease was in 1648 extended to twenty-one years on the same terms. The next year Long Island and Spectacle Island were set aside for the same purpose and the selectmen were ordered to lease them for a yearly rent of a sixpence per acre, these rents to be used for the schools.

It became a favored custom with these early educational enthusiasts to endow in their wills the "free schools" (as they delighted to call them) with bequests of land rented on long leases, and similar sources of income, in preference to direct support from the public treasury. Mr. Christopher Stanley was the first to make such a provision in his will, dated "19—(12) 1649."

"I, Christopher Stanley of Boston being now sick do bequeath,—unto Richard Benit three acres of land adjoining my orchard with half a house near John Gallop's point. The other half to George Benit. To Sarah Cotton, daughter of John Cotton, five pounds. To Mary Wilson, daughter of John Wilson, five pounds. To the Church of Christ here at Boston four pounds. For the maintenance of the free schools at Boston, a parcel of land lying near to the waterside and five rods in length backwards. To each of our teaching and ruling elders of Boston and to their wives, a pair of gloves of five shillings price. All the rest of my estate, viz., my new dwelling house, out houses and garden, my house and land lying towards Charlestown, land about twelve acres with all the rest of my estate unto my wife Joan, sole executrix. 27 day of the 1st month, 1646.

In presence of

THO. SAVAGE
THOMAS MARSHALL

Deposed by Tho. Savage & Thomas Marshall,
the 19 (11) 1649, before the Court in ppetuam
rei memoriam, & to be recorded.

INER NOWELL, Sec."

Mr. Stanley's pasture extended west to Salem street and was defined on the other sides very nearly by Charter, Hanover, and Prince streets. The inventory of this estate amounted to £349 16s. The Widow Stanley married a William Phillips, who, in 1649, agreed to give a perpetual yearly sum of 13s. 4d. for the schools as interest for the use of the land Stanley gave. In 1665 a portion of this lot came into the possession of Richard Dumer, who conveyed it to John Hull in 1683, whose daughter Hannah, through her husband, Judge Sewall, in 1701-5 gave Hull street to the town.

Many similar bequests were made to the schools, so general an interest being manifested in their financial welfare, that in 1656 in the sale of a house and shop by Leonard Buttall, a bricklayer, to Richard Staines, a sailmaker, it is mentioned as a matter of course that Staines shall pay the schools 6s. 3d. yearly. Thus the leading members of the community were its benefactors, and so it remained until the system of direct taxation was introduced.

In the early days of the colony, children were instructed in their homes. Cotton's coming marked a new era in the history of the colony; his great interest and influence was especially marked in educational matters. Dr. Increase Mather describes him as a man whom "both Bostons have reason to honor his memory and New England most of all, which oweth its name and being to him more than to any other person." One fact worthy of notice in

the establishing of the free schools is the reversal of the usual method: instead of commencing with elementary instruction, the classical studies, Greek and Latin, were first provided for. Reading and writing-schools were later institutions. The reason for this preference of the classics to the "three R's" may be ascribed to ideas of Rev. John Cotton, who, in his native town of Boston, in Lincolnshire, England, was deeply interested in the free grammar school established in 1554 by Queen Mary, and naturally wished to see the same methods applied in the new Boston. So far was the imitation carried that an order passed in Boston, England, in 1642, to allow the schoolmaster "a house rent free" was repeated here in 1645 in an order that "fifty pounds be allowed to the schoolmaster and a house for him to live in." It must be remembered that the grammar schools then were unlike the grammar schools of to-day, but a school where, principally, the dead languages were taught. It is strange that languages do not live until dead. Had Cicero or Demosthenes addressed a Boston audience either the day of its settlement or to-day, they would have found many who understood the Latin and the Greek, but if King Alfred could return he could find none but a professor or two throughout his ancient realm who could comprehend his words.

Mr. Maude was both minister and schoolmaster, but remained as the teacher of the school until his installment as pastor at Dover, N. H., in 1644. Then a Mr. Woodbridge is mentioned (Dec. 2, 1644) as schoolmaster, and not until April 11, 1650, is there a different entry, when Robert Woodmansey was allowed "fifty pounds p. an. for his teaching ye schollers, his proportion to be made up by ratte." This early pedagogue is again mentioned in 1652 on occasion of a sale of land by the town, reserving to the inhabitants the right to "enlarge the skoolhouse;" as the house he lived in was town property and situated near the schoolhouse, the rent of twenty shillings a year for the lot and house adjoining was assigned him. If this house was the property of the town, why did the selectmen vote on June 27, 1653, to pay him forty shillings "as a part of his repairs of his house"? which damages resulted from a fire extending over the territory now occupied by State, Washington, and School streets. As no mention is made of the burning of the schoolhouse, it is probable that the flames were stopped before they crossed to the school building. A clause of the Records of 1656 reads: "It is ordered ye selectmen shall have liberty to lay outt a piece of ground outt of ye townes land which they give to ye building of a house for instruction of ye youth of ye towne." Antiquarians are unable to decide whether this alludes to the erection of a new schoolhouse or the word *give* is an error for *gave*. The first supposition is more probable, for the space of three years would not likely have passed between the building of the old schoolhouse and the erection of another.

An assistant teacher to Mr. Woodmansey is first mentioned in 1666, when Daniel Henchman was engaged at forty pounds per year "to assist in the grammar school and teach children to write." Doubtless this was the beginning of free elementary education in Boston, as no previous mention of teaching anything except the classics has been made. Mr. Woodmansey's school was considered a preparatory school for Harvard College, founded in 1636. Private schools flourished in the town, and many exacting restrictions were put upon their principals by the authorities, viz., a Mr. Jones who presumed to establish such a school without permission from the selectmen was expelled from the town.

As has been previously stated, the school in Boston was not a free public school supported

by direct taxation. The honor of originating such a system belongs to Dorchester; despite the fact that other towns claim this distinction, the strongest evidence points to this good old town. Dorchester has a record, entered May 20, 1639 (O. S.), which proves it thus:

“There shalbe a rent of 20^s yeerely foreu^r imposed vpon Tompsons Iland to bee payd p iij p'son that hath p'rtie in the said Iland according to the p'portion that any such p'son shall frō tyme to tyme injoy and possesse there, and this towards the mayntenance of a schoole in Dorchest^r this rent of 20^s yeerly to bee payd to such a schoolemaster as shall undertake to teach english latin and other^r tongues, and also writing the sayd schoolemaster to be chosen from frō tyme to tyme p the freemen and that is left to the discretion of elders and the 7 men for the tyme beeing whether maydes [maids] shalbe taught with the boyes or not. For the levying this 20^s yeerely frō the p'ticular p'sons that ought to pay that according te this order. It is farther ordered that somme man shalbe apoynted p the 7 men for the tyme being to Receive that and refusall to levye that p distresse, and not fynding distresse such p'son as so refuseth payment shall forfeit the land he hath in p'prietie in the sayd Island.”

“The plans for the school matured slowly; but in 1645 wardens were appointed ‘to take care and manage y^e affairs of y^e School;’ they were to see that ‘both y^e Master & Scholar performed their Duty, & to Judge of & End any difference that might arise between Master & Scholler, or their Parents, according to Sundry Rules & Directions there set down.’”

In this quaint language was couched a law that created one of the noblest institutions of our mightyland and which rightly holds the highest place in the hearts of every true American. Hon. Joseph White thus appropriately expresses this sentiment: “No grander spectacle is presented in the history of any people than that of these ancient men thus struggling for a scanty subsistence amid the privations and dangers of border life, and often for itself against the attack of a stealthy and relentless foe; and yet, as if with a prophetic prevision of the future, sparing no effort in their deep poverty, shrinking from no sacrifice of time and money needful to plant the pillars of the new commonwealth—their beloved New England as they were wont to call it—on the everlasting foundations of universal intelligence and virtue.”

The first schoolmaster of Dorchester was the Rev. Thomas Waterhouse, a graduate of Cambridge University, England, who came to America at the beginning of the Civil War in the mother country. He taught in the first schoolhouse built by the town, and was given the singular privilege to omit instruction in writing if his other pedagogical duties were onerous or if the time was wanting. After teaching a short time he went back to England, never returning to the colonies. A record exists of his death there in 1680.

The first school committee formed in America was appointed in 1645. The names of the men chosen to fill that office were: Deacon Wiswol, Humphrey Atherton, and a Mr. Howard. These wardens, as they were called, were given full power to manage and dispose of the school property, to look after the welfare of the school and scholars generally, and to select—but not appoint—the teacher, the final appointment being left to the option of the townspeople. The schoolmaster was ordered “to hold school” each day from 7 A. M. to 5 P. M., beginning with March until October, and the remainder of the year from 8 A. M. to 4 P. M., the noon hour lasting from 11 A. M. to 1 P. M. except on Monday, when from 12 to 1 the scholars were to be examined on what they had learned the preceding Sunday, and to be severely punished for any wrong-doing they had committed in church. Children of rich and poor were treated alike; all were taught good manners as well as good literature. Every Saturday afternoon was devoted

to rigorously catechising the scholars in the principles of the Christian religion; and every day's session was opened and closed with prayer.

A quotation from a clause referring to corporal punishment will be of interest :

“^oy And because the Rodd of Correction is an ordinance of God necessary sometymes to bee dispensed vnto children but such as may easily be abused by oū much indulgence and seū tie and rigour on the one hand, er by oū much indulgence and lenitye on the other. It is therefore ordered and agreed that the schoolemaster for the tyme beeing shall haue full power to minister Correction to all or any of his schollers without respect of p'sons according as the nature and qualitie of the offence shall require wherto, all his schollers muet bee duely subiect and no parent or other of the Inhabitants shall hinder or goe about to hinder the master therein. Neū helesse if any parent or others shall think their is iust cause of Complaint agaynst the master for to much seūtye, such shall haue liberty freindly and louingly to expostulate with the master about the same, and if they shall not attayne to satisfaction the matter is then to bee referred to the wardens who shall imp'tially Judge betwixt the master and such Camplaynants, And if it shall appear to them that any parent shall make causelesse Complaynts agaynst the m^r in this behalfe and shall p'sist and Continue so doeing in such case the Wardens shall haue power to discharge the m^r of the care, and charge of the children of such parents. But if the thing Complayned of bee true and that the m^r haue indeed bene guiltie of ministring excessive Correction, and shall appere to them to Continue therein, notwithstanding that they haue advised him otherwise, in such case as also in the case of to much lenitye, or any other great neglect of dutye in his place, p'sisted in It shalbe in the power of the Wardens to call Inhabitants together to Consider whither it were not meet to discharge the m^r of his place that so somme other more desirable may be p'vided.”

Surely the eight hours of study, the lengthy and frequent prayers, the severe catechetical ordeals, and almost unlimited use of the rod, should have had a good and lasting effect upon the morals of the youth of that day! According to the sentiment of the time the children were comfortably and rightly provided for.

The building where the scholars went to school was situated on what has been known as Settlers street, near the corner of the present Pleasant and Cottage streets, and was a simple, rude structure, so poorly constructed that the roof was hardly worth the name, and far less answered its purpose of protection. The primitive schoolhouse was abandoned in 1694 for a far more pretentious two-story building, complete in all the improvements of the day with clapboards, shingles, and a chimney; it is supposed this was situated on a hill near the meeting-house, — that hill now known as Meeting-House Hill.

Thompson's Island, from which had accrued a good rental for school use, had to be given to David Thompson, and to satisfy the town for its loss, the General Court granted a tract of one thousand acres at what is now known as Lunenberg, in Worcester County. This land was not laid out until sixty years later. In the meantime the town appropriated another one thousand acres “beginning at that place where Dedham and Dorchester line doe meet with the Neponset River,” which many years afterward was sold and the proceeds used for a school fund.

As in Boston, much support was given the schools in bequests of large tracts of land. The earliest gift was that of John Clapp in 1655, and consisted of a strip of land at South Boston Point, which sold in 1835 for \$13,590.62 (Orcutt's “ Good Old Dorchester”). Another bequest

made by Christopher Gibson in 1674, is now worth more than \$20,000, yielding a yearly income of \$1,400; much land is still held in trust for the benefit of the schools. The principal fund was turned over to Boston when Dorchester was annexed, but the interest is appropriated by Boston to supply the Dorchester schools with special library books, apparatus, and supplies.

All of this expense and legislation was solely for the benefit of the "young lords of creation;" the girls were not for a moment considered in educational matters until 1754, when it was voted, "that such Girls as can read in a Psalter be allowed to go to the Grammar School from the first Day of June to the first Day of October." How they contrived to become sufficiently educated to read the Psalter is not stated; doubtless they were dependent upon the ability, inclination, or time of their parents, or perhaps their more fortunate brothers condescended to teach them "easy" words in the Assembly Catechism. In this catechism both girls and boys had a yearly examination, when, it is hinted, that the master, wishing to show his teaching to better advantage, put two of the most difficult questions to the girls, allowing his boys to struggle (?) with such questions as they had been drilled in many days previously. The "dame schools," which infrequently the more fortunate girls attended, taught principally the domestic arts of working samplers, embroidering and sewing, then reading and spelling to a limited degree.

From the review of the principal free schools in America, let us return to the famous institution that "dandled Harvard College on her knee" and watch the progress of Masters Woodmansey and Henschman. In the old schoolhouse in South Latin School street these worthy pedagogues taught our forefathers "the language of the dead" and how to make "joining-hand." When Master Woodmansey died, Mr. Henschman, the writing-master, left and Widow Woodmansey used the old schoolhouse for her residence until 1669, when the selectmen granted her a pension of eight pounds yearly during her widowhood, for the purpose of paying her rent if "she should remove elsewhere." Then Teacher Benjamin Tompson was appointed master, with Mr. Henschman assistant. The new master was "of great learning and wit, well acquainted with the Roman and Greek writers, and a good poet."

His appointment is dated Aug. 26, 1667, and was to last but one year. Together with Mr. Henschman he appears to have served the town so well that he continued as its school-master until Jan. 3, 1671. Tompson was one of the earliest New England poets, being the author of songs, some of which still exist, burdened with melancholy themes rather than a spirit of gladness. In this particular he was true to the early sentiment that happiness and gaiety must be suppressed, for the dawn of New England was under the cloud of seriousness and sobriety, its hues of promise dimmed by stern duty, and not until the fuller day of the present has its light shown in all its glory.

Several years later when the writing-master, Daniel Henschman, resigned, a motion by himself is on the records, dated Dec. 27, 1671, for the payment of his year's salary "after he left the free school." Then it was decided to pay the "salary ending the first of March last" and to present him with ten pounds extra, "as a gratuity from the town for not having sufficient warning to provide otherwise for himself." Two hundred years later the city officials made a similar allowance when the "double-headed" system was abolished and the writing-masters discharged. Master Henschman's teaching days, it is presumed, then ended, for he soon went to

war against King Philip. June 26, 1675, he set out in command of one hundred men, formerly commanded by Capt. John Richards, to do battle with the wily Philip and his braves. When they reached the Neponset River, twenty miles from Boston, a total eclipse of the moon occurred, some of the soldiers interpreting it to mean defeat, and imagining they saw an Indian's scalp in the moon's centre. Like Crassus of old, who reassured his army under similar circumstances, saying he was "more afraid of Sagittarius than Capricornus," this warrior schoolmaster declared he was more afraid of Philip than the moon's eclipse, and thus quieted the fears of his soldiers. Further records of this man are of his connection with Judge Sewall's family, where a room was named in his honor, and of his prominent part in laying out Worcester. His death occurred in 1685.

CHAPTER II.

PROGRESS in educational matters now began in the places adjoining Boston — now parts of that city; they soon recognized the importance of good schools as a factor in the prosperity of a community, and the history of the development of their schools is closely allied with facts of Boston's educational beginnings. After Dorchester, Charlestown was the first to erect a schoolhouse. As early as June 3, 1636, "Mr. William Witherell was agreed with to begin the eighth of the sixth month, and to have £40 for this year." In 1646 and 1650 a rate was gathered for the support of the schoolmaster, and a schoolhouse and watch-tower was ordered to be built on Windmill Hill. It appears this building was not completed until six years later, when the records say: "Agreed that a house be made and set upon Windmill Hill, and the bell sufficiently hanged thereon and a sun dial there to be set up." This building is referred to by Dr. Bartlett as having in all probability been built for a town house and afterwards used for a schoolhouse. It stood on the present site of the First Parish meeting-house.

Master John Morley presided over this school from 1652 to 1657 and was succeeded Nov. 26, 1661 by the famous Ezekiel Cheever, who will become better known later as master of the Boston Latin School. Master Cheever was succeeded by Master Tompson, who will be recalled as a former principal of the Latin School in Boston. He was connected with this school from January, 1670, till Nov. 7, 1674, when he resigned and was succeeded eleven days later by Master Samuel Phipps.

In some way the school had deteriorated and it came to a state that "the ministers complained in their sermons of the general decay of the schools and an effort was made to restore them." The remedy of establishing another free school was tried, fifty pounds per annum being voted for its support and a house provided for its schoolmaster; but this schoolhouse had no tangible form until March 30, 1682, when one was constructed "to be twenty feet square and eight feet stud within joint, with flattish roof and a turret for a bell, also a mantel tree twelve feet long." Its site was that of the present Harvard schoolhouse on Harvard street. Master Samuel Myles, afterwards a distinguished divine, was employed as teacher in 1684, at a salary of fifty pounds a year.

As this school did not meet the required standard, in 1691 the town was brought before the county court to answer for its neglect to provide a competent teacher, but it "saved itself from a penalty by a quick bargain," which (quoting Mr. Henry Herbert Edes), "refers to the engagement made with Mr. John Emerson on April 20, 1691." When the said master resigned, Nov. 13, 1699, a committee was appointed the following March 8th to inquire among the adjoining towns, and Cambridge especially, for a person to fill the vacancy; a Mr. Thomas Swan was secured May 22, 1700. Like his worthy predecessors, this master was a Harvard graduate, and was appointed at a salary of forty pounds. Three years later he was succeeded by Master Thomas Tufts, he being followed by a Master Peleg Wiswall from Jan. 24, 1704 to 1705, and he in turn was succeeded by Master Samuel Burr April 24, 1706.

In addition to the forty pounds salary the town voted May 21, 1712, to raise five pounds to defray the expense of schooling a few poor children, who were to attend the women's or primary school. The following year a new schoolhouse was voted for and was built some time afterward "on the hill near the old schoolhouse." The next school-teacher mentioned in the records is a Master Daniel Perkins, who was engaged Aug. 4, 1718, to teach "from the 10th of February last past," and he remained until the summer of 1719. The successors of Master Perkins were as follows: Robert Wood, Aug. 29, 1719 to Nov. 7, 1720; Samuel Bartlett, Jr., from Dec. 1, 1720 to March 1, 1721; Joseph Stimpson, from Feb. 6, 1720 to April 6, 1724; Seth Sweetser, Jr., from July 7, 1724 to March 6, 1748; John Rand, March 6, 1748, who received the advanced salary of twenty shillings per week of lawful money.

The Hon. Daniel Russell is recorded, May 3, 1725, as the donor of a new schoolhouse, though the fact of the gift is the only record of its existence.

A town meeting in May, 1750, voted to establish two schools at the Neck, one for Latin instruction and the other for teaching writing. Mr. Matthew Cushing was engaged for the Latin school and Mr. Abijah Hart for the writing-school, each receiving a yearly salary of sixty pounds. The old Town House was fitted up for the Latin school Aug. 6, 1750, but as two schools seemed rather ambitious for so small a town, after a year's trial only one school was kept at the Neck, and Master Sweetser, a former teacher, was re-elected "by hand vote" with the appropriation of five hundred pounds old tenor for his school. This school he faithfully taught from July 20, 1751, until his death Jan. 15, 1778. Then Mr. William Harris, the father of Rev. Dr. Thaddeus Mason Harris, taught writing and arithmetic in the old Town House, which was again fitted up for the use of the schools, Aug. 20, 1764.

Very early the school question was considered by inhabitants living outside of the Neck, a schoolhouse being provided in 1736 and twenty-five pounds for expenses, and teachers were chosen to instruct the children on the Mystic side and at Wood-End (Stoneham). Immediately after the Revolutionary interruption, one of the first acts of the selectmen at a town hearing Sept. 15, 1777, was the appointment of a committee to "fit up the Block House with all convenient speed for a schoolhouse." In 1782 there were three schools, one under the tuition of Master Timothy Trumbull, located within the Neck, one under Master Samuel Tufts, and the other under Lieut. Samuel Cutter, while the town clerk, Samuel Payson, became master of the Grammar School in 1792.

A board of trustees for the Charlestown Free Schools, consisting of seven members, was appointed March 27, 1793, who supervised the erection of a brick school building of two stories, sixty feet long and forty-five wide. Later the more modern improvements of wood stoves, with funnels extending the full length of the rooms, were provided, which contrived to heat with all degrees of uneven and uncomfortable temperature. The second story of this building also served the purpose of a town hall, where the voters, including those from Somerville, cast their ballots, the selectmen occupying a raised platform. Squire Soley used this for a court-room for the trial of Union offenders, and ventriloquists and other entertainers found it a very convenient amusement hall. The location was that now occupied by the Harvard schoolhouse on Harvard street; it was demolished in 1840. Two masters were over this school, James Wilkins in the grammar department and Robert Gordon in the writing-school, each receiving a yearly salary of six hundred dollars. This Harvard school

was subsequently converted into a primary school and a new school building taking the name of the Harvard School was erected on Devens street. It is believed that the only living representatives of this school are Messrs. D. M. Balfour and Augustus J. Archer of Salem.

Previous to 1828 there were but two grammar schools in Charlestown, the Harvard and the Neck School, afterwards known as the Bunker Hill School on Bunker Hill street, which has sent out many illustrious men, prominent among whom was the lamented divine, Rev. Thomas Starr King. On May 5, 1837, \$19,230.34, the town's share of the nation's "surplus revenue," was given to her schools.

Ten years after Boston had established an English High or Classical School, Charlestown endeavored to have a similar institution. The trustees, after long deliberation and investigation of the matter, reported, and the vote cast was ten to one against it; consequently that rash member of the trustees who offered the order lost his election the succeeding year because of his temerity. Again in 1836 the project was brought before the town with the same disastrous results, and so the matter rested until Charlestown became a city, when, in 1848, the High School was erected on Monument square.

Previous to 1642 very little, if anything, was accomplished toward establishing a free school in Roxbury. At that time Mr. Samuel Hagburne made a bequest of twenty shillings yearly "when Roxburie shall set up a free school in the towne," but it was not until 1645 that other inhabitants pledged themselves to pay any stated sum for this purpose. A year later many of them offered their homesteads, orchards, barns, etc., as a security for their pledge that the money might be forthcoming. For almost a century the schools were entrusted to seven officers, who recommended from twenty to twenty-five pounds as yearly salary for each teacher. Master John Pruden was engaged in 1668 at twenty-five pounds a year, to instruct the children "in all scholastical morals and theological discipline, ABCDarians excepted."

Mr. Thomas Bell, a retired London merchant, at his death in 1672, bequeathed all his real estate in Roxbury in trust for the "maintenance of a schoolmaster and free schools for the teaching and instruction of poor men's children" in that town. A board of trustees numbering from nine to thirteen was appointed, which "always included the minister and two senior deacons of the First Church in Roxbury," according to the intention of the will. The estate, of about two hundred acres of land in different parts of Roxbury, was disposed of on long leases, and has increased in value to such an extent that estates leased for about ten thousand dollars—which sum is quite as much as the sale would have brought—have within the last forty or fifty years been sold by the trustees for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. At that time (1674) when the school came in possession of the legacy, the grammar school became a Latin school, although of the eighty-five scholars enrolled in 1770, but nine studied the Latin.

The apostle John Eliot was one of the founders and principal supporters of the grammar schools of Roxbury. So zealous were his efforts for the establishment of schools throughout that settlement that Rev. Cotton Mather is quoted as having said: "Roxbury has afforded more scholars, first for the college and then for the public, than any town of its bigness or, if I mistake not, of twice its bigness, in New England."

The wood and timber upon ten acres of common land were given for the use of the school-

master "forever" in 1663, and in 1680 parents were ordered to supply the schools with either half a cord of wood, or pay four shillings for each child, unless too poor to furnish such a tax. This custom continued until the close of the last century. "Father Stowe" and Joseph Hansford are the first mentioned teachers of the Latin school, while the gifted poet, Tompson, of Boston and Charlestown, succeeded these; his successors were the patriot, Joseph Warren, Increase Sumner, Justice William Cushing, Bishop Samuel Parker, and Ward Chipman, who became president and commander-in-chief of New Brunswick.

On the triangular piece of ground on Centre street, where the Soldiers' Monument now stands, the first schoolhouse in Jamaica Plain was erected in 1676 on land donated by J. Ruggles. Hugh Thomas and his wife Clement offered to deed to the people at the Jamaica end of the town, their houses, orchard, home-lot and pasture, provided they would be cared for the remainder of their lives, and be given a fitting burial. The proposition accepted, the property was placed in the hands of the trustees. John Watson, Mrs. Gurnal and Mrs. Mead also bequeathed land and money to the town in 1693, and on July 10, 1689, Rev. John Eliot gave seventy-five acres of land for the support of the schools in that end of the town. This school, named for the latter donor, was incorporated in 1804. In 1818 Mrs. Abigail Brewer bequeathed to the school sixteen acres of land adjoining the estate of Dr. John Warren, the income from which was to be applied to the instruction of female children of the inhabitants of this part of Roxbury. In 1831 the brick schoolhouse on Eliot street was built, accommodating two hundred pupils; the upper room was used for a primary school, supported by the town; the lower room was for the grammar department, which was entirely under the control of the trustees. The trustees and school committee united in the supervision of the Eliot School from 1834 to 1842, the funds, formerly applied to instruction in the English branches, now being increased by sale of lands, were used to convert this school into a high school connected with the Roxbury city schools. After the annexation of West Roxbury to Boston, the trustees severed their connection with the city and re-opened the school on Eliot street, where it still remains practically a high school with an elementary department, free for both sexes and under the exclusive control of trustees.

In 1714 the town of Roxbury refused to add ten pounds to the tax levy "for the better support of a grammar schoolmaster." Levying this tax was considered necessary, as the rents and donations to the old schoolhouse and school "were not sufficient encouragement to a schoolmaster." Another school was established, in 1741, on Spring street (West Roxbury), and twenty pounds were raised yearly for its support.

There were five town schools by 1790, enrolling 225 pupils; then a new schoolhouse was built in 1798, on what is now Palmer street, and two others afterwards established at Canterbury. Nine school districts were formed in 1807, four being in the easterly parish, and the cost of education was less than four dollars per scholar. The appropriation was increased (1816) to two thousand dollars, and uniformity in all the schools in regard to rules and text-books was secured. Committees were formed (1829) for visiting the schools at convenient times and without ceremony or announcement. The Town House was fitted up in 1831 for pupils of both sexes, and additional appropriations made until the amount averaged a little more than six cents per capita for each inhabitant. So the schools increased, and when incorporated with the city in 1846, there were six grammar schools and thirteen primary. The old grammar school,

built in 1742, and enlarged in 1820, could no longer accommodate all the pupils, and was sold in 1834, a new one being built at Mount Vernon place, now Kearsarge avenue. After five years of fruitless effort to make this a high school, it was restored in 1844 to its former organization and only such English studies required as were compatible with the latter character. Mr. Francis S. Drake is authority for the statement that one of the most successful of the private schools in the town was that established in 1827 by Stephen M. Weld, and taught by him for a period of thirty years.

That district now known as Brighton had no free public schools until 1722, when Mr. Daniel Dana gave a tract of land, located a few feet east of the First Church, for the site of the school building. This building was the only one in use until 1769, when it was replaced by a new one accommodating the increased number of pupils. Each pupil in 1779 was required to pay one shilling sixpence, for firewood; not until later were the schools kept through the summer and a female teacher employed. According to Mr. Francis S. Drake, another schoolhouse was built at the close of the last century, but was removed about 1830. It stood on the west corner of Cambridge and North Harvard streets.

The teaching force of the early public and many private schools was generally drawn from Harvard College or those connected with it in some way. Soon after Cambridge's adoption of the graded school system (1834), the district system of Brighton was changed to one modelled after that of Cambridge. A school similar to a high school, but owned by private parties, was taught by Josiah Rutter from 1839-40, and was located on Academy Hill. This school, which was eventually superseded by the public high school occupying the same building, was taught by John Ruggles from 1841 to 1859, whose ripe scholarship and wide experience established a flourishing institution. When that worthy teacher retired from active service his friends and pupils remembered him with an occasion of honor and many substantial testimonies of esteem and appreciation.

After Brighton's incorporation as a town a liberal support was given her schools, so that in the years 1842 and 1843 she stood first among the cities and towns of the Commonwealth in the pro rata appropriation for each pupil. Her private schools are, if anything, better known than the public, being appreciated and patronized by many wealthy families in and around Boston. Among these private schools of the past, one established in 1800 and taught by James Dana, son of Caleb Dana, is well remembered; the old Dana mansion on Washington, near Allston street, was occupied by this school. A classical school for boys, very favorably known, was taught (1805) by Jacob Knapp at his residence on Bowen's Hill; another about 1810 was conducted by Hosea Hildreth, who also gave instruction in singing and music. Other instructors in private schools of more than fifty years ago were: Major Thomas Hovey (a Revolutionary soldier), J. F. Durivage, Jonas Wilder, and "Teacher" Miles. The schools in times past have been instructed by Harvard men while undergraduates, among whom was Prof. Henry W. Torrey. The selectmen of Cambridge generally had the supervision of the schools until 1795, when a committee of six was chosen to superintend them and "carry into effect the School Act." Brighton's representatives were the Rev. John Foster and Jonathan Winship.

In 1820 the three public schools had an attendance of 170 children out of 233 of a suitable

age, and in 1846 this number had increased to 400. A most interesting and memorable event in the lives of the school children of more than half a century ago, was the visit of General Lafayette. There may be some old inhabitant still living who remembers the hospitality with which Brighton welcomed her distinguished guest, and the royal reception accorded him at the hotel on the corner of Washington and Cambridge streets, once the Winship mansion, then owned by Samuel Dudley. On that bright June day, in 1825, the school children arranged themselves in a line, and up this avenue of shy, smiling child-faces the General passed, accompanied by his son, George Washington Lafayette, taking the liberty of bestowing an occasional kiss upon any particularly bright or pretty upturned face.

It is impossible to ascertain just when the second schoolhouse in Dorchester was built. Mention was made in a preceding chapter of the first schoolhouse, but of the erection of a second school building no reference can be found until 1759, when one was built on what is now Hancock street. The low building had a pitched roof; inside was a single square room on three sides of which were seats, with desks opposite for the boys; on the other side of these desks was an additional row of seats so that the pupils studied facing each other, while the master stationed himself in the centre of the room. A new schoolhouse in 1771 was built on Meeting-House Hill, and was afterwards removed and remodelled into a dwelling-house which still stands.

Within the next few years schools were established at Squantum, at Dorchester Neck, on the "upper country road," on the "lower road," and in the "south end of the town." The town was divided May, 1792, into four school wards, thirty pounds being appropriated toward maintaining the school in each ward, the school attendance at that time being about 550. During the following year it was decided to have a grammar school near the meeting-house, and it was further determined that no girls be permitted to attend this school.

An annual school was established by the town in 1797, "near the meeting-house," and another "at the house used as a schoolhouse in the upper road." Four schools for girls were also established, to be kept during the summer season, and the pupils were to "go to the two schools that are to be kept during the year at different hours, as the selectmen shall determine." The "new brick" schoolhouse "was built near the meeting-house" during the next year; this, according to Mr. William Dana Orcutt, became the present Mather School.

The limited space of this volume permits the mention of but the names and dates of the schoolmasters of Dorchester, the worthy successors of Rev. Thomas Waterhouse. The second school-teacher of the town was Henry Butler, who taught as early as 1648, and was succeeded in 1655 by Ichabod Wiswall; from 1659 until 1668 the school was taught by William Pole. Hope Atherton was in charge during 1668 and 1669; John Foster, from 1669 to 1674, who opened the first printing-office in Boston. At his death, Sept. 9, 1681, this quotation from Ovid was cut in his tombstone: "*Ars illiusa Censuræ Erat*"—"Skill was his cash," a motto very appropriate for printers even to the present day.

It was so difficult a task in those days to procure a schoolmaster, that the most diligent inquiry on the part of the selectmen was unsuccessful in securing a suitable teacher until 1680, when James Minot was engaged, who served but one year and was succeeded by William Denison. John Williams taught during 1684 and 1685, followed by Jonathan Pier-

pont, and he in turn by Edward Mills, who remained until 1692, then resigning for a similar position in Boston. Joseph Lord, the next in charge, a youth but nineteen years of age, soon vacated his desk to John Robinson, who soon was followed by John Swift, each teaching but a short time. Richard Billings was appointed in 1698 or 1699, and two years later was succeeded by Samuel Wiswall. Dr. Elijah Danforth taught a few weeks previous to 1706. In 1706 to 1707 Peter Thacher was in charge, followed by Ebenezer Devotion. Then came Samuel Fisk, 1710 to 1711; Ebenezer White, 1712 to 1716; Samuel Danforth, brother of Elijah, 1717; Daniel Witham, 1724; Isaac Billings, Phillips Payson — probably from 1724 to 1729; Samuel Moseley, Supply Clap, about 1731. Noah Clap was for nearly twenty years a teacher in various towns; Josiah Pierce, 1738; Philip Curtis, 1739 to 1741; Edward Bass, about 1745; James Humphreys, 1748; James Baker, the founder of the celebrated Baker's cocoa mills, of Milton, immediately after graduating from Harvard in 1760, taught school; Master Daniel Leeds was a teacher for about fifteen years, most of the time on Meeting-House Hill. William Bowman was in charge in 1765.

Samuel Coolidge was among the best known of the early schoolmasters, having graduated from Harvard at the age of eighteen; he immediately began teaching, and followed that profession at different times until 1789. "Colonel Samuel" Pierce taught in 1773, "at £3 5s. per week." Onesiphorous Tileston, in 1775; Edward H. Robbins, in 1775. Oliver Everett, father of Hon. Edward Everett, and a graduate of Harvard, taught in this school while attending college. Then came Aaron Smith, in 1778; Philip Draper, about 1780; Samuel Shuttlesworth, about 1777; Samuel Cheney, about 1767 (?), afterward going to the Eliot School, Boston; Jonathan Bird, about 1782, using as a schoolhouse a dwelling on the corner of what is now Summer and Cottage streets; Theophilus Capen (1782), Daniel Leeds, Jr. (1802), the first teacher in the schoolhouse in the Lower Mills village. Moses Everett, Jr., taught in the "upper road," now the Gibson School district, while his brother, Ebenezer, taught the second district school, which, during the cold season, was kept on the "lower road," now Adams street, and during the remainder of the year in the brick schoolhouse on Meeting-House Hill.

Samuel Crane taught the first winter school established in his neighborhood from 1790 to 1797, and besides instructed the apprentices in the paper-mills and other studiously-inclined boys in an evening school. With this fact it is worthy of mention that Dorchester possibly has the honor of establishing the first evening school as she is also honored with the first free school. This versatile Mr. Crane, being blest with a "sweet tuneful voice" also conducted a singing-school. Francis Perry taught in the "South school" sometime previous to June 11, 1791, and Joseph G. Andrews, also, about this time; Samuel Topliff taught in 1793. James B. Howe was the first teacher in the new brick schoolhouse, built on Meeting-House Hill in 1796; he began teaching in the old wooden building on the west side of the hill. It was under the tuition of Mr. Howe and Mr. Allen (a later teacher) that the Hon. Edward Everett received his early education, and in one of these schools he recited the famous poem, written for him by Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, beginning thus:

"Pray, how should I, a little lad," etc.

Samuel Veazie succeeded Mr. Howe; then Edward Holden taught about 1799 in the house of Gen. Stephen Badlam, situated at the corner of the present Washington and River

streets. Benjamin Vinton and Samuel Gould were Holden's successors. Benjamin Heaton taught in what later became the Butler School the winter of 1798 and 1799, but owing to his nearsightedness was the victim of many schoolboy pranks; he was succeeded by a Mr. Peck. William Montague taught the same school, in 1800 and 1801, and William Chandler taught in the second district in 1802. Pearly Lyon was a teacher in the Butler School in 1801 and 1803. Lloyd B. Hall taught the new school at the Lower Mills village in 1803. Wilkes Allen was the first teacher in the brick schoolhouse in the first district in 1802. Abner Gardner taught for a brief period. Enoch Pratt was a master in the brick schoolhouse near the old burying-ground in 1804. Griffin Child was a teacher in the Butler School from 1803 to 1806, being the last teacher who officiated in the old schoolhouse; he was afterwards the principal of the school at the Lower Mills and later at Jamaica Plain. More than half the teachers were natives of Dorchester; nearly all were college graduates and mostly from Harvard; twenty-nine became clergymen; several were afterwards physicians, others lawyers, and one became a famous judge, and another a lieutenant-governor of the colony.

The names of but few women teachers have come down to us. Female teachers were not as numerous in the olden time as were males, but they were fully as devoted to the cause of education. In the Dorchester burying-ground are laid at rest the bodies of two school-mistresses; over the remains of one the following epitaph is cut in the tombstone:

MRS. MIRIAM WOOD,

Formerly wife of Mr. John Smith
Who died October 19, 1706.

AN ANCIENT SCHOOL MISTRESS.

A woman well beloved of all
Her neighbors for her care of small
Folks education, their numbers being great,
That when she died she scarcely left her mate.
So wise, discreet was her behaviours
That she was well esteemed by neighbors.
She lived in love with all to die,
So let her rest to eternity.

"Nearly a hundred years have passed away," says Orcutt, "since some kindly soul erected a stone in the same spot bearing the following simple inscription:"

Here lies the body of

MRS. JEMIMA SMITH,

Who died the 16th of November, 1798,
In the 75th year of her age.

Poor ma'am Mina! This is all that remains to tell posterity of the faithful, honest, simple woman who strove to impart her limited knowledge to the pupils entrusted to her care. Each scholar brought her a weekly stipend of twelve and a half cents. Those among them who felt kindly disposed generously brought her pieces of wood for her fire, and simple food to eat; for the poor woman "could not afford," as she said herself, "to have a dinner but once a week." As long as a single one of her pupils remained her memory occupied a cherished

place in their hearts, for her kindly offices were many and her love and sympathy as unlimited as her resources were meagre.

In 1803 there were only two annual schools in the town—the brick schoolhouse on Meeting-House Hill and the one on the present Washington street. There were a few other schools, mostly of a private character, where the younger children were taught; but the limited number of public schools made it difficult for the pupils to attend from the various districts. To meet the demand for better accommodations a committee was chosen to erect four schoolhouses. Land for one of these was given by Mr. John Capen, Jr., who lived on what is now River street. Another schoolhouse was built on what is now Adams street, and the next year a third building was erected on land given by Lemuel Crane, in what is now the fifth school district, extending from the Dedham line to Boies' Mill. This new schoolhouse was built to accommodate sixty pupils and contained a stove—the only one in use for more than thirty years—which was given to the school by William Sumner. This building afterward became the Butler School. During the period from 1807 to 1816 the sum of three hundred dollars per annum was allowed the district; but in that year an annual school was established, alternating between the school in the "Lower Mills" and the new one in the "Upper Mills" district, in proportion to the number of children living east and west of "Capen's Brook." This new schoolhouse became the Norfolk School. The system of alternating continued until the district was divided, when the westerly part became the seventh school district, continuing as such until the districts were abolished by the town.

On Aug. 26, 1805, the town passed certain regulations which were to be observed by the teachers in the public schools of Dorchester. Five years later, on June 27, 1810, these were modified and amended so as to read very similar to those issued in Boston, and as they contain the last traces of the old requirements, they are given below in full:

" RULES AND REGULATIONS

" TO BE OBSERVED BY THE TEACHERS OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN DORCHESTER.

"I. It is recommended that the several Instructors daily lead in devotional exercise and it is expected that suitable attention be paid to the morals of those under their charge, that they may be instructed in the principles of Religion, as well as the various branches of humane literature, suitably adapted to their age and standing.

"II. As the scholars are divided into classes, it is recommended that the following books be made a part of their studies, viz.: *For the 4th Class*—Child's First Book, and Mrs. Barbauld's Lessons. *For the 3rd Class*—Temple's Child's Assistant, Perry's Spelling Book (new edition), Bingham's Young Lady's Accidence, the New Testament, and Bingham's Geographical Catechism. *For the 2d Class*—Bingham's Columbian Orator, Morse's Abridgement of Geography, and the Bible. *For the 1st Class*—Temple's Arithmetic, Miss Hannah Adams' History of New England, and the Bible; also, the American Preceptor, and the book directed by the General Court to be used in schools. For the more advanced, Pike's or Walsh's Arithmetic, or President Webber's Mathematics.

"III. Should it be found desirable that any other book or books than those above named should be introduced, the assent of the school committee shall first be obtained.

"IV. A part of Saturdays shall be spent in the recitation of the Catechism; and the Master shall hear the children in that Catechism which they shall severally bring with a written

request from the Parents; and they shall repeat, also, Hymns, or other lessons tending to promote Religion and Virtue, at the discretion of the Master.

"V. As to school hours, there shall be spent three hours at least, in the school, each half day; and the several schoolmasters in the town are allowed the afternoon of all town meeting days for the choice of public officers; the afternoons of Saturdays and Sacramental Lecture days, and those in which there is a public Catechizing; the two Election days, the Fourth of July, Commencement Day; and if either of the Masters have any scholar to offer to the College at Cambridge he shall have liberty to attend to that business.

"VI. Children are not to be admitted to the schools till they are able to stand up, and read words of two syllables, and keep their places.

"VII. "To prevent misconception between the schoolmasters and the school committee, it is agreed that if dissatisfaction should arise in either party, or if the instructor from other motives wishes to retire, three weeks notice shall be given by either party for the discontinuance of the school.

"VIII. The teacher for the stipulated sum agreed on, is to make out his bill quarterly for payment.

"IX. In case of vacancy in the instruction of either of the Schools, it shall be the duty of that one of the Committee, and of the Minister, in whose ward it shall happen, to provide a new Preceptor.

"X. It is recommended to the Town, that in future, the School Committee be chosen by written vote."

[*First passed Aug. 26, 1805; and with amendments and additions, June 27, 1810.*]

It was voted by the town in 1812 to keep the annual school in "the brick schoolhouse by the North Meeting-House." Before that time this school had alternated with what was later the Adams School on the "Lower Road," the brick building being used in summer and the one on the "Lower Road" in winter. This school, in direct line from the first one established, was later called the Mather School in honor of the Mather family. The elder Deacon Humphreys tells of there having been three classes, the lowest being known as the "Psalter class," the intermediate as the "Testament class," and the highest as the "Bible class."

It was voted in 1818 "to put the schoolhouse in District No. 2," the present Harris School district, "on the same footing as the other schoolhouses in the town."

An important step was taken when the committee, to whom the subject of a high school had been referred, reported in 1827 that it was "expedient to establish a high school, otherwise the town exposes itself to heavy penalties;" the report was not accepted. Stoughton Hall, a celebrated institution which flourished about 1830, stood where the so-called "Athenæum" is now, at the junction of Pleasant, Pond and Cottage streets. George Bond the astronomer, Governor Gardner, William Bond, Dr. Benjamin Cushing and Zebedee Cook, all attended this school. The Dorchester Academy was established in 1831, Rev. Dr. Riggs being its first principal, and, until suitable quarters were obtained, was located in the house of one of the trustees, James Penniman, on Washington street, now the Walter Baker mansion. It became well attended, numbering among its pupils many of Dorchester's most respected men and women of the last half century. This anecdote is related of "Captain" John Codman: that during the illness of the principal he filled the vacancy and the very first duty he performed was to administer a whipping to every boy, with one exception. This exception, it is said, was

made because the probabilities indicated that that boy would reverse the order of exercises if an attempt had been made to apply to him the ferrule. A new school building on Washington street, near the Second Church, was ready for occupancy in a few months, and is still standing, having been altered into a dwelling-house.

The years 1836 and 1837 were important for the schools; during that period no less than six new buildings were erected; while in 1834 five primary schools were established to which "children under seven years of age could be sent at an expense of three dollars and twenty-five cents a week."

New schoolhouses were distributed, one to each grammar school district; these districts were numbered thus: No. 1 was known as the "North Burying Place;" No. 2, as "Rev. N. Hall's Meeting-House;" No. 3, as "Lower Road;" No. 4, as "Upper Road;" No. 5, as "Lower Mills;" No. 6, as "Upper Mills;" No. 7, as "Southwest Part of the Town;" No. 8, as "Neponset Village;" No. 9, as "Commercial Point;" and later, No. 10, as "Little Neck;" and No. 11, as "Mount Bowdoin."

CHAPTER III.

UNDER the care of Mande and Woodbridge, and Woodmansey and Henschman, and Tompson, the Boston Latin School became a feature of the town. The mist hitherto surrounding the history of the school began to dissolve under the influence of the famous Ezekiel Cheever.

Naturally, the Latin School in its earliest days was simple and unpretending; its advantages as an educational institution at that time are hardly to be compared with those of the humblest country school of the present day. And yet what a burning and shining light it has become!

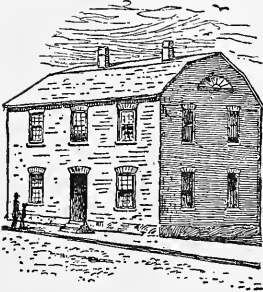
For nearly two and a half centuries it has been training statesmen whose wisdom has guided our nation. It has given us such men as Benjamin Franklin, whose statue stands on the spot where his brief schooldays were spent; Samuel Adams, the distinguished patriot, whose statue stands in what is now Adams square; Cotton Mather, one of the best scholars of his time; Judge Hutchinson; William Stoughton, Chief Justice of Massachusetts; James Bowdoin, and many others who will be mentioned in other portions of this book, and whose eminent public services are on record.

The distinguished career of Master Cheever demands special attention. This Puritan schoolmaster did not receive the keys of the Boston schoolhouse until he was fifty-six years old, though for many years he had been an instructor of youth in several places. While thus employed in Charlestown, he was invited, Oct. 22, 1670, by the selectmen of Boston, to become the head master of the "Free Latin School" with Mr. Tompson to act as assistant. The latter, declining the invitation, went to Charlestown, and Mr. Cheever took charge, Nov. 6, 1670, at sixty pounds a year, to which was added the possession and use of the schoolhouse. Ezekiel Lewis, a grandson of the master, was appointed, May 8, 1699, assistant to his grandfather at a salary of forty pounds a year. March 10, 1701, it was "voted, that a house be Built for Old Mr. Eze^k Cheever, the Latine schoolmaster;" and a "Raising dinner," at a cost of three pounds, was ordered by the town to be given by Capt. John Barnard at the raising of this house, June 3, 1702. The same Barnard was agreed with, July 24, 1704, to build a new schoolhouse for Mr. Cheever, "forty foot long, twenty-five foot wide and eleven foot stud, with eight windows below and five in the roof, with wooden casements to the eight windows, to lay the lower floor with sleepers and double boards so far as needful and the chamber floor with single boards, to board below the plate inside, and inside and out, to clap board the outside and shingle the roof, to make a place to hang the bell in, to make a pair of stairs up to the chamber and from thence a ladder to the bell, to make one door next the street and a partition cross the house below, and to make three rows of benches for the boys on each side of the room, to find all timber, boards, clap boards, shingles, nails, hinges;" and for which he was paid one hundred pounds and to have the timber, boards and iron work of the old schoolhouse.

He also made, in the yard, a house for the storage of fire-wood and a "house of Easement" was built on the south side of the wood-house "joining to the westerly of the school building."

A congregation of French Protestants were allowed to worship in this building as they had in the old one. About this time School street received its name. According to an order given at a meeting of the selectmen May 3, 1708, it was "ordered, that the way from Houghs corner, leading Northwesterly by the Latin school, extending as far as Whetcomb's corner, be called School street." Notwithstanding this order, this thoroughfare was for years called South Latin School street.

The second Dr. Mather, whose father also was under Mr. Cheever, has left a valuable memorial of zealous affection and duty in describing the character of his venerable tutor, ascribing the learning of New England to this teacher and Mr. Corlet, another eminent schoolmaster, who for many years taught the grammar school in Cambridge and is thus celebrated in the *Magnalia* :



FIRST LATIN SCHOOL, NORTH SIDE OF SCHOOL STREET.

"'Tis Corlet's pains, and Cheever's, we must own,
That thou, New England, are not Scythia grown."

Master Cheever was a man of the times, a Puritan of the Cromwell type, a man of prayer and untiring duty to God, a teacher who instructed such men as Michael Wigglesworth, the author of that fearful poem, "The Day of Doom." Teaching Latin was a secondary consideration. As the late Bishop Brooks said, "He not merely educated their minds, but he wrestled for their souls." It was this teacher's custom to pray with the boys, one by one, after he had heard their lessons; he always commanded respect and obedience from his scholars and one of his pupils describes him thus: "He wore a long white beard, terminating in a point, and when he stroked his beard to the point, it was a sign for the boys to stand clear." This

good man died in Boston, Aug. 21, 1708, at the age of ninety-four, and was buried from the schoolhouse, surrounded in death by the desks, the benches and all those things so familiar to him in life. How gruesome all this must have been — especially for the young Puritan! For after looking on the white face of his old master — stilled in death — he had to listen to a lengthy funeral sermon and memorial poem by Dr. Cotton Mather. But it was over at last and the funeral procession passed out over the Neck to the Roxbury Burial Ground, where all that was mortal of the good man was laid in the tomb.

What is now the school committee had its beginning in the following resolution, passed Dec. 19, 1709, when the name of Mr. Nathaniel Williams, a physician and minister, was recommended as a successor to Master Cheever :

"We further propose and recommend, as of great service and advantage for the promoting of Diligence and good Literature. That the Town agreeably to the usage in England, and (as we understand) in some time past practiced here, Do Nominate and Appoint a certain number of gentlemen of liberal education, together with some of the Reverend Ministers of the Town, to be inspectors of the said schools under that name, title or denomination, to visit the schools from time to time, when and as oft as they shall think fit. To enform themselves of the methods used in teaching the schollars and to Inquire of the schollars of their Proficiency and be present at the performance of some of their exercise, the Master being before notified of their coming. And with him to consult and advise of further methods for the Advance-

ment of Learning and the good Government of the schools. And at their said visitation one of the ministers by turns to pray with the schollars and entertain 'em with some Instructions of Piety specially adapted to their age and education."

By this time the town had so increased in numbers as to require new schools. It was voted by the inhabitants as early as 1682, "that a committee with the selectmen consider of and provide one or more free schools for the teaching of children to write and cypher within this town." This committee, consisting of Elisha Cooke, Simon Lynde, and John Fairweather, with the selectmen, reported that it was desirable for the town to provide two schools and that twenty-five pounds a year should be appointed to their use, and that such persons as sent their children to the school should, if able, pay something to the master. This school was built in 1683 and 1684 on what was called Cotton Hill, in honor of Rev. John Cotton, but is now known as Pemberton square, the land originally belonging to Robert Meeres. Edward Bendall's lot included Sudbury (Court) street, east, and Tremont row, and the centre of Scollay square. On the part of this lot opposite the head of the modern Cornhill street the first free writing-school was built. Deacon Henry Allen and Captain Frary were appointed a committee to secure a teacher for the school, and they reported Nov. 24, 1684, that "they had agreed with John Cole to keep a free school to teach the children of the town to read and write for one year from the first of that month for which they (the town) was to pay him ten pounds in money and twenty pounds in country pay as money, or at money price."

It was voted in March, 1711, to build another schoolhouse at the North End, the land being given by Hon. Thomas Hutchinson, and it was located on Bennet street. The donor of this land had also proposed the idea and managed the affair in the town meetings, and finally, he paid out of his own pocket for the building, for which he was tendered a vote of thanks — but nothing more — as the house now standing on this spot is called the Eliot School in honor of Rev. Andrew Eliot, formerly an eminent pastor of the New North Church. Mr. Hutchinson died Dec. 3, 1739, many years before his unhappy son, the historian of Massachusetts, became a Tory Governor, and who fled the country to avoid the wrath to come; yet for the sins of the son the name on his tomb has been obliterated and another cut in the slate that marks the family tomb.

To support this school, the rents arising from the town's wharf, dock, and flats at the North Battery were appropriated, as was that of Winnisimmet Ferry.

The first teacher was Mr. Recompense Wadsworth, and there is on the files of the city clerk an interesting testimonial to his fidelity, signed by Increase Mather and other ministers of the town. In the rear of this schoolhouse, on the same lot, with entrance from Love lane, was soon afterward built a writing-school, called the North writing-school, in distinction from the North Latin School, as the adjoining building was termed. This writing-school building was erected in 1718 by the executors of Foster Hutchinson, who, with his brother, Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, kept a dry-goods store below the Swing Bridge, in 1765. Rev. Jeremiah Condy, minister of the First Baptist Church, was the first teacher. In 1741 this school enrolled more pupils than all the others combined. The land on which this schoolhouse was built was purchased from Susannah Love, in whose honor the street was named.

Another writing-school was established in 1717, located on Mason street, and was under the charge of Mr. Amos Angier.

In these two grammar or Latin schools, and three writing-schools, the boys of Boston—previous to the Revolution—were educated. The two grammar schools were termed Latin schools by many because the curriculum included the study of the classics, which, of course, were not taught in the writing-schools. The total number of pupils attending these five schools in May, 1758, was 841, apportioned to the various schools, as: one hundred and fifteen in the South grammar school, 240 in the South writing-school, 230 in the writing-school on Queen street, 36 in the North grammar school, and 220 in the North writing-school. It must be remembered that this number included boys only, as girls were not admitted to the public schools until some years later.

During the year just mentioned, these eight hundred or more youths participated in an occasion, the memory of which, without doubt, remained indelibly impressed upon their minds as long as they lived. The day was the one fixed upon for examination, and invitations were extended by the board of selectmen to Hon. John Osborn, Richard Bill, Jacob Wendall, Andrew Oliver, Stephen Sewall, John Ewing, Robert Hooper, esquires; to the representatives of the town; to the overseers of the poor; to all the ministers; to Mr. Gray, town treasurer; Joshua Winslow, Richard Dana, James Boulineau, Stephen Greenleaf, esquires; to Dr. William Clark and Mr. John Rudduck. This array of right honorables, esquires, gentlemen, overseers, reverends, doctors, and plain ministers, with grave and dignified countenances, marched into the schoolhouse "all in a row" and arranged themselves before the astonished gaze of the boys. Is it any wonder that a timid or nervous scholar made mistakes during the examination, or that his tongue stubbornly refused to perform its office and he stood statue-like and immovable? Even the masters must have felt a little "nervous" before this delegation of ruffled wristbands, cocked hats, powdered wigs, and spectacles, not mentioning the parsons' gowns and doctors' saddle-bags. But the report of this distinguished delegation was very brief—consisting of an enumeration of the scholars in each school, with the declaration that "they were all in very good order."

Scenes of a similar character were the only occurrences worthy of remembrance in the school life of the young Puritans. Never was anything more barren, more cheerless, or ruder than these early schoolhouses—with walls that were the blankest, with seats the hardest and desks the most inconvenient that could be imagined; but, as they and their fathers knew no different, they asked no better. The selectmen recommended, May 9, 1749, the masters of the schools to instruct their pupils in reading and spelling, also recommending suitable books to be provided, at the expense of the town, for indigent scholars. Two years later, the masters were ordered not to exact "entrance money," so-called, of any children belonging to the town, the selectmen reserving to themselves the right to regulate the rate necessary "to defray the expense of firing."

Many private schools flourished in the town about this time; one of them under the charge of Mr. Richard Pateshall was kept in Hanover street "three houses below the Orange Tree at the house of Mr. Bradford." He instructed in all branches from the alphabet to the classics and kept an evening school at his house in Pond lane (now Bedford street). Another teacher, William Elphinstone, asked permission to open a writing-school in Long lane (Federal street)

to teach persons of both sexes from twelve to fifty years of age, who never wrote before, "to write a good hand in five weeks at an hour per day, at his house in Love lane where the Rev. Mr. Hooper lived." This master was probably a Scotchman, though whether a relative of William Elphinstone, the lexicographer, the writer is not certain.

Important changes took place in the Old South Latin School when Master Williams passed away in 1738. His successor, Mr. John Lovell, a Tory, became famous like Cheever the Puritan, and his portrait as painted by Smibert, whose son was under this master's tuition, now hangs in Memorial Hall at Cambridge. As his illustrious predecessor, the venerable Cheever, of a previous century, he too was a man of the times, teaching his pupils what they needed, not what they desired. Master Lovell is further distinguished in being the first Boston boy bred in the orthodox routine of the Latin School and Harvard College who attained the mastership of the Boston Latin School. About one hundred boys attended this school in 1730 and at that time the master petitioned for a porch to be built in the schoolhouse, "since every rainy day the chill is very great from an hundred great coats." While Master Lovell was teaching, the parishioners of King's Chapel, desiring to enlarge their church, petitioned the town to permit them to raze the old schoolhouse and erect a new brick school building "measuring thirty feet and a half or thereabouts on School street and ninety-seven feet back more or less," on the opposite side of the street, on land then held by Widow Green and others. This plan caused great excitement and was strongly opposed by Master Lovell and many of the townspeople, who held many meetings and endeavored by a number of methods to overthrow the petition, but without success, as the Chapel carried the day in a town meeting held April 18, 1748, by a vote of 205 to 197. Of this new building neither drawing nor description has been discovered; the only record or memory of it is that it was of brick and was pronounced, after a thorough examination by the selectmen, to be "completely furnished."

A dwelling-house and extensive garden were given by the town to Mr. Lovell, the situation being on School street, nearly in front of the old court-house. The garden extended back toward Court street and was kept in a high state of cultivation in a very unique way and at no expense to the master, because it was made a reward of merit to be permitted to work in the master's garden. The same good boys were indulged with the privilege of sawing his wood, and bottling his cider, and merry times had they over these meritorious duties. Doubtless this stimulant to good behavior had a more desired effect than being placed at the head of the class. Little did this Tory dream of how great a part his boys would soon play in the great struggle against the mother country—how his wood sawyers, bottlers, and gardeners would be signers of the Declaration of Independence: they were John Hancock, William Hooper, Harrison Gray Otis, Robert Treat Paine, and James Bowdoin. Master Lovell had taken as assistant in the new school, his son James, a young man of patriotic spirit and a staunch Whig. Now his father hated the Whig party, taking every opportunity to so inform his pupils and teach them loyalty to the crown, while his son was equally zealous to teach liberty and love "for the cause," until the little school divided its allegiance, its affections, and its politics between its two teachers. Each sitting at opposite ends of the room poured into young minds what he could from the classics of the empire, or the historians of the republic, the lessons of absolutism or of liberalism. "Let the reader (to quote Rev. Henry Fitch Jenks) imagine the boys thronging

Faneuil Hall when our Master Lovell dedicated it! Little recked he of the future — for he consecrated it to loyalty to the house of Brunswick. Years after let him imagine the boys of that day dividing into two camps, one unwillingly going to school April 2, 1771, because old Master Lovell would give no holiday; the other, eager with patriotism and fun, defying his authority that they might go to the Old South to hear young Master Lovell deliver the first memorial oration on the ‘Bloody Boston Massacre.’”

A Latin School boy, Jonathan Darby Robins, won the first victory of the Revolution, when, followed by a deputation of schoolmates, he waited upon General Holdiman to complain that his servant had thrown ashes across the coast passing the schoolhouse, and as victor later watched the hireling remove the annoyance as the General had commanded. Young Harrison Gray Otis, on his way to school on the morning of April 19, 1775, found the means of access to the schoolhouse cut off by Percy’s brigade, which was stretched across the head of School street, so that he arrived only in time to see the excited master’s face as he marshalled the class for the last time, and cried: “War’s begun, school’s done — *Deponite libros.*”

Yes, war had indeed commenced, and educational matters were of little importance compared with the affairs then occupying the attention of the parents of the young Bostonians. Only one school was opened during the siege and that was on West street, being kept by Mr. Elias Dupee, who found a peculiar delight in teaching. The only other educational institution seems to have been that of Daniel McAlpine, which had been established for some years “to instruct all lovers of the noble science of defence, commonly called the back sword in the art.”

A good story is told of the Boston boys who attended the West street school. At that time Mason street did not exist; the outer edge of the Common terminated at what is now that thoroughfare, that part of the “training field” being cut off many years later, so that the school faced the open green. In the month of November, 1775, the General Court ordered four brass cannon to be purchased for the use of the artillery companies in Boston. Two of these guns were kept in a gun-house that stood opposite the mall at the corner of West street. The schoolhouse was the next building, and a yard, enclosed with a high fence, was common to both. Major Paddock, who then commanded the company, having been heard to express his intention of surrendering these guns to the British army, a few individuals resolved to secure for the country a property which belonged to it, and which in the emergency of the times had an importance very disproportionate to its intrinsic value. Having concerted their plan the party passed through the schoolhouse into the gun-house, and were able to open the doors, which were upon the yard, by a small crevice through which they raised the bar that secured them. The moment for the execution of the project was that of the roll-call, when the sentinel, who was stationed at the door of the building, would be less likely to hear their operations. The guns were taken off their carriages, taken into the schoolroom and placed in a long wood-box under the master’s desk, no doubt placed there by the patriots. Immediately after the roll-call, a lieutenant and a sergeant came into the gun-house to look at the cannon previous to removing them. A young man, who had assisted in their removal, remained by the building, and followed the officers in, as an innocent spectator. Judge of the surprise and anger of the officers when they saw the carriages without the guns. With an oath long and loud the lieutenant exclaimed: “I’ll be blanked if these fellows won’t steal the teeth out of your head, while you’re keeping guard!” With these remarks they began to search the building, and then the

yard, for the missing ordnance, and when they came to the gate that opened into the street the keen-eyed officer observed that they could not have passed that way, because a cobweb across the opening was not broken. The only exit, then, was the schoolhouse, in which building they pulled over about everything that could conceal one of the missing articles. The box was not molested as the master had placed the foot of his lame leg on the cover, and as the courtesy of the redcoats was stronger than their desire to find the cannon they did not trouble him to remove it. Several of the boys were present but they did not say a word. At last, tired and thoroughly mad, the Tories left the building in disgust. The guns remained in that box two weeks and by good luck, although many of the scholars were acquainted with the fact, the secret did not reach the enemy. When thought safe to do so, the cannon were placed in a large trunk and carried in a wheelbarrow to a blacksmith's shop at the South End, and deposited under the coal; after lying there for a while they were, during one dark night, put in a boat and safely transported to the American lines.

No sooner had the gates of the town been thrown open than the selectmen re-opened the schools, the exact date being Nov. 8, 1776. The attendance at first was small, because so great a number of people had left the town during its occupancy by the redcoats, but each day the number increased as people returned and re-established themselves in domestic life. The aggregate number of children attending the schools on May 23, 1785, was only 564; both Latin schools together having but sixty-four, while the Queen street school and the North writing-school had 150 each. After the "unpleasant difficulty with England" more attention was paid the schools. In 1780 the schools were remodelled, the North Latin School was discontinued as a Latin school, the reading-school separated from the writing department, and the whole was placed under the control of a committee of about fifty, chosen annually by the town. Yet the people were not fully awakened to the necessity for improvement until 1789, when measures were taken in a town meeting "for instructing both sexes and reforming the present system." The committee was organized September 23d, with the regulation number of twelve, chosen to look after the various departments of the town. Previous to this time the selectmen with the assistance of "learned men," as advisers, performed the duty satisfactorily, as did the first Board of Aldermen with the advice of twelve persons chosen from the several wards.

A report was made October 16th, proposing that there should be one school in which the rudiments of the Latin and Greek languages should be taught, and that there should be one writing and reading-school respectively at the south, at the centre, and at the north parts of the town.

The rules required that all candidates for admission to the grammar school should be at least ten years of age, and should have had previous instruction in English grammar. They were restricted continuing in this school longer than four years, but had the liberty to attend the public writing-schools at such hours as should be appointed by the visiting committee.

In the writing and reading-schools established for each part of the city in the south, centre, north, and west parts, children of both sexes were taught writing and arithmetic in its various branches, "including vulgar and decimal fractions," while in the reading-school instructions were given how "to spell, accent and read both prose and verse; and also "be instructed in English grammar and composition." Children were admitted at the age of seven, having previously received the instruction "usual at the women's schools," and were allowed to

remain until the age of fourteen, the boys being permitted to attend the entire year, but the girls were limited to the period included from April 20th to October 20th and even then they had to attend the schools alternately as the committee willed.

The Latin Grammar School was divided into four classes, and used the following text-books:

4th Class—1, Bigelow's Abridgement of Adams' Latin Grammar; 2, Bigelow's New Latin Primer; 3, Bigelow's Introduction to Making of Latin.

3d Class—1, 2, 3, continued; 4, *Selectæ e Profanis Scriptoris, historiæ*; 5, *Cicero de Officiis Gradus ad Parnassum*.

2d Class—3 and 6 continued; 7, Adams' Latin Grammar; 8, Heyne's Virgil; 9, Sallust; 10, Gloucester's Greek Grammar; 11, Cæsar's Commentaries.

1st Class—3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, continued; 12, Cicero's Select Orations; 13, *Græca Minora Collect*; 14, Greek Testament; 15, Homer.

In the reading-schools the Bible was first and last, and was to be read once a day by the first and second classes, such parts as seemed fit to the master to omit being excepted; select portions were also to be read by the other classes at the discretion of the teacher. Then came the Child's Companion, Abner Alden's Introduction to Spelling and Reading, in two volumes; also Abner Alden's Reader, Abridgement of Murray's Grammar, Webster's American Selections, or third part of his Grammatical Institute. In addition to these the master could select from the following list: Children's Friend, American Preceptor, Beauties of the Bible, Abridgement of the History of New England, Geographical Catechism, Historical Grammar. Such was the literature; now for the "business" education.

The committee had adopted a uniform method of teaching arithmetic in all the schools, viz.: numeration, simple addition, subtraction, multiplication, division, compound addition, reduction, rule of three, practice, tare and tret, interest, fellowship, exchange, etc., were included, and then came vulgar and decimal fractions as a finishing course. At the age of eleven, children were initiated into these mysteries, and a year later acquired the accomplishment of making pens from goose-quills.

The order of attendance of the four classes at the writing and reading-schools was from the third Monday in October to the third Monday in April; for one month, that is, from the first Monday in the month, the first and second classes were to attend the reading-school, and the third and fourth classes the writing-school, in the morning. The first and second classes were to attend the writing-school and the third and fourth classes the reading-school in the afternoon. The month following, this order was reversed and so continued to alternate during the prescribed period. Then from the third Monday in October for one month, beginning with the first Monday in the month, the boys attended the reading-school and all the girls the writing-school in the morning, while in the afternoon the boys attended the writing-class, and the girls the reading-class. The same changes took place each month.

The hours of study,—O ye discontented youth of the present generation,—notice! From the third Monday in April to the third Monday in October the schools were to begin at 7.30 A. M. and continue until 11 A. M., and then resume at 2 P. M. and remain in session until 5 P. M. From the third Monday in October to the third Monday in April the hours were 8.30 A. M. to 11 A. M. and 2 P. M. to 4.30 P. M. The bells of the school began ringing at the school hour

and continued until the master appeared, and the same doleful clang proclaimed the close of the school day.

Holidays were only an aggravation. They included every Thursday and Saturday afternoon, the afternoons preceding fasts and thanksgivings, the first Monday in June, election week, the fourth day in July, Commencement week, Christmas Day and those general training and other days when the masters and ushers were obliged by law to perform military duty. School was opened every day by the master leading the class in prayer and reading a portion of the sacred Scriptures and the day's study ended with the teacher again offering prayer.

This system was immediately commenced on the appointment of the first school committee, Oct. 20, 1789. Previous to this, March, 1785, another school, the sixth in number, was established on Nassau (now Common) street, on land now occupied by the Brimmer School. Mr. Samuel Cheney was appointed master the following April, and had under his charge eighty pupils. This school was subsequently called the Franklin School.

Out of the careless methods of former years a system for the government of the schools now began to be formed. Our ancestors did not retain old usages when no longer beneficial, but appear in all instances to have readily adjusted themselves to a new order of things as the changing circumstances demanded. Thus in 1709, when there were but three free writing-schools of any description—conducted in the same unimproving and precise manner since the foundation of the first in 1635, a period of seventy-four years—a committee (previously appointed) of the “free holders and other inhabitants,” who supervised these in the town meeting, reported a great innovation over the ancient order of things, by passing the order dated 1709 and spoken of previously. This, then, was the beginning of the school committee or supervisors. This arrangement was materially altered by the order issued 1729, directing “the selectmen and such as they shall desire to accompany them shall be a committee to visit the public schools;” but the town does not appear at that time to have entrusted the entire management to the committee, for it is ordered at the same time that they (the school committee) “direct Mr. Peter Blin to a more Constant and Diligent application to discharge the trust committed to him.”

Sixty years later, as previously stated, the school committee was first made a distinct body and entrusted with the entire regulation of all public schools with the above-mentioned result. Three years after this, 1792, the same affection for old-fashioned notions, which influenced the committee nearly half a century later, was felt in the management, for on March 12th, this entry was made: “The petition of John Sweetser, Esq., and a number of the inhabitants for altering the present system of school education was read, — voted that the petition signed by John Sweetser, Esq., be referred to the school committee for their consideration to report at the adjournment such alterations in the present system of public education as they shall judge may be expedient.”

In the school committee report, March 16, 1792, it was recorded, “The schoolmasters attended the committee agreeably to their request, also John Sweetser, Esq., Deacon Bailey, Dr. Gridley and Major Davis in behalf of the gentlemen who have petitioned the town for a change in the system of education.” A general conversation ensued on the subject of the petition. Mr. Sweetser and Deacon Bailey stated their objections to the prevailing system, which they regarded particularly injurious to the lads destined for a business career, which demanded

readiness in arithmetic, and they wished that such lads might spend the whole of their last school year in writing and arithmetic instead of dividing the time among other subjects and reading. The masters were severally questioned on the advantages of the existing plan of education and were unanimously of an opinion favoring it ; they explained their system of teaching and the writing-masters were fully of the opinion that the boys acquired as great proficiency in writing and arithmetic under the old mode and that the time devoted to arithmetic was entirely sufficient to qualify any youth for the ordinary business of a counting-house. "Upon the whole it appeared that the present system had produced the great advantages of giving education to a great number of females, without depriving the boys of their share of the master's attention." The gentlemen petitioners expressed themselves pleased with this opportunity of inquiring into the grounds of their complaints and their satisfaction at the information given them by the masters.

The old system was continued with slight alterations, the standing committee necessarily making new rules as occasion required, until Oct. 14, 1822, when a committee was appointed "to draw up a short system of regulations for the public schools." Subsequently some doubt arising as to the power of the Board, an inquiry was instituted upon that point and the result was an entire new code of laws reported on the 8th of April, 1823. But the report was not accepted by the Board and a new committee was appointed to revise it. On the 5th of December following, another code was introduced, in its main features resembling that in force in 1836 which in that year was given to a committee to make the sixth alteration of the rules within a space of less than twelve years—a fact which seemed to prove that the welfare of the schools required another complete and thorough change.

CHAPTER IV.

“THE half century from 1790 to 1840,” says George S. Martin, “is the picturesque period in Massachusetts school history. School districts had been formed within the town for a half century before the law of 1789 sanctioned them; step by step they acquired new powers until 1827, when the district committee man was given power to select and contract with the teacher.” What applies to the State may also be said of the capital, for during the period above quoted, the school system of Boston received more attention than ever before. This was because the city was entering the transitory state from a provincial to a metropolitan city, as prior to 1830 the city was little more than a large town, though virtually the New England capital. The school board was composed of men of intelligence and wealth, thus having the greater portion of their time at the disposal of the needs and interests of the schools and for the study of the educational system. If the changes were frequent and the rules for governing the schools perplexing, it was because of their desire to effect the best results.

During the initial year of the nineteenth century there were seven public schools in Boston presided over by seven masters, each of whom received a salary of \$666.66 and an allowance of two hundred dollars; the ushers each received \$333.33 with an allowance of one hundred dollars. The town tax that year amounted to \$61,489.25; that for the schools, \$11,100.85. The Eliot School is the oldest of these grammar schools; a new school was built in 1792, on nearly the site of the old building, the lower room of which was devoted to the writing-school and the upper room to the reading-school, this being the very first union of two schools in one building. Messrs. Samuel Cheney and John Tileston were appointed masters of this school. The Adams School, as noted in a preceding chapter, was two distinct schools, one in Queen street (now Court) and called the Centre Writing School, and the other “in front of the new Court House” (City Hall) called the Centre Reading School; they were united in 1789. The Centre Reading and Writing School (the name by which the school was known) became private property in 1793. Turells’ Museum once occupied the old schoolhouse, part of which was removed after the completion of Cornhill, to afford a free passage into Tremont street. The Franklin School, like the Eliot and the Adams, was formerly two distinct schools, the South Writing and the South Reading School; the former located on the corner of West street, on land then occupied by Colonnade row on Tremont street, previously a vacant lot and used chiefly for a haystand and known as a haymarket. The South Reading School was located on Nassau street (now Common) but in 1819 the South Writing School was transferred to “Franklin Hall,” over the Nassau street school, and that year both were united, taking the name of Franklin, in honor of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who attended the Latin School from 1714 to 1716 when Master Williams was principal.

It was in honor of those few months of instruction at the Boston schools that the great philosopher gave the medal which has made glad hundreds of boys, who with the late Hon. James Savage can say: “I looked upon the day I took a Franklin Medal as the proudest of

my life." The giving of this medal was instituted in 1792. They were of silver, six in number, and were presented on the day of the annual exhibition in each of the respective boys' schools that were full or nearly full, to the most deserving pupils, "general scholarship taken into consideration." The clause of the will granting the medals, read after Dr. Franklin's death, April, 1790, is as follows:

"I was born in Boston, New England, and owe my first instruction in literature to the free grammar school established there. I therefore give one hundred pounds sterling to my executors, to be by them, the survivors or survivor of them paid over to the managers or directors of the free schools in my native town of Boston, to be by them or those persons or person, who shall have superintendence and management of the said schools, put out to interest and so continued at interest forever, which interest annually shall be laid out in silver medals, and given as honorary rewards annually by the directors of the said free schools, for the encouragement of scholarship in the said schools belonging to the said town, in such manner as to the discretion of the selectmen of the said town shall seem meet."

This fund, amounting to more than one thousand dollars, was invested in five per cent. city stock, the interest being appropriated to purchasing the medals. The first were selected by a committee composed of Messrs. William Tudor, Charles Bulfinch, and Rev. Mr. Clark, who procured the designs and awarded twenty-one medals, — three to the Latin, three to each of the grammar and three to each of the writing-schools. This act of the committee has been the basis of apportionment for years, although the fund yields but a small proportion of the sum expended in their cost. For example: the amount received in the year 1848 from the five per cent. investment was but fifty dollars; the cost of the sixty-eight medals amounted to \$136, the balance being paid out of the city treasury. The original medal, which bears the date of 1792, on one side has the inscription, "The Gift of Franklin" and an open book surmounted by two crossed pens of the old goose-quill pattern. It was determined June, 1795, that the device on those designed for the Latin grammar school should be a "pile of books, the words '*Detur digniori*' inscribed on the same side." At first the medals were engraved, but later dies were made, which also have been worn out and renewed several times. The appearance of the medal has changed somewhat. The reverse side of the original bears the inscription, "Adjudged by the School Committee as a reward of merit to ——" While that on the reverse side of the Latin medal differed slightly, reading thus: "Franklin's Donation — adjudged by the school committee of the town of Boston to ——" The name of Dr. John Collins Warren stands the very first on the list of those who have received this award, John Joy, 3d, and Daniel Bates, Jr, receiving one at the same time as graduates of the Latin School.

For some reason — certainly not by the authority of the phraseology in the will — the custom has been perpetrated of giving these medals to boys only. To remedy this inconsistency, the school committee in 1821 voted to give an equal number to the girls, calling them "city medals." In the progress of educational discussion, however, all such motives to emulation were strongly opposed by some of the most judicious educators, so that in 1847, the medals were refused to the girls, the boys receiving them only because no power existed to annul Franklin's will. A reaction took place in 1848 through the commendable zeal of Mr. Joseph M. Wightman, and the medals were restored. In addition to the medals to the first class,

six handsome diplomas of merit were given each of the lower classes in all the schools; while at the present day, graduating diplomas are given each boy or girl who completes a full course of instruction in the grammar, High, or Latin schools. Within recent years the medal has been granted to only graduates of Boston's High and Latin schools, the diplomas having taken the place of the medals in the grammar schools.

A number of citizens of West Boston in 1803 petitioned for a new school, therefore a piece of land was bought of Mr. Lyman at the corner of Chardon and Hawkins streets for a building site, "as at the same time to accommodate those who are near the centre of the town." The Mayhew School, which has since become a well-known landmark, was opened in April, 1803, to accommodate the two schools. Although considerable dissatisfaction about the location at first existed, yet time has healed the wounded feelings of the remonstrants, and the school became one of the best known, and at times the most popular in the town. The grammar master, Cyrus Perkins, and the writing-master, Benjamin Holt, were prominent men, especially the latter, who is remembered even at this late day by the "old boys."

The name Mayhew was not received until the naming of the other schools in 1821, and was given in honor of the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, pastor of the West Church. This divine, one of the greatest lights of the Boston pulpit, by his eloquence stimulated and upheld the cause of liberty, for which service it is justly said his name cannot be pronounced without emotion by any friend of civil liberty or the right of private judgment in matters of religion. He was "second in his profession to none which our country has ever produced."

Soon another section of the town (South Boston) increased sufficiently in population to warrant its inhabitants to petition the selectmen of Boston for a schoolhouse and teacher. The emigrants who settled at Dorchester (of which South Boston, known as Dorchester Neck, so long was an important part) were from the western counties of England, and disembarked first at Nantasket, from the ship "Mary and John," the vessel which had safely brought them across the ocean that they might make a home for themselves in America. But they remained at Nantasket only a few days, and moving forward soon found a place called by the Indians "Mattapan," and the location pleased them so much that they made their settlement there. The Mattapan of the Indians is the spot now known as South Boston. On May 18, 1761, it was voted by the freeholders of Dorchester that the sum of four pounds be allowed Dorchester Neck toward the support of a school. (The citizens previous to this had been obliged to support a school at their own expense.) On May 12, 1794, the town of Dorchester voted to increase the sum to six pounds.

The legislative Act of 1804, which annexed to Boston that portion of Dorchester now known as South Boston, provided that the proprietor of the tract should "assign and set apart three lots of land on the same for public use, viz., one lot for the purpose of a market-place, one lot for a schoolhouse, and one lot for a burial-ground, to the satisfaction and acceptance of the selectmen of the town of Boston;" or in case the said selectmen and proprietor should not agree upon the said lots, it should be lawful for the Supreme Judicial Court at any session thereof in the courts of Suffolk, upon application of the said selectmen, to nominate and appoint three disinterested freeholders of Boston "to assign and set off the three lots aforesaid by metes and bounds." These lots of land thus assigned and set off should thenceforth "vest in the said town of Boston forever without any compensation to be made therefor by the

town." But provision was made that if compensation for the land should be demanded, then the lots should be appraised and the valuation assessed upon all the proprietors.

The lot for the market-house was deeded to the town in 1819 by Mr. John Hawes, who has been so noble and generous in his gifts for the improvement of South Boston; but as there was no immediate need for the market-house, the donor granted permission to use the land for the site of a schoolhouse until a public market should be required. No lot has as yet been demanded by the city for school purposes under the Act of March, 1804, although several buildings have been erected for schoolhouses on land bought for that purpose.

The youth of South Boston were obliged to attend private schools, supported by subscription, as no provision had been made for them by Boston. This state of things continued until 1807, when Joseph Woodward, Abraham Gould, and John Deluce, in behalf of the inhabitants, petitioned April 30th, "representing humbly that for three years past they had paid a tax of nearly one thousand dollars," requested the town "to allow a sum of money for the support of a 'woman's' school, and rent of a proper room for six months." The school committee of Boston indefinitely postponed the granting of this petition. The population in 1804 included twelve families numbering sixty people, mostly farmers; in 1807 it had doubled, and in 1810 had increased to 354.

The first schoolhouse was built by the subscription of the people in 1807, being a wooden building capable of seating about ninety scholars, and was located on the south side of G and Dorchester streets. The school committee of Boston took the school in charge in 1811, appropriating three hundred dollars for its support for one year. The number of inhabitants had increased by 1812 to about four hundred. On June 28, 1816, in answer to a petition signed by Adam Brent, John Deluce, and Abel Hewins, representing the inhabitants and asking for a further grant, the school committee of Boston voted that an addition of one hundred dollars be made for that year, making the whole grant four hundred dollars, also a grant of five cords of wood. The first master of the old wooden schoolhouse was Zephaniah Wood, a young man twenty-three years of age, from Lunenburg. He was appointed in May, 1811, at a salary of about three hundred dollars a year. He died in 1822 and was succeeded by Rev. Lemuel Capen of Dorchester, who entered upon his duties Nov. 21, 1822.

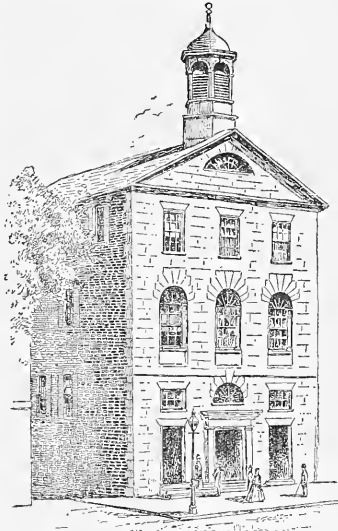
During the first decade of the nineteenth century, the old Latin School on the south side of School street was considered inadequate to the demands of the increased population. Accordingly a new structure was erected in 1812 on its site; in the meanwhile, the school occupied a "building in Friend street, called the Spermaceti Works." Nothing remains of the school now but its key, which comprises part of the modest museum of the Latin School Association.

After Master Lovell's flight with the Royalists, the school was closed for more than a year, and when re-opened was under the mastership of Mr. Samuel Hunt, who was little respected on account of his severe and unjust punishments. Despite his unsavory reputation he served the school until 1805, when Mr. Samuel Cooper Thaxter took charge but for a few months, and was succeeded by Master William Biglow of Salem, who remained from 1805 to 1814, serving a little more than a year in the new schoolhouse. Ralph Waldo Emerson relates that once in the reign of Master Biglow the boys discovered his habit of drinking, and one day when he was giving orders to the boys on one side of the room, there was a sudden shout

on the opposite side. He turned around amazed and instantly the boys on the other side roared aloud. "I have never," says Emerson, "known any rebellion like this in the English schools to surpass it. I think the school was instantly dismissed, and I think Mr. Biglow never entered it again. I remember that on the following morning the prayer was simply these words: 'Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.'"

Measures were adopted in 1814 by the school committee to give an additional impulse to the Latin School, and to render it better fitted to meet the wants of the community than it then was doing. At that time the principal was Mr. William Biglow, who had an assistant and about thirty-five scholars. Among the most important changes which then took place was a regulation that boys should be admitted but once a year, according to the ancient usage of the school, thereby to prevent the continued interruption of classes; that no boy should be allowed to be absent except in case of sickness or some domestic trouble; that no certificate or apology should in any case be accepted for tardiness, but that whoever should come after the hour, should be deprived of his seat for that half-day, and bring from his parent or guardian a satisfactory excuse for absence, before he again could be admitted to his place. This salutary regulation was adopted from the conviction that it was better for an individual to lose a half-day's instruction, than that the school should be interrupted after the exercises had commenced. These and other judicious regulations, together with the personal exertions and excellent policy pursued by the school committee, gradually restored the confidence of the community in the school. Thirty boys were admitted in August, 1814, fifty the following August, and in 1816 sixty were admitted. As not any in the meantime had been sufficiently prepared to enter Harvard College, the number had so increased as to make one additional room and an assistant necessary. The reading-school was removed from the middle story of the school-house, and that room appropriated for the use of the Latin School, which hitherto had been confined to the upper floor.

As the number of scholars continued to increase yearly, other instructors and additional rooms were provided as occasion required. Likewise it was found expedient to appoint a sub-master whose salary should be higher and whose situation should be more permanent than that of the assistants. Since neither of the above-mentioned teachers was qualified to act as principal of a school of such character and prominence as the public Latin School, Mr. Benjamin Apthorp Gould was chosen master in 1813, an able teacher, but very eccentric, for which he was given the sobriquet of "Sawney." He was the teacher of Emerson and Sumner, and Winthrop and Adams, and Motley and Beecher, and James Freeman Clarke and Hilliard, and the future master of the school, Epes Sargent Dixwell.



THIRD LATIN SCHOOL, SOUTH SIDE OF SCHOOL STREET, 1812.

Mr. Rufus Dawes, one of the pupils at that time, tells the following very amusing incident of school life under Master Gould: " ' Sawney ' was an extremely original and executive character, who lorded it over four or five classes of the most intractable and turbulent fellows, sixty or seventy in number, that ever met together to have Latin and Greek hammered into them. Yet among them were some ' spirits finely touched ' who were destined to shine with ' the bright particular stars, ' of the intellectual firmament. I will point out one of them :

" It is eight o'clock A. M., and the thin gentleman in black, with a small jointed cane under his arm, his eyes deeply sunk in his head, has asked that spiritual-looking boy in blue nankeen, who seems to be about ten years old, to ' touch the bell ' — it was a privilege to do this. And there he stands, that boy whose image, more than any other, is still deeply stamped upon my mind, as I then saw him, and loved him, — I knew not why, — and thought him so angelic and remarkable, feeling toward him more than a boy's emotion, as if a new spring of brotherly affection had suddenly broken loose in my heart. There is no indication of turbulence and disquiet about him ; but with a happy combination of energy and gentleness, how truly is he the father of the man. He has touched the bell, and, while he takes his seat among his fellows, he little dreams that in after times he will strike a different note, and call around him a school of the transcendental philosophy. He is Ralph Waldo Emerson.

" After a prayer, then the morning exercises commence: ' Sawney, ' with the jointed cane in hand, prepares to hear the lessons studied over night. A boy has committed some indiscretion and the rattan, rushing through the air, descends upon his shoulders.

" ' I won't be struck for nothing, ' screams the urchin.

" ' Then I'll strike you for something, ' replies ' Sawney, ' while the rattan whizzes again about his ears.

" While this thrashing and the altercation between the thrasher and the thrashed are going on (and they generally go together) the other side of the room yells out a hideous shout in full chorus, much in the style of the New York milkmen, of Winnebago celebrity, and while from this choir some one performer more conspicuous than the rest is singled out for a flogging, the other side in its turn screams like a wounded elephant or a steam-engine.

" Thus for some minutes ' Sawney ' has to travel backward and forward, thrashing this side, and saluted by the other alternately, till at last he stops short in the middle of the room, when the tumult stops short likewise.

" ' I'll tell you what it is, my fine fellows, ' says he, reconnoitering the enemy, and peering through his rough eyebrows at them with mock ferocity, —

" ' If you'll be good I'll thank you;
If not, I'll spank you. '

" He generally gave such orders in rhyme, and now delivers himself of this elegant distich in the queer sarcastic manner so peculiar to himself. At this the boys exploded in one simultaneous burst of laughter, which through the successive stages of cachination, titter, and scuffle, finally subsides beneath the influence of the rattan.

" The exercises are now resumed.

" ' Go on, ' says ' Sawney, ' ' Bangs, what is an active verb? '

" ' An active verb, ' replies Bangs, ' is a verb which expresses — '

“Well, what does an active verb express?”

“Bangs twists and turns, and looks imploringly first at his right-hand classmate and then at his left, but neither can prompt him, if he knows, as probably he does—not.

“Well,” continues ‘Sawney,’ switching the air with his cane, ‘well, mutton-head, what does an active verb express?’

“I’ll tell you what it expresses” he screams, after a little delay, bringing the stick down upon the boy’s haunches with decided emphasis; ‘it expresses an action, and necessarily supposes an agent (flourishing the cane, which again descends as before), and an object acted upon, as “*castigo te*,”—I chastise thee. Do you understand now, hey?’

“Yes sir, yes sir!” replies the boy, doing his best to get out of the way of the rattan, but ‘Sawney’ is not disposed to let him off so.

“Now tell me when an active verb is also called transitive?”

“I don’t know, sir,” drawls Bangs, doggedly.

“Don’t you?” follows ‘Sawney,’ then I’ll inform you. An active verb is called transitive when the action passeth over (whack, whack!) to the object. You (whack) are the object, I am (whack!) the agent. Now take care how you go home and say that I never taught you anything. Do you hear?’ (Whack!)

“Don’t hit me again on the ear!” shrieks Bangs, shaking his head at the master and doubling up his fist under the form; but a few more whacks undoubled them again and reduced him to sullen obedience.

“The class in “*Viri Romæ!*” exclaims ‘Sawney.’ Some dozen boys now flutter their dog’s-eared books and prepare for their customary hiding. ‘Smith second, begin!’ Smith second licks his lips, but not exactly as boys do when they used to hear the Governor’s proclamation for Thanksgiving of a Sunday afternoon in the ‘meeting-house,’—the annual death warrant of the turkeys,—but he licks his lips and begins:

“*Hæc clades—hæc clades—!*” Alas, he can go no farther!

“Well!” says ‘Sawney,’ ‘translate; what is the English of “*hæc clades?*”—I should like to know.’

“*Hæc clades,*” resumes Smith second,—‘these things—’

“The next!” cries ‘Sawney,’ in disgust.

“The next, knowing no better than the first, is, nevertheless, thankful to Smith second for having said something, and he evidently believes the aforesaid to be pretty good authority, for he very promptly insists on his translation by repeating after him:

“*Hæc clades—these things—*”

“The next!” exclaims the master, restlessly.

“But they all follow in the wake of Smith and insist upon ‘these things’ to the last one, who knows something about the lesson.

“*Hæc clades,*” says Leverett, afterwards the accomplished principal, ‘this overthrow—’

“Right!” exclaims the master, ‘go on!’

“And now,” says ‘Sawney,’ the recitation having been gone through with, ‘come out here, you “*hæc clades*” fellows;’ and then taking one after the other by the collar, he whirls him around in a primitive kind of waltz, beating time on the boy’s back with his cane while he sings, ‘*hæc clades—these things*’ to the tune of ‘Yankee Doodle.’

“‘Now take your seats,’ he commands, rather fatigued with the exercise he has heard and the exercise he has taken; ‘and if this don’t operate, I’ll double the dose.’ Then calling one of the boys aside, he sends him down to Richardson’s for a mug of “cider and pearl ash.” Refreshed with this accustomed beverage, ‘Sawney’ is himself again; and casting his eyes around the room, he discovers some idle fellows trapping flies and securing them in cages cut in the forms and nicely grated with pins. The rattan is among them instantly. The flies soared to the ceiling, and ‘Sawney’s’ imagination soared with them.

“‘I’ll tell you what it is,’ sings the pedagogue-bard:

“‘If I see any boy catching flies,
I’ll whip him till he cries,
And makes the tears run out his eyes.’

“In the Virgil class, a translation (Davidson’s) was always handed around for the use of the boys, who, notwithstanding this indulgence, hardly ever took the trouble to study more than their respective sentences; for as the recitation invariably commenced with the head of the class, each one could calculate very nearly which passage would come to himself.

“A new tutor, however, finding this out, one day threw the class into confusion by beginning with the fag end. That gentleman, now a distinguished clergyman, undertook in a very praiseworthy, though unpopular manner, to effect somewhat of a reform in the school, so far as he was concerned; and the scenes that were enacted in consequence would be almost incredible in these days of better order. In the absence of the principal, the discipline of the new tutor produced a complete rebellion. Not content with disputing every inch of the ground in the conquest attempted, the scholars shot at him with popguns, and having filled their pockets during recess with stones, they hurled them about the room until the floor was like the upper part of a sea-beach. One of the boys actually stepped out upon the floor and challenged the teacher to a game of fisticuffs; he got a thrashing for it, of course, but it only made matters worse. However, in a day or two, ‘Sawney’ returning, there was a general dusting of jackets and comparative order was restored.

“Sometimes on a warm summer afternoon nothing whatever was done in school, and ‘Sawney’ beguiled the hour by calling to his desk every boy in rotation and questioning him as to the profession or occupation he intended to pursue in life. The boys generally made sport of this; for while one would say he intended to be a minister and another a lawyer, most of them proposed such employment for their manhood as candle-snuffers and lamp-lighters; and ‘Sawney’ always had a word of advice or a joke for each according to his avowed intention. If the boys desired a half-holiday on the occasion of a muster or the like, they had nothing more to do than unhang the bell-rope and hide it away; and the vacation was the bribe and only inducement that could be brought to bear upon them to restore it.

“Before the public examination there was a general preparation and cramming for the occasion. A few pages of the book we were to be examined in were marked off and regularly drilled into us every day; and the boys were so often ‘taken up’ at a particular place during the examination that no one could doubt an instant of the exact passage he would be called on to show off in before ‘the fathers of the town.’

“I very well remember that one boy, having been drilled pretty thoroughly in the declin-

ing of 'duo,' was inadvertently called upon to decline 'tres' before the assembled wisdom. He faltered, looked toward 'Sawney,' at first completely dumbfounded, then in utter despair faltered out:

" 'That 's not my word, sir!'

" 'The mistake was instantly corrected and the boy did 'duo' to admiration."

Mr. Frederick P. Leverett succeeded Master Gould in 1828, and from that date until 1831, the time he had charge of the school, he was most active for its interest, while his quiet dignity and scholarly attainments commanded the respect of his pupils. Charles K. Dillaway was the next master, he assuming the duty from 1831 to 1836, when Mr. Leverett was again elected, but died before the end of the school term. His place was filled by Epes Sargent Dixwell, who was assisted by Francis Gardner as sub-master, and Timothy D. Chamberlain and Edwin Davenport, Jr., ushers. The school building was demolished in 1845, and the site occupied by Horticultural Hall, and in 1859 by the Parker House. The new schoolhouse was erected in Bedford street, at a cost of \$57,510.81, and dedicated in 1844.

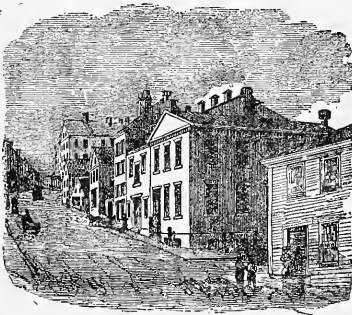
After Mr. Dixwell, came Francis Gardner at the head of the school of which he was so long an under teacher. Many of my readers will remember him. His whole life was of the school and its interests, and his intensity of mind and originality exercised a lasting influence over the boys in his charge. The memorial address delivered at his death by Dr. William R. Dimmock, a pupil of the old master, has done for Mr. Gardner what Mather did two centuries before for Cheever. The late Bishop Phillips Brooks said of him: "Think of him, O my fellow students, as he sat upon his platform or moved about the hall among our desks, thirty years ago. Tall, gaunt, muscular, uncouth in body; quaint, sinevy, severe in thought and speech, impressing every boy with the strong sense of vigor; now lovely and now hateful, but never for a moment tame or dull or false; indignant, passionate, and athletic both in mind and body,—think what an interesting mixture of opposites he was! He was proud of himself, his school, his city, and his time, yet no man saw more clearly the faults of each, or was more discontented with them all. He was one of the frankest of men, and yet one of the most reserved. He was the most patient mortal, and the most impatient. He was one of the most earnest of men, yet nobody, probably not even himself, knew his positive belief upon any of the deepest themes. He was almost a sentimentalist with one swing of the pendulum, and almost a cynic with the next. There was a sympathy, not unmixed with mockery, in his grim smile. He clung with almost obstinate conservatism to the old standards of education, while he defied the conventionalities of ordinary life with every movement of his restless frame. Can you not see him as we spoke our pieces on the stage, bored ourselves and boring our youthful audiences, and no doubt boring him, with the unreality of the whole preposterous performance? Can you not see him in his restlessness, taking advantage of the occasion to climb and dust off the pallid bust of Pallas, which stood over the schoolroom door, and thundering down from his ladder some furious correction which for an instant broke the cloud of sham, and sent a lightning flash of reality into the dreary speech? Can you not hear him as he swept the grammar with its tinkling lists aside for an hour, and very possibly with a blackboard illustration enforce some point of fundamental morals in a way his students never could forget? Can you not feel his proverbs and his phrases, each hard as iron with perpetual use, come pelting across the hall, finding the weak spot in your self-complacency, and making it sensitive and

humble ever since? He made the shabby old schoolhouse blossom with the first suggestion of the artistic side of classical study, with busts and pictures, and with photographs and casts; and hosts of men who have forgotten every grammar rule, and cannot tell an ablative from an accusative, nor scan a verse of Virgil, nor conjugate the least irregular of regular verbs to-day, still feel while all these flimsy superstructures of their study have vanished like the architecture of a dream,—the solid moral basis of respect for work and honor, for pure truthfulness which he put under it all, still lying sound and deep and undecayed."

In speaking of the three, he says: "I hope you can see, as I do, how our whole history falls into shape about these three great masters,—Cheever, Lovell, and Gardner! The Puritan, the Tory, and, shall we not say, in some fuller sense,—the man,—are they not characteristic figures? One belongs to the century of Milton, one to the century of Johnson, one to the century of Carlyle. One's eye is on the New Jerusalem, one's soul is all wrapped up in Boston, one has caught sight of humanity. One is of the century of faith, one of the century of common sense, one of the century of conscience. One teaches his boys the Christian doctrine, one bids them keep the order of the school, one inspires them to do their duty."

The Smith School for colored children of both sexes was established in 1812. In 1798 the selectmen gave permission to establish a similar school in the house of Primas Hall. The yellow fever broke it up and three years afterward another was founded by Rev. Drs. Morse of Charlestown, Kirkland of Harvard College, Channing, and Lowell, and Rev. Mr. Emerson of Boston, and these gentlemen provided for its support for two years. Then it was proposed to have the colored people hire a building. A carpenter-shop adjoining the old church was selected, where it continued three years. The site of the meeting-house was then chosen and purchased by subscription, and the African Baptist Church built a house of worship, the basement of which the school occupied. The room was completed in 1808, and school began in it immediately. The reverend gentlemen above mentioned aided the school with subscriptions of money until 1812, when the town first took

notice of it as an institution, granting two hundred dollars annually for its support. In 1815 Mr. Abiel Smith died and left a legacy of about five thousand dollars, the income from which was to be appropriated "for the free instruction of colored children, in reading, writing, and arithmetic." The city then took the school under its entire charge, and in 1813 the poor condition of the room attracted attention. A committee with D. L. Child as chairman was formed, who reported in favor of a new schoolhouse. The new building was built two years later on Belknap street, at a cost of \$7,485.61, and on Feb. 10, 1835, the school was named for its benefactor. Its masters have been: Prince Saunders, James Waldach, John B. Russwarm, William Bascom, Abner Forbes, and Ambrose Wellington. The average attendance at this school a half-century ago was about fifty-three. A few years later the school committee decided to mix the school and forever discontinue a special school for colored children. Many



SMITH SCHOOL, BELKNAP (NOW JOY) STREET.

Established 1812. Erected 1834.

boys from the Phillips School were transferred to Belknap street, and a corresponding number of colored boys were sent to the Phillips School, where for the first time in our history, the two races studied together.

For many years previous to the establishing of primary schools no public preparatory school existed in Boston, and children were received without regard to age or qualifications into what should have been grammar schools. Writing, reading, and "cyphering" were taught in one room by the same master, who, having been selected for his skill in writing, was usually incompetent to teach anything else. Grammar was given little if any attention, and the only reading-book used was the Bible, as has been inferred from preceding chapters. Children under seven years of age were dependent for their instruction upon the "marms' schools." These teachers asked a stipulated sum for their services, which necessarily prevented some from sending their children or was an excuse for others. However helpful these schools had proven in the beginning of Boston's educational system, they had now outlived their usefulness, and a change was necessary for the better regulation of the school system, which resulted in the establishment of the primary schools. There is a very interesting historical fact regarding these schools. According to one writer, the most prominent impulses which resulted in their organization were undoubtedly derived from the introduction of Sunday-schools. So much effort had to be expended on the secular training of the children in the Sunday-school that religious training, the object of the institution, was crowded out.

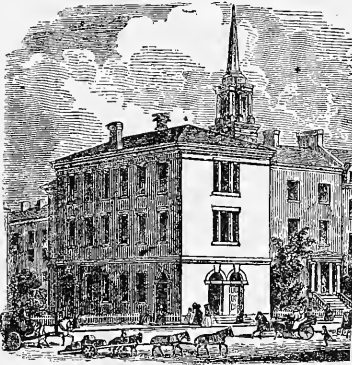
The first Sunday-school in the United States was instituted in 1791, but it was not until 1816 that they were successful, if we may use the present standing of the Sunday-school as a criterion. Although the teaching of reading was one of the principal features of the early Sunday-school, it had not been anticipated by its friends that such instruction would be required to any great extent in Boston, which, from its first settlement, had been pre-eminent for its free schools and other advantages for general education. They were surprised and disappointed when, at the gathering of these schools, they became aware of how large a proportion of the children could not read nor even had any knowledge of the alphabet. Indeed it appears, November, 1817, in the report of the Society for the Moral and Religious Instruction of the Poor, under whose influence and auspices the first Sunday-schools were probably gathered, that of 336 children admitted into the Mason street Sunday-school, none of whom were under five years of age, not one quarter part could read words of one syllable, while the majority did not know their letters.

Such knowledge of existing facts first brought with it a conviction of the insufficiency of the education imparted by an attendance of the scholars but once a week, and the great detriment the giving of so much elementary instruction would be to the religious element of their undertaking. This led them to regard the omission of the means for the public education of children under seven years of age as a great evil and a radical defect in the town's system of education. It is true that by law the schools were nominally free to all; but the law specified that "no youth shall be sent to the grammar school unless they shall have learned, in some other school or in some other way to read the English Language, *by spelling the same.*" This limited the advantages to those who had the ability to qualify their children for admission, but there were many parents who were incompetent to impart even this elementary instruction and whose means were too limited to pay the small compensation asked by the "dames"

schools." Most of the charity-schools were provided for girls only and were under the supervision of ladies who had been their founders.

How important the citizens of Boston considered such elementary instruction may be inferred from the results of the meeting held in Faneuil Hall, June 11, 1818, when five thousand dollars was appropriated for the first year's support of these schools, and this vote was taken: "Voted, That the school committee be instructed in the month of June annually to nominate and appoint three gentlemen in each ward, whose duty, collectively, shall be to provide instruction for children between four and seven years of age, and apportion the expense among the several schools." Among those most interested was the late Hon. James Savage, a well-known and influential citizen of strong benevolent impulses, controlled by a sound practical understanding. In that forcible manner so characteristic of him, whether in speaking or writing, he urged upon the town's authorities the importance of this class of schools, writing in a letter to *The Daily Advertiser* of April 1, 1818: "In the report of the school committee we are told that the number of children between the ages of four and fourteen is five hundred and twenty-six, *who go to no school*. What are those children doing? Who has charge of them? Where do they live? Why are they not at school? The committee have not informed us. Have they not the right to good bringing-up, and to a common school education? And have they not a right to a common share of the friendship of the community? If their parents neglect to provide them a school, is it not the duty of this town to do it? And if the town takes no interest in their welfare, is it not the duty of the Legislature to make laws for the purpose of saving these dependents, these sufferers?"

At this public meeting the selectmen and school committee were opposed to the movement; indeed, so strongly were they prejudiced that they retained the eloquence and personal influence of Harrison Gray Otis for their side; but they were defeated by a large vote of the people, and the primary schools were established. In accordance with



PRIMARY SCHOOL, TREMONT STREET.
Established 1818.

the vote of the town, the original committee for primary schools was appointed, and when this committee was dissolved in 1855, by a transfer of its duties to the Boston school board, there were 196 members, 197 schools, and over twelve thousand school children. The reasons for this change were: first, the questionable legality of its organization; second, because as a deliberative or executive body, it had become too numerous for its purposes; third, because of the mode in which its members were elected and vacancies filled; fourth, because its continuance perpetuated a want of unity in the school system.

The plan of the first experiments was continued for many years. It soon became one of the standing regulations of the grammar school board to appoint annually, in January, a suitable number of gentlemen whose duties were to provide instruction in the primary schools for children between four and seven years of age. This committee were authorized to organize

and regulate their proceedings as they should deem most convenient; also, to fill all vacancies which should occur among themselves during the year, and to remove members at their discretion.

The results of these first experiments were exceedingly encouraging, and the improvement in all the schools far exceeded expectation. Of the children received, one-half in some parts of the town, and one-third as a rule, were ignorant of their letters; and many of these during the first year were taught to read in the New Testament, several having been prepared for admission to the town grammar schools, where, but for such preparation, they would have been rejected. The primary schools were originally twelve in number, and provided with few conveniences by the town; the teachers for several years hiring their own rooms and furnishing them, were consequently subjected to many and great wrongs. Even the five thousand dollars appropriated for the use of these schools was loudly talked of as a great expense, and not until 1833 did the city own the rooms where the schools were located. In 1848 there were 160 of these schools, of which 113 were kept in city buildings; some were in the basements of grammar schoolhouses, and others in houses built expressly for them. Three of these were built in 1847. (A view of one is given on opposite page). In 1820, the enrollment of primary school pupils was 1,381; in 1848, it was 9,850; showing an increase in school attendance at a rate of 713 per cent., while the population had increased only 130 per cent. A small majority — about fifty more than half of the whole number — were, half a century ago, the children of foreign parents, a fact of infinite moment, clearly showing that the city, even at that early date, was educating a host of aliens in the principles of our Puritan ancestors.

In most of the schools the girls were also taught knitting and sewing, as well as reading. As an instance of the industrious habits encouraged in the pupils, one teacher in 1820 reported that among the articles of work done by twenty-six girls of the school during the preceding quarter were: "thirty shirts, twelve pairs of sheets, six pairs of pillow-cases, twenty-six pocket handkerchiefs, eight cravats, ten infants' frocks, five coarse bags, four dozen towels, four pairs of socks, three pairs of mittens, and a number of small pieces of work." Until primary schools were begun, it is noticeable that the great value of woman's assistance in the instruction of the young had not been recognized. In this new field her assistance was indispensable and evidently so successful that women soon became teachers in the grammar and high schools, and are now a powerful aid in every educational movement.

CHAPTER V.

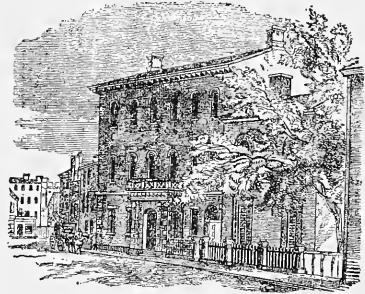
IN locating a reading and writing-school in each section of the town, the committee accomplished something toward meeting the wants of the people, as naturally the children attended the school nearest where they lived. But as no local limits were assigned to the several schools, discontents and preferences grew, and there were to be found in every school many pupils who came from the most remote parts of the town. North End children went to the South End schools, the South End to the North, both to the Centre, and the Centre children wandered off to each of the other sections according as they liked the masters; while children living in the immediate vicinity of a school were often excluded therefrom, or subjected to great inconvenience in their attendance. In addition, the schools were in a degree distinct from each other; each of the writing-schools was composed of children from the several reading-schools, and each of the reading-schools was made up of children from the various writing-schools. In many instances children attended the reading-schools without going to a writing-school, and *vice versa*. This brought about great inequality of numbers, some masters having more than four hundred pupils, while others never enrolled more than two hundred, the attendance often varying from one hundred to two hundred and sixty.

The evils consequent to so much looseness of arrangement became so great that in 1819, when the Boylston School was established, Peter O. Thatcher, Benjamin Russell, and Samuel Dorr were appointed a committee to redistrict the town and further systematize the schools. These gentlemen entered upon their work and originated what remained for years, with but slight alterations,—the school system. They reported that it would “improve the order of the schools if each should be considered as consisting of two divisions, one for writing and arithmetic, and the other for reading and the other branches of an English education; that when a child entered one of these divisions he should be considered a member of, and be required to attend upon, the other; that the masters of both should have a concurrent jurisdiction over all pupils in respect to discipline and instruction—both divisions being accommodated with separate rooms in the same building.” This plan was pleasing to the committee, while the erection of the Boylston schoolhouse and the creation of a new writing-school in “Franklin Hall” on Nassau street, over the Reading School, made it so convenient for its adoption that it was commenced and so continued for many years with such variations as the writer will note in subsequent pages.

It will be remembered that the Adams School was originally two distinct schools, one in Court street, called the Centre Writing School, and the other in front of the City Hall, known as the Centre Reading School. In 1812 the town ordered the last-named school to be removed, and the Latin schoolhouse was built to accommodate all three. The Reading School was afterward removed to West street, in the same building with the South Writing School, and in 1819 the Writing School followed, the South Writing School being removed to “Franklin Hall,” and the two Centre schools united. Mr. Snelling’s writing-school in the Latin school-

house on School street was discontinued, its master taking Mr. Elisha Webb's place in Mason street when Mr. John Haskell was principal of the grammar school. The old schoolhouse was rebuilt in 1822, and was occupied by a boys' school. For many years this building was exceedingly inconvenient, more so than any other schoolhouse in the city, and in 1847 was demolished and the present edifice erected (an illustration of which is shown in the text), which has for many years been occupied as the office of the school committee. After the lapse of a century from the founding of its oldest division, it was given the name of Adams. The grammar masters of the Adams have been Caleb Bingham, Samuel Brown, John Haskell, B. Dudley Emerson, and Samuel Barrett; its writing-masters were James Carter—known as "Old Master Carter"—Jonathan Snelling, David B. Tower, Joshua Fairbank, Robert W. Wright, and Samuel W. Bates, together with Messrs. Allen, Forbes, Storrs, Belcher, Williams, Marsh, Davidson, Parker, Underwood, Miss Sanford, Miss Barker, and Mrs. Harriet Williams as assistants,—names that will have the power to awaken the minds of the readers of these pages to scenes of joy and sorrow, of expectations and of disappointments.

Many of these pedagogues served in several of the other schools of the town, so that they became well known to almost every schoolboy of fifty years ago. David B. Tower, A. M., was a celebrated teacher who, after retiring from teaching in the public schools, taught a well-known school of elocution in Park street, and this institution after his death was kept by his brother, George B. Tower, who also was a school-teacher. Together with Benjamin F. Tweed, A. M., David B. Tower, A. M., edited a book entitled: "First Lessons in Language; or, Elements of English Grammar," which was published in New York in 1855, on a page of which this well-known "Poem" is found:



ADAMS SCHOOL, MASON STREET.

Established 1717. Erected 1848.

"A NOUN's the name of any thing; as *school* or *garden*, *hoop* or *swing*.
 ADJECTIVES tell the *kind* of noun; as *great*, *small*, *pretty*, *white*, or *brown*.
 Three of these words we often see, called ARTICLES—*a*, *an*, and *the*.
 Instead of nouns the PRONOUNS stand; John's head, *his* face, *my* arm, *your* hand.
 VERBS tell of something *being done*; as *read*, *write*, *spell*, *sing*, *jump*, or *run*.
How things are done the ADVERBS tell; as *slowly*, *quickly*, *ill*, or *well*.
 They also tell us *where* and *when*; as *here* and *there*, *now* and *then*.
 A PREPOSITION stands *before* a noun; as *in*, or *through*, a door.
 CONJUNCTIONS sentences *unite*; as kittens scratch *and* puppies bite.
 THE INTERJECTION shows surprise; as *Oh*, how pretty! *Ah*, how wise!

Master Emerson was a man of large and powerful physique, and at times used the rattan unsparingly; when he espied a wrong-doer his voice would fairly tremble with anger as he hallooed, "Woe betide you!" and suiting his actions to his words some luckless youth would "wish he had n't." The poet-laureate (?) of the school composed the following song, which most of the boys could, and would, at times, sing vociferously:

“Mr. Emerson’s a very fine man,
Whips the scholars with a rattan;
When he whips them makes them dance,
Out of England into France,
Out of France into Spain,—
Then he whips them back again.”

Mr. William A. Field, the well-known musician whose biographical sketch appears on another page, among those of the old schoolboys in conversation with the writer, related many amusing remembrances of his boyhood days, saying: “I first went to a public primary school on May street, now Revere, when about four years of age, probably in the year 1839. This school stood on the north side of the thoroughfare now Garden street. There was but one teacher, and as I then thought (young as I was) a very pretty girl. Such lovely black ringlets! She was a Miss Rappelle, later Mrs. Whitman. She usually did the flogging at the landing of the cellar stairs, oftentimes wielding her dainty little shoe, which snugly fitted her shapely foot; but if it was the cause to her of as much pain while walking as it was at times for me to sit, how she must have suffered from that little shoe! Some few years ago I had the pleasure of reminding her of that cellar-stair act. From the primary school I was promoted—for what I never knew—to the old Phillips School on the corner of Pinckney street. The teachers were Masters Samuel Green and Samuel Gates in the reading-room, and Master Samuel Colcord in the writing-department. It was a good year for Samuels. My! how strong they were in their right arm! I think a Miss Coolidge was one of the female teachers. But my memory-box often plays tricks, inasmuch as my memory fails me when most needed.

“I never graduated. I don’t think I could reach the graduating point of anything in this world. Had there been medals of sheepskin in those days, I might now in my old age be the happy possessor of a school souvenir—silver in any form has ever been beyond my reach. As to my dear old classmates who have become prominent in the world, I have few of that class of whom to boast, and as a matter of personal safety, I shall again intrench myself behind my poor memory. I will say, however, that I think those who have passed from earth would, had they lived, have become great men; of those that I remember as being among the bright ones there have been, and are to-day, favorite and even famous actors. For instance, Edwin Adams, who without doubt would have been one of the greatest American actors; he died Oct. 22, 1877; Charles Barron, living to-day, a fine actor and a general stage favorite; George Ketchum, a promising comedian, who died in 1880; Nathaniel, generally known as ‘Nat’ Jones, the son of the old playwright, Dr. Jones of ‘silver spoon’ fame. ‘Nat’ is still living, a good all-round actor and one of the most useful men on the stage; the Peake brothers, Henry and James, widely known as good actors and singers. I can claim as old school chums no ex-Presidents, senators, judges, or mighty warriors—not even a renowned literary genius. It is sad both for my dear old chums and for myself that none of us have ‘struck it rich.’

“I left school at the age of twelve years or thereabouts, in the year 1846, I think. There is, by the way, one thing I never could quite understand: for some unknown reason I was, for a year or so, sent to the Mason street school in company with other classmates. Of the teachers of that school, I remember only Masters Samuel Barrett and Fairbank, but I have a

vivid and horrid recollection of the surgical-rooms next door. Why I was compelled to pass by the door of the Phillips School and travel away across the Common to the Mason street school, I would even at this date like to know. It may have been a plan to rid the Phillips School of the 'thick-heads,' which is hardly safe to affirm, as it is in fact really treading upon the toes of my own classmates as well as many estimable scholars of the Mason street school."

Mr. Charles H. Bruce's recollection of Master Barrett is as being on the alert with stick in hand, ready to chastise any wrong-doer. "Boston," said Mr. Bruce, "at that time was not the city it now is. I remember only two constables (as they then were called); they were nicknamed by the boys, 'Old Pratt' and 'Old Glover.' The boys thought the officers interfered with their sport. Mason street schoolboys used the Common as a playground; and one day while engaged in our sport, we discovered 'Old Pratt' coming toward us; we immediately formed a ring as if shaking 'props' for marbles, a game not allowed. Pratt wore a thin coat with large pockets and when he stooped over the ring, one of the boys lighted a bunch of fire-crackers and slipped them in the wide pocket of the officer's coat,—what a racket! It is needless to say that he did not trouble us, as he just then had more business than he could attend, while each of us suddenly remembered he had an errand which must be seen to at once; so that by the time 'Old Pratt' was once again a dignified officer of the law and not a jumping, howling madman, there were no little boys, innocent or guilty, in his immediate neighborhood."

The Adams School, on account of its central location, was frequently visited by tourists and others interested in educational matters; probably the most distinguished visitor was Marshal Bertrand Bonaparte, the favorite officer of the Emperor, who was with his former commander at St. Helena until his death. The Marshal was a short, stout Frenchman and expressed himself greatly pleased with the recitations of the pupils of the Adams School. !

The Eliot School, next to the Latin the oldest school in Boston, was the first to unite the reading and writing-schools in one building. The old building erected in 1792, on North Bennet street, was one in which many members of the Old School Boys' Association passed their happy childhood under the tutorage (in the grammar room) of the following masters: Amos Crosby, Jonathan F. Sleeper, Ezekiel Little, Nathaniel Storrs, Cornelius Walker, David B. Tower, Charles B. Sherwin, Edwin Wright, and William O. Ayers. The writing-masters were Elisha Webb and Levy Conant; while the assistants were Messrs. J. H. Kept, Holt, Bowker, Gleason, Forbes, Williams, Frothingham, Hancock, Jordan, Wm. Storrs, Campbell, Loring Lothrop, Hart, and Quincy A. Gilmore; also Misses Caroline O. Carter, Hannah Damon, Anna S. Carter, Eliza D. Felt, Caroline A. Conant, Miss Skinner, and the Emery sisters. There are but few who remember the last "knight of the cocked hat," as old Master Tileston was called; also recalling his majestic carriage as he walked up the aisle of the classroom to the teacher's desk and his grand dignity when he left the schoolroom, while two or three awestruck boys held open for him the wide doors. Master Storrs, though an eccentric man, loved fair play and the truth, and always endeavored to have the boys of his school at peace with each other. Was there a quarrel between two youths, he would send them out of the room to make up and should one refuse to "bury the axe," for that boy a flogging was inevitable. One day he whipped every boy in the room because he could not learn who had disturbed the class by playing a jew's-harp. Levy Conant was also a most amiable teacher and was a clerk for many years in *The Boston Transcript* office.

In the absence of stoves the open fireplace was used, where the common cleft-wood, unsawed, was burnt. A number of boys of proper age were appointed to take turns in carrying wood, building the fires, and raking up the coals at night, so that there would be live embers in the morning; for those were the days of flint-box and steel, before matches were known. The boys received as compensation for this work the privilege of being excused from school at eleven o'clock. In severely cold weather, the room could not be comfortably heated from the fireplace and very frequent was the request: "May I go to the fire?" The seats in the schoolroom were arranged on an inclined plane, the forms or desks being crowded too closely together, as were the seats, which were oval stools without backs. The construction of these was substantial and rude; as the boys' jack-knives so often marred the desks, strips of sheet iron were sometimes nailed on, for the purpose, as the boys stated, of "sharpening the knives."

Instead of the modern ink-well, a stand was made by sawing off one end of a horn and inserting a wooden bottom, while the other was sawed at a place that would admit the pen. Pens were made from the goose-quills thoroughly scraped, the master making them at home or during the hours of class study; and one of the first requisites in the art of penmanship was learning to make and repair the goose-quill. To prevent the ink from spilling, as the horn might fall and roll to the level of the floor, the stand was well filled with cotton, which necessitated pressing the pen to one side to fill it with ink. Writing-fluid was often made at home by compounding with copperas various barks. The space in front of the forms occupied by the teacher, as well as all the aisles, was very narrow. The building was not elevated enough, making the floor of the lower room nearly on a level with the street, and as streets were at each end, the inmates of this room were greatly annoyed by noises. The rooms were low-studded, and excessively warm in summer, while in cloudy weather the lower room was so dark that it was very difficult for the pupils to see to write. Ventilation was very defective, since the ceilings were too low to permit of a volume of air sufficient for health and comfort. Thus the health of both instructors and pupils was often endangered by draughts caused by the necessity for opening the windows in the coldest weather to admit fresh air. No ante-room was supplied where hats, coats, and umbrellas might be safely stored. If these articles were left in the entry they were liable to be purloined (as happened several times), since it was open to the street, and really too small to serve such a purpose, and if these wraps were taken within the schoolroom, they proved a great inconvenience, especially if wet.

School children of this period were not accustomed to leave the city as soon as school closed in the summer and remain away until it opened again in the fall. The summer exodus was then undreamed of, and it was considered an unusual treat to go to the country or seashore for even a day. Since the occasional outing was so greatly prized, it became the custom for scholars in many schools to have an annual excursion to Nahant or Hingham some time during vacation. On the appointed day pupils and teachers assembled at the schoolhouse; each pupil carried a basket of lunch, and all forming in a procession, marched to the boat. Altogether the day was one of the gayest and happiest events in the whole year, one when all reminiscences of the "ills of birch" became but a shadowy recollection of the past—when even the most refractory scholar viewed the whole educational system with uncommonly lenient eyes. On days of public demonstration the school children were marshalled out in force and

in their bright holiday attire, gay with ribbons and flowers, they made no insignificant display in the parade. When President Jackson visited Boston, the procession marched to the Common, where the children lined up on either side of Tremont street mall—the boys and girls on opposite sides—while the military marched between their ranks. Those bright-eyed little girls in white, and those merry-faced boys wearing the insignia of freedom, were examples of the true foundation of this Republic, betokening the purity and bravery that was yet to be manifested in the strengthening of the Union.

In *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 13, July, 1859, page 260, appeared the following interesting article, which voices the sentiment of the residents of the North End in the relation to their school:

“FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL IN BOSTON, 1711-12.

“[The original of the following was found a few days since, in a hand-cart, near the door of a junk-shop in this city. The paper is indorsed, ‘Proposition for a Free Gramer School at the North End of Boston. Rece’d Mar 10, 1711-12.’]

“Considerations Relating to A Free Gramar School in the North Part of Boston.

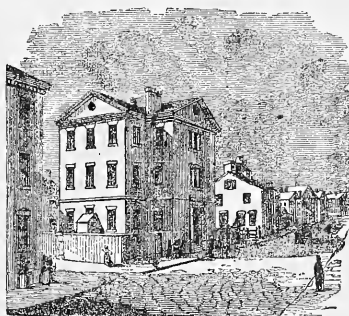
“It Cannot but be Thōt Strange that One Grammer School Should be Thōt sufficient for a Town of above Two Thousand Families when the Law of the Provence Imposes one upon Every Town that hath above One Hundred. Education is as great and Good an Intrest as can be prosecuted by any People, and the more Liberally it is Prosecuted the more is done for the honour and welfare of such a People. The Gramer School in this Town is as full of Scholers as can well Consist with a faithfull Discharge of Duty to them. The North Part of this town bares no inconsiderable Share in the Publick benefitts.

“It is known that when an hundred and odd children have been found in the Publick Gramer School not one of that Hundred nor any but the few odd Ones have been Sent from that Part of the Town.

“The Distance hath hindered many Parents from Exposing their Tender Children to the Travells of the Winter and the Summer thither. Some that can’t be satisfy’d without bestowing a good Cultivation on their Children are at the Charge of a Private Gramer School in the Neighbourhood. Others do send their Children abroad in the Country.

“When the People of that Neighbourhood were Prevail’d withall to Come into the Vote for Additional Encouragements unto the Present Gramer School, they were made to hope that they should ere long be favoured with another Nearer unto themselves. If the Town will Smile on the Just and fair Proposal, it is Probable their will Appear some perticular Gentlemen whose desire to Serve the Publick will Exert it self on this Occasion and make liberal advances towards the Providing of such Necessary Preliminaries.

“These Considerations are humbly offer’d to the Inhabitants of Boston to be Laid in the Ballances of Equity in the Next General Meeting. [No signatures.]”



ELIOT SCHOOL, NORTH BENNET STREET.
Established 1715. Erected 1838.

In 1837 the old building was demolished and a new schoolhouse was erected on the same site at a cost of \$24,072; this structure remained until 1860, when a large edifice was built after plans adopted by the city in several other school buildings of that time. This new schoolhouse was dedicated December 22d of that year, when a great interest was manifested, especially on the part of many graduates, including Hon. Edward Everett, who delivered a very eloquent address. Probably nearly every class graduated from this school within the sixty preceding years was represented. The hall was crowded at an early hour. Among those present were three of the six scholars who had received the Franklin Medals, dated 1792: they were John Lewis, Robert Lash, Isaac Harris; the other three, William Savage, Isaac Parker, and John Snelling, were deceased. Mayor Lincoln handed the keys of the schoolhouse to Alderman Charles Emerson, chairman of the committee on public buildings, who delivered them to Micah Dyer, Jr., chairman of the Eliot district committee, and he in turn delivered them to Mr. S. W. Mason, the master. After this the scholars sang an ode written by Mr. William T. Adams, master of the Boylston School.

The Mayhew School was at first exclusively for boys, but later it became a mixed school, numbering among its scholars many mothers of future pupils. The first house still stands on the corner of Hawkins street, but was converted into a stable in 1847, when the new and present building seen in illustration was finished. It is of that old Mayhew building the author has to tell—the “fighting” school, where “most interesting scenes” were enacted. These disturbances were not confined to master and pupil, but to “Greek and Greek.” On one occasion the masters themselves were the pugilists. For years petty jealousies and quarrels had existed between the grammar and writing-masters in nearly every school, and so pronounced did this feeling become that it became necessary to change to the “single-head” plan of placing the school under but one master. In the Mayhew the feeling was so strong that no effort was made to conceal the fact from the pupils; at last the storm-cloud broke, and the principals determined to have satisfaction “in the ring.” The school doors were locked, and a space cleared, in the centre of which the two pedagogues faced each other, surrounded by the ushers and the scholars. How those youths must have enjoyed the pummelling the masters gave each other, and how they longed to break the silence enjoined upon all witnesses, by yells and shouts of encouragement for their respective heroes. Of the result of this combat, it has been impossible to obtain any record; doubtless it left a peculiar impression upon the pupils, despite the fact they were quite used to rough-and-tumble quarrels between the teacher and some of the larger and pluckier boys. Once during a scene of this kind, Master Capen quietly opened the door, but seeing his enemy on the floor, bestrode by a good-sized boy, using his fists most effectively, deemed it best to withdraw, his countenance illumined with a smile of intense satisfaction.

The masters in the grammar department of this school have been Cyrus Perkins, Hall J. Kelly, John Frost, R. G. Parker, William Clough, Dr. Mullikin, Moses W. Walker, and William D. Swan. The writing-masters were: Benjamin Holt, Benjamin Callender, Aaron Davis Capen, and John D. Philbrick, the latter being transferred to the Quincy School when it was organized, and the Mayhew reorganized under the “one-headed” plan. The assistants of these masters were: Messrs. Kimball, afterward sheriff of Middlesex County; Vale, Lincoln, Tower, John A. Harris, Brown, Lowell, Fred Crafts, Joseph Harrington, Jr., Jonathan

Battles, Henry Jewell, Robinson, John C. Dorr, Brown, Hart, Richardson, Winslow Battles, Forbes, Rev. J. H. Prince (afterward rector of St. James Church, New York), Allen, and Drew; also Misses Elizabeth L. West, Annie C. Moulton, Elizabeth D. Moulton, Elizabeth P. Hopkins, Mary L. Rowland, Wheeler, and Tileston.

The period of the early thirties was called "The Reign of Terror" by those who then attended this school, as corporal punishment was considered positively essential to the successful government of the public school. One writer, whose long service as a teacher makes him worthy of consideration, expresses this sentiment thus: "In the present state of the world you may just as safely and wisely dispense with all prisons and jails, as with corporal punishment in schools; and whatever may be the view of reformers and theorists on the subject, all practical and experienced teachers, and all wise and observing men, are convinced that the judicious use of the rod is necessary in the schoolroom, and that as long as human nature continues as it is, corporal punishment must hold a place in school government." Even Richard Busby, the great teacher and flogger, who flourished and whipped at Westminster School for nearly fifty-five years, honestly believed that no boy could learn the simplest lesson without a previous application of birch, even little boys sometimes receiving sixty lashes for trifling faults. "Not desiring his opponents to rest satisfied with his theory, he pointed to the Bench of Bishops, where sat sixteen grave and reverend prelates, formerly his pupils." Did these even then sit easily? South, the famous divine, was likewise flogged into intelligence by Busby, who declared: "I see great talents in that sulky boy, and I shall endeavor to bring them out;" and this master lashed him unmercifully until he was thought worthy to ascend the pulpit stairs.

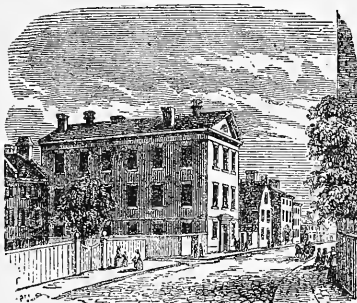
Hunter, the teacher of Dr. Johnson, and head master at the Lichfield School, would ask a boy a question and if he did not answer it he received a beating, without the master once considering whether the boy had an opportunity of knowing how it should be answered. Yet Johnson expressed himself to Langdon thus: "My master whipt me very well; without that, sir, I should have done nothing." While Hunter was accustomed to say, as the boy quivered beneath his heavy hand: "And this I do to save you from the gallows." Johnson himself believed in such rude treatment of the young. "A child is afraid of being whipped, and gets his task, and there's an end on't; whereas, by exciting emulation and comparisons of superiority, you lay the foundation of lasting mischief; you make brothers and sisters hate each other." De Quincey, writing to his brother, rejoiced at the "mighty progress made towards the suppression of brutal, bestial modes of punishment."

To-day, particularly in this country, a school-teacher who is an expert in bodily punishment, obtains more than parochial reputation. A writer of the day says of this subject: "The same spirit of sentimentalism, that sends flowers to alleged murderers on trial, is wounded at the thought of a schoolmaster trouncing an unruly, impudent, lazy pupil, or at the suggestion of the chastisement of a naughty son by a just father. There is plenty of talk about moral suasion and the influence of parental grief, and the necessity of dealing gently with the young; but these sentimentalists forget that some boys are apparent proof of the theory of total depravity. Such young demons are only brought to their senses by physical pain. Many a man to-day is thankful for the sound whipping administered to him when he needed it, and he realizes that the punishment was not instigated by loss of temper, caprice, or cruelty. Many a man to-day shows in his daily life unenviable, mean characteristics or vicious instincts that

might have been whipped out of him if the wisdom of the ancients had appealed to the father or to the teacher."

Sentiments like these have their advocates and their opponents, but the character of the men at times at the head of the Mayhew School and many other schools was not influenced by those holding either opinion, for they were men of the Busby and Hunter type. Whipping with Masters Capen or Clough, two of the most celebrated floggers in the city, was not so much a means adopted for punishing a boy for wrong-doing as it was the venting of an ungoverned temper and a desire to relieve their morbid state of mind by inflicting pain on others. Of the hundreds who at some time were under the tuition of these masters, the number is small of those who were not severely beaten, and those fortunate boys could never account for their singular immunity. The public school training may be likened to the religious training: those surviving it became sturdy in morals and faith, but the majority had their better nature, refinement, and gentleness of expression, killed in the beginning.

How far the privilege of the teacher in the direction of punishment should be extended, is difficult to determine. It is taken for granted that the teacher is a man and not a brute, though there are some brutes among teachers, as among parents; but is there not a mistaken sentiment against chastisement which is often ruinous of character? At the present day, the rod in the schoolroom is hung up; scolding and sarcasm applied to the young and sensitive is discountenanced as disgraceful; but the lukewarm treatment instead of severity seems weak. For example: a boy comes to school with wet feet, resulting from walking in all the mud-puddles on the way; the well-meaning teacher removes the muddy little foot-wear, saying how sorry the boy must feel, to have accidentally slipped into the water, and he did not mean to do it, did he, dear? thus giving a perversion of the boy's full intention of doing it, past and future. This teacher finally retires in despair, leaving the discipline to another, who adopts the tactics of congratulating the boy on the good time he must have had playing in the puddles, at last remarking that papa probably could have come to school *without* wetting his feet, but *he* is not old enough to be as smart as papa. The next day the child shows his dry shoes to this teacher and it is regarded as a great triumph for the system. The boy's vanity and pride have been awakened: he has been conquered through



MAYHEW SCHOOL, HAWKINS STREET.

Established 1803. Erected 1827.

his pride. All this is very pretty and sweetly sentimental, but what is the lasting impression upon the boy? He appears at school again in the same condition and similar means are used again to correct the evil. Would it not have been better for that boy's future life and character, if he, and papa, and a light slipper, had terminated the affair in a few minutes of retirement together?

Master Parker was an excellent teacher and a thorough gentleman; Master Holt was one of the earliest teachers in the school, and after his resignation, about 1827, he kept a private school on Cambridge street, near the bridge. He was fond of music, having been at one time

an officer in the Handel and Haydn Society, and in his private school he occupied the time the boys used for studying, in arranging musical scores on the margin of a copy of Walker's Dictionary. This private school he continued a few years, then retiring to the country, where he died at the age of ninety-three; and so acute were his faculties at this advanced age that but three years previous to his death he had criticized his daughter's piano execution.

Many of those whose boyhood was passed in the West End will remember the mulatto barber, James Howe, whose shop was on Court street, about midway between Bowdoin square and Sudbury street, and the sign hanging on the front of the shop had painted on it, under the name, the following couplet:

"Cuts, curls, and shaves with taste and care,
And to bald heads restores the hair."

A neighbor of the barber for days had missed a quantity of kindling from his wood-pile, and to discover the thief, had drilled holes in a number of sticks, filling them with powder and plugging them up. One day while the mulatto was shaving Master Hart, there was an explosion which badly hurt the school-teacher but discovered the thief. Master William D. Swan, deprived of his rattan, would have appeared like a drum-major without his baton of office. Yet the boys liked him; his approach to their desks they rather hailed with delight, as he strode up and down the aisles, with a facetious remark here, or some vigorous blow there, while the four hundred scholars were bending over their books. At the hours of opening and closing school, he related capital stories; his administration was never unjust. His pupils parted with him with regret when he entered the firm of Jenks, Hickling & Swan.

He was succeeded as head master by Mr. Samuel Swan, a very popular master and a good disciplinarian. The promenade up and down the aisles had become a custom of the past, but this master interested and amused his school quite as much as his predecessor, although in a different way. As he was an accomplished musician, he assumed the office of musical instructor in his room (the other room being in charge of Master Winslow), always sure of finding an appreciative audience; he often entertained the scholars with comic songs at the time of the regular music lesson. He would sing the old song, accompanying himself on the piano, "John Knott, Why Not?" the last stanza ending with the assertion that "Poor John Knott was not"—"went" with a gusto. Another favorite song with both teacher and pupils was "Simon the Cellarer," which the master sung with so much vigor that it stirred such a spirit of emulation in the hearts of the boys that many were in danger of hopelessly cracking their voices or bursting a blood-vessel in the attempt to master the intricacies of that Bohemian solo with its joyful refrain:

"Ho, ho! Ho, ho! Old Simon doth know
Where many a flagon of his best doth go."

In reference to this occasion one of the singers said: "Mr. Swan may never have sung this song in the presence of good little boys. I suspect that the song was kept for the delectation of the bad little boys who had to stay after school hours; to be good, as the French say, was to miss it. The singing of the pupils was so faulty, and the master's singing so excellent, it is strange he did not quote to them the familiar lines:

“Swans sing before they die: 'twere no bad thing
Did certain persons die before they sing.’

“He nobly avoided the temptation, his smile of encouragement always giving fresh energy to try again. Luckily for me Mr. Swan gave few, if any, floggings; but his eyes were keen, his ears quick, and evil-doers had little latitude. Something, I scarcely know what, caused me to leave the Mayhew and go to the Chauncy Hall School, where I found the atmosphere more literary though not so musical. The spirit of Sir Walter Scott seemed to haunt this school; Lord Marmion was never far away; any hour one could hear impassioned commands to Stanley to move ‘on.’ I found here a number of ‘pleasant teachers, among them kind-hearted Thomas Cushing and Professor Torricelli with his dark eyes and charming manner. Here, too, I became slightly acquainted with Homer, ‘who never, or hardly ever, nods;’ Virgil, ‘whose writings seem fated to remain a perpetual scandal;’ Dante, ‘somewhat over-hastily called “a Methodist parson in Bedlam;”’ Shakespeare, ‘a barbarian wholly wanting in the unities and whose language is obsolete;’ Milton, ‘a superb poet spoiled by Puritanism;’ Gray, ‘dull in company, dull in his closet, dull everywhere, but dull in a new way;’ and Browning, Boston’s own Browning, ‘who had such a contempt for the English-speaking people that he shovelled rough jottings out of his note-book, called them poetry instead of conundrums, and left the mystic product for the wonder of all coming time.’ Those happy schooldays when the mind was ‘flint to receive and water to retain’ are no more. Then we were light-hearted youngsters full of pleasure, brimming over with innocent mirth; now, round-shouldered, dyspeptic, hampered by eye-glasses, with skull-caps perched on our bald heads, and faces furrowed by a thousand anxieties, we pose as philosophers before our sons and grandsons. How thoughtlessly a generation ago we repeated ‘*Eheu fugaces,*’ etc; but at last we realize how swiftly the years glide by; our eyes are toward the sunset, but thank God, the stars are coming and sometime all of us, even the dunces, may be musicians, scholars, artists, or poets, breathing that immortal air ‘where Orpheus and where Homer are.’”

A later song of Master Swan’s was as follows:

“My father was a farmer good, with
Corn and beef in plenty;
I mowed and hoed, and held the plow,
And longed for one-and-twenty,” etc.

After each verse “Yankee Doodle” was whistled, with a drum accompaniment, produced by pounding the fists on the desks with so much energy as to warrant a few lame hands for a few days. Another “Yankee Doodle” chorus ran thus:

“Once on a time Old Johnny Bull
Flew in a raging fury,
And said that Jonathan should
Have no trials, sir, by jury.”

This was sung with a gusto known only to schoolboys. Shortly after 1821, the school-rooms in the old school building were remodelled, and during that winter the scholars attended the old Franklin School on Common street, returning to the old quarters in the spring. The original plan of the room had an aisle down the middle of the room, extending from the

door of the schoolroom to the platform, where the teacher sat. At the end of the aisle, near the platform, was a large, square, air-tight iron stove, under which a quantity of wood was kept by the boys, who took turns at bringing fuel. On each side of this central aisle were raised platforms, and each row of forms or desks was on a higher elevation than the one in front, until the side aisles were reached. The boys and girls occupied opposite sides of the room. After the remodelling the floors were on a level, and the scholars were separated, girls and boys occupying separate rooms, the class being under the monitorial system.

Master Holt was a general favorite, although a firm believer in just punishment. His usual method of dealing with transgressors was to walk up and down the aisle until the guilty party was not looking at him, when he would throw his cowhide at the doomed youth and immediately returning to the desk would order the culprit to bring up the whip. Then a systematic catechising ensued, bringing about an explanation and oftener a flogging. Among the improvements of the building was an ante-room for hanging up the clothing, as formerly garments were hung in the long hall, and quite a convenient place was it for the boy threatened with punishment, who could secure his hat and coat in his haste to "flee from the wrath to come."

On one occasion, soon after the introduction of music in the Mayhew School, the larger boys of the first class were in disgrace, and Master Capen, when school was over, made all the smaller boys sing:

"Children go, to and fro, in a merry, pretty row."

while the delinquents marched out; and a severe punishment it was to those big boys to have even their need of correction published to the smaller children. Master Capen was fond of exhibiting the singing of the boys to visitors, teaching them to sing:

"Five times one are five,
Five times two are ten,
Five times three are fifteen,
And five times four are twenty."

to the tune of "Yankee Doodle." The scholars always watched his eyes; when they were directed to the back row they sang forte, but when he looked at the front row, sang very softly. At other times, his eyes wandered from one part of the room to another, and the scholars keenly enjoyed the surprise of visitors, who could not understand how these changes were made. Did a lad, failing to see the movement of the master's eye or heed the warning it gave, pipe out shrilly when his comrades' notes were soft and low, then the rattan gave him abundant reason to raise his voice, and suggested he should become more mindful of the signal in the future.

When the Wells School was devoted to the exclusive use of girls, the boys were transferred to the Mayhew School, under Masters Swan and Capen. Not long after this change, a boy who had been quite studious at the Wells School failed in the first lessons under the new teacher; on being taken to task for his carelessness, and questioned why he was not keeping up his former standard of scholarship, he replied: "I have not got the hang of the new schoolhouse yet, sir." This answer was greeted with an outburst of laughter from his classmates, who consequently received a sound flogging for such unseemly merriment.

Miss Bethiah Whitney was for many years in charge of the primary department of this school, being originally located in a small building in a yard off Court street, between Stoddard and Bulfinch streets, and later, moving to the first story of the Bowdoin Square Church, and finally became located in the Mayhew School. The system of government by which Miss Whitney controlled a large class of young children deserves special mention. Its basis was, that there are no small things in life—that the least act of virtue merits commendation, and that the necessity of punishment was correspondingly terrible, while its administration was an affair of the most solemn importance. The instrument of correction—as she termed the rod—was never in sight of the scholar, except on the rare occasions when it was intended to be used; then a plain black ruler lay upon her desk, and the gloom it foreshadowed rested like a black cloud over the usually sunshiny schoolroom. At first, she spoke casually, then as with intent of the disagreeable duty before her, from which she shrank; often during this preliminary talk no one of the pupils had any idea of the name and offence of the luckless culprit; finally, she would tell all the class to place their books with pages downward, in their laps, and then she would explain the nature of the terrible offence, the pain it had caused her, and the regret she knew they must all feel to see the school so disgraced. All this while very frequently the offender was kept standing, with hands crossed behind his back, before the school. By the time she was ready to administer the punishment the children were at the point of joining in his outcries, and the lesson of discipline became far more valuable to the ninety and nine, than to the one sinner who went astray.

An old schoolboy, when asked if he remembered this excellent teacher, replied: "Yes, indeed, I can see the small room in the church, and almost feel the sensation of fright experienced in days of old, when we went for a drink of water into the room where were hung the black baptismal gowns. I remember the profound stillness when a pupil was exposed for telling an untruth; the black bow which was pinned to the shoulder for very bad behavior, the pupil being obliged to wear it through the streets to his home, for parental inspection; the slate hanging inside the room on the wall, near the door, with 'Early' and 'Tardy' inscribed on either side, those who were late being obliged to stand on the mat until prayers were over. I also recall the strong morals of the story-books— one tale in particular—that of the mother who made a custard of an egg stolen by her son, who from petty thefts eventually went from bad to worse, ending his life at last upon the gallows. The teaching was perfect in its way, and we learned a great deal, being thoroughly fitted for the grammar school. We were taught morally, and, in a sense, religiously. Our manners were corrected, we were made to be polite to our teacher and to one another, and were influenced to love the good and made afraid of evil. Her exclamation of— 'I am surprised!— astonished! !—and gri-e-ved! ! !' spoken in a forcible and ascending scale, with a touch of sadness, as she prolonged the last word and lowered her tone of voice to end the series, still rings in my ears."

Another of her pupils said: "I well remember the old school—the framework with yellow and black balls, fixing in our minds the first ideas of arithmetic; the collection of story-books, lent to the good children in the higher class; the silver medal which the pupil fortunate enough to reach the head of his class was allowed to wear home on Saturday and keep until Monday. Every Saturday noon, when school closed for the week, we recited in concert:

" 'How pleasant is Saturday night, when I've tried all the week to be good,'

“ She used sometimes to resort to the old-time punishment of seating a girl between two boys, and a bad boy between a like number of misses. Once when thus disciplining, supposing she would add to the lad's discomfiture, the teacher said to him: ‘ Jim, are you not ashamed to be sitting between those two girls? ‘ Why should I be?’ was the reply; ‘ are they p'ison?’ I wonder if any remember the eye-glasses she wore, which were gold-rimmed, something like our modern lorgnettes. She held them about half-way between her eyes and the book; and as I was a little tot and sat in the front row, I used to look up and wonder at the size of the teacher's teeth, which, through the magnifying-glasses, were, of course, veritable gravestones.”

CHAPTER VI.

WHEN all was in readiness for occupancy in the new Hawes schoolhouse, on the first Monday in October, 1823, Mr. Capen, with the aid of a relative, Mr. A. D. Capen, led the scholars in a procession to the new school building, when a dedicatory address was delivered by Rev. John Pierpont. The Hawes School had cost about \$5,889.29, and was a two-story brick building with two rooms, each large enough to accommodate one hundred and fifty scholars. This school was founded for both sexes and arranged under one head master, and so it remained for several years, since it was not considered large enough to be placed under the "double-headed" system. At first only one room was fitted up and used, the entire building not being occupied for some years.

It may be interesting to many to note the names of the text-books used in the school at the time of its foundation. In the grammar department they were :

4th Class — Spelling Book, by Lindley Murray, or by Picket, and the New Testament.

3d Class — The same, with Murray's Introduction to his English Reader, added.

2d Class — The Bible, Murray's English Reader, Murray's English Grammar, Walker's Dictionary (abridged), and Worcester's Geography and Atlas.

1st Class — The Bible, Murray's Grammar, Walker's Dictionary, Worcester's Geography and Atlas, continued, and Pierpont's American First Class Book, and Murray's English Exercises, to which were added exercises in composition; and declamations were also required. In the writing-department the number of classes or divisions depended upon the pleasure of the writing-master, but usually the school consisted of four classes, in which Daboll's Arithmetic was taught, as follows :

4th Class — Numeration and notation, fully exemplified in small and large numbers; Roman notation, addition and subtraction tables, with uses; multiplication and division tables, with uses.

3d Class — Simple addition, subtraction, multiplication and division, and Federal money.

2d Class — Compound tables of money, weights and measures, reduction, compound addition, subtraction, multiplication and division, and exchange of coins.

1st Class — The rule of three, and more advanced rules, involving the principles of proportion, vulgar and decimal fractions as applicable to these rules; the roots, etc.; also, Colburn's Arithmetic and Key, were allowed.

The school committee were petitioned on Sept. 7, 1824, by Capt. Noah Brooks, for the use of a room in the new Hawes schoolhouse for a singing-school, and the petition was granted. But music was not regularly introduced into the school under the sanction of the school committee until 1837.

Mr. Wood as head of the Dorchester street school, and also as pastor of the Hawes Place Church, was succeeded by the Rev. Lemuel Capen of Dorchester, who was born at Dorchester, Nov. 25, 1788. He was the son of John, Jr., and Patience (Davis) Capen. The

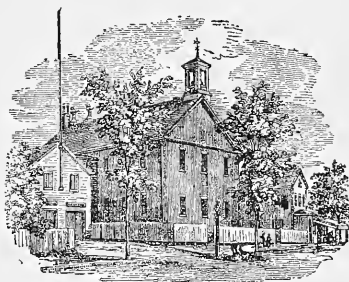
attendance at this school in May, 1826, amounted to but fifty girls and sixty boys; the school, with the exception of the African, being the smallest in the city.

Master Capen was a thorough teacher, as far as teaching went in those days, and a strict disciplinarian. Lessons were committed to memory, recited, and explained with the aid of such hints as might occur to the teacher. Globes, blackboards, chemical or physical apparatus or other appliances so common now as aids to the acquisition of knowledge, were unknown in that schoolroom.

The second master of this school was the celebrated Barnum Field, concerning whom a bitter controversy was carried on by Horace Mann. He was the son of Zebulon and Hannah Field, born at Taunton, Mass., June 20, 1796, and was twenty-six years of age when appointed the second schoolmaster of the Hawes School, and he entered upon his duties Sept. 5, 1826. During his régime was the innovation of the introduction of a very poor specimen of blackboard and a globe which were of little benefit or use. Whether or not the charge of over-severity laid at Mr. Field's door is just, will not be discussed in these pages; certain it is that his enemies placed every credence in the testimony of the boys under his instruction, while it should be remembered that about the time he took charge of the school a spirit of turbulence was beginning to be manifest among the boys, and it was several years before this refractory and insubordinate disposition entirely disappeared.

A strong hand and a firm rule became necessary, and these laudable traits, as exhibited by Mr. Field, may have been magnified into arbitrary power by the inconsiderate minds of his scholars. He resigned this position in 1829, and was appointed, Dec. 1, 1829, master of the Hancock School on Hanover street, Boston, succeeding Mr. Nathaniel K. G. Oliver, who had occupied the position since the founding of the school in 1823. Master Field was transferred in 1836 to the Franklin School on Washington street, as grammar master, and in 1848 was placed in charge of the school, where he remained until his death, May 7, 1851. At the time of his demise he was engaged in writing a history of the public schools of Boston, a work that he never completed, but the plan of which the writer of this volume purposes to carry out. Mr. Field was the author of a geography and atlas which was used in the schools of Boston for several years, and his name has been represented with honor among the present generation by his son, Mr. Richard M. Field, who for a quarter of a century has been the efficient manager of the Boston Museum.

Mr. Jairus Lincoln, who succeeded Mr. Field as principal of the Hawes School, was a native of Boston, born April 16, 1794, being the son of Hawkes Lincoln. He assumed the duties of the school Dec. 1, 1829; just previous to this date (on September 4th) the master's salary had been increased to one thousand dollars a year. The feeble health of this teacher rendered him unable to cope with the rebellious spirit of the boys, and therefore he resigned Feb. 1, 1830; his death occurred May 12, 1882, he being the last of the masters of this school



HAWES SCHOOL, BROADWAY, SOUTH BOSTON.

Established 1811. Erected 1825.

to pass away. The Rt. Rev. Mark Antony De Wolfe Howe, D. D., L. L. D., was the fourth master of the school, succeeding Mr. Lincoln Feb. 9, 1830; he was the only son of John and Louisa (Smith) Howe of Bristol, R. I., where he was born April 5, 1809. As master of this school he had had some experience, having previous to this appointment served temporarily in that capacity. The school committee voted on July 13, 1830 to have in the Hawes School one male teacher and one male assistant, one female teacher and one female assistant, to be appointed by the master, subject to the approval of the sub-master. Mr. William Newell was appointed assistant instructor in the writing-department.

For some time the school had been in rather a disorganized condition; but under Mr. Howe's efficient administration it began to recover its good character, when, unfortunately for its welfare, the master's inclinations were toward entering the ministry, for which he resigned his position in the school on Feb. 8, 1831. Dr. Howe in 1865 was chosen and consecrated Bishop of the diocese of Central Pennsylvania, a position which he still holds. Mr. William Page was the fifth master of the school, succeeding Mr. Howe Feb. 9, 1831; he was a native of Danvers, Mass., and born March 18, 1790. Not long after he took charge of the school the scholars relapsed into their former turbulent state, because the united efforts of both the master and his assistant, Mr. Thomas Baldwin Thayer of South Boston, were unequal to the task of managing the set of unruly boys. Master Page accordingly resigned Aug. 14, 1832, soon after his assistant's resignation, and entered the ministry, where he remained until his death, Oct. 23, 1878. Next upon the scene appears Mr. Moses Webster Walker, born in Atkinson, N. H., June 17, 1810, who became master of the school Aug. 22, 1832.

Knowing of the disorganized condition of the school he determined to put a stop to the scholars' outrageous conduct. This he did most effectually. To illustrate his determination and to show the lawless state of the school when he took charge, there is quoted an abstract of his report to the school committee upon their investigation of charges of cruelty brought by the father of a boy who was one of the leaders of the disorder, and whom Mr. Walker had punished:

"I found the scholars collected and in great disorder. I took the chair and stamped loudly upon the floor, and called the school to order. And here for the first time H—— attracted my attention by continuing his talk and laughter. I again enjoined silence, directing my remarks particularly to H——, after which the house was still. I then said: 'Hear me! I see many things which I do not like, and which must not be continued. I am about to command you to do some few things, and I shall speak but once. Be careful to obey me promptly, as a failure in this respect will expose you to certain punishment.' Seeing a great part of the scholars supporting their heads upon their hands, with elbows upon their desks, I said to them: 'The first thing which you are to do is to take your elbows from those desks.' This was instantly done by all except H——, to whom I again addressed myself in a manner which left no room for his mistaking my meaning. Upon this he removed his elbows from his desk, but assumed a smile in which I read his character. The children were then told to fold their arms and to remain in that position until further orders. This was done; but I now observed that H—— and two or three in his vicinity were casting looks at each other and laughing. They were ordered to take those smiles from their faces; whereupon H—— removed his arms from the position in which he had just been commanded to hold them, placed his elbows on the desk, his

hands before his face, and continued laughing and looking from behind his hands at the boys about him."

This was too much for the patience of the master, and if this conduct of H— were allowed to go unnoticed, more trouble would follow. He summoned the unruly pupil to the platform, where he flogged him several times and made him perform many tasks, and then sent him to his seat. The boy made complaints, and considerable excitement was created in the neighborhood; but after a thorough investigation Mr. Walker was sustained by a special committee of the school board. More than a year of just such discipline was necessary before the school was brought to a good state of discipline. Master Walker was promoted in 1833 to an equal rank with the masters of the other schools, but such feelings of bitterness were entertained against him by the residents of South Boston on account of his severity that he resigned Jan. 14, 1834, and was immediately appointed grammar master of the Mayhew School. Mr. Walker died at Boston, Nov. 22, 1838, at the age of twenty-eight, and was the first of the masters of the Hawes School to pass away. His widow, Sophia Rebecca Cutter, remained as teacher in the Mayhew School for several years after her husband's death.

With the succession of its seventh master, the history and fame of the Hawes School seems to emerge from a clouded obscurity to the full blaze of prominence. This resulted from the loving and able management of Mr. Joseph Harrington, Jr., who became master Jan. 14, 1834. He was born in Roxbury, Feb. 21, 1813, being the son of Joseph Harrington, a well-known lawyer of that place. His death occurred Nov. 2, 1852. That this young man entering upon the duties of principal had no sinecure goes without saying. The school was reputed as the hardest to manage, and held the lowest rank, and it is no wonder this courageous, well-mannered young man, yet under age, was regarded with curiosity and surprise when he undertook to curb the rebellious spirits of the scholars in this school. Whether the systematic floggings of Master Walker had had any lasting moral benefit is a question; certainly the methods of administration pursued by Master Harrington were quite the reverse. The policy of kindness which he adopted was unknown to the masters of Boston's schools, but that the method was correct was soon manifest in the good behavior of the scholars, and the honor and love with which he was regarded by each boy and girl. In conversing with many of the "boys" who were his pupils, and in listening to their words of veneration and love for their old teacher, the writer has wished that our boys and girls now attending school had the same guidance and wise teachings; not to infer that our teachers are lacking in patience, love and tact, but there are many—ah, too many—who are totally unfit to govern childhood. During school, lessons had to be learned thoroughly, but the intervals of recess and other times found him joining in their sports with a zest almost equalling their own.

As an illustration of his originality and thorough knowledge of boy nature, there is told an interesting and amusing incident, which would hardly be tolerated by a school committee to-day, but which was a lesson in manliness that made an impression upon the minds of all those present: Recess was over—the bell had rung, and a crowd of boys were dashing towards the schoolhouse, when one of them, W—, attacked in a most uncalled for manner a country lad passing by, who returned the assault by knocking W— down. Immediately W—'s friends came to his rescue, and it would have fared hard with the stranger if

the master, who had witnessed the whole affair from an upper window, had not shouted out to the boys: "*Bring him up!*" The schoolboys immediately laid hold of the stranger (who was much larger than any boy in the school) and soon deposited him, very much frightened, on the school platform. Mr. Harrington then addressed some assuring words to the stranger, and rang the bell for silence. He then asked who it was that had attacked the boy, and W— stood up, proclaiming himself the champion. The master asked him if he did not think it a mean thing to attack a stranger, knowing that he (W—) would be backed up by his friends, telling him that since the newcomer was the larger, he would probably whip him if fair play were shown. This insinuation was denied by W—, who replied that he could whip his opponent at any time and in any place; whereupon the master, after a word with the newcomer, called W— out on the platform and commanded him to take off his jacket; the country lad also began laying aside his coat. "Now," said the master, "we will see which is the smartest and the most gentlemanly lad." Then they went at it; but immediately it became apparent that the stranger was too much for W—, and the master gave the word to throw his pupil down upon the platform, which order the country boy easily obeyed. The master then very politely handed him his cap, telling him he need never fear that he would again be attacked by the schoolboys, and attending him to the door, bade him "good morning." W— was sent out blubbering and crying to the recitation-room, and Mr. Harrington improved the occasion to lecture the boys on the cowardice displayed by W— from first to last, and particularly upon the ungentlemanly advantage he had taken of the stranger when he knew he would be backed by his mates, adding, before he called W— back to his seat: "Now, I want to say one thing more: if I hear of any boy taunting W— about the whipping the stranger gave him, *I will flog that boy!*"

A novel way, indeed, of teaching a lesson in manliness. This same teacher organized on March 1, 1837, among his scholars, the Hawes Juvenile Association, a society for the suppression of profanity. This organization met with great success, and accumulated quite a library, purchased by the members from funds obtained by giving concerts, entertainments, etc.

In a recent interview with Mr. Edward H. Rogers, who was one of the original members of the above association, he deplored the absence of systematic ethical training from our public schools. Alluding to the formation of the Hawes Juvenile Association by Master Joseph Harrington, Jr., he spoke of it as the result of an evolutionary process. Mr. Harrington had made previous experiments without success, as some outside party always objected. He settled finally upon the habit of profanity, and was happy in ascertaining that a vigorous organic propaganda could be carried on against that vice without objection from any class of parents. On the contrary, the effort received the approval of the community.

Mr. Rogers admits that such associations for the ethical culture of the pupils of the grammar schools usually fail for lack of the support of a congenial teacher; this defect he would remedy by the extension of the ideas of Mr. Harrington to the whole State. There should be organizations under a responsible head, with a small corps of gifted and well-paid speakers both male and female. Their appeals should be to the pupils *en masse*, both boys and girls, accompanied by music, and upon due occasion by scenic delineation. Indecent speech should be associated with profanity. The use of tobacco should come in for its full share of reprobation, as well as the formation of the habit of gambling.

In the "Hawes School Memorial" Master Harrington is credited with being the first to introduce singing into the public schools, or at least was the first to introduce it into his own school, by bringing his own piano into the schoolroom and teaching the scholars to sing in unison, with most gratifying results. The following abstract taken from *The Boston Post* of March 15, 1838, proves that singing was introduced in 1837 into the Hawes School by permission of the school committee, and the exhibition in question was the first in which school children sang songs learned at school:

"INTERESTING MORAL AND MUSICAL EXHIBITION.

"The Hawes Juvenile Association, an anti-swearing society, consisting of about one hundred of the boys attending the Hawes School at South Boston, under Mr. Joseph Harrington, held a meeting in the schoolroom yesterday; and a similar society from Dorchester, by invitation, were also present and took part in the exercises. The experiment of introducing instruction in singing into our common schools has been in operation in this school some months, and yesterday a large number of the female scholars were present and assisted in the singing. An appropriate address was spoken by William S. Thatcher, a lad of about nineteen years of age. He acquitted himself admirably, and with equal grace, spirit, and accuracy. We doubt whether for many years the platform at Cambridge commencement has presented a superior display of elocution.

"The Mayor was present and made a short address in a pointed style, approving of the organization of the society. He adverted to the peculiar advantages they enjoyed in their instructors, alluded to the singing, and said the sound of their voices had filled him with a delight that was truly inexpressible.

"Other gentlemen addressed the society and encouraged them in their admirable undertaking. Mr. Mason presided at the piano.

"Two original hymns, one by Miss Irene S. Thatcher, and another by Miss Rebecca A. Goodridge, were sung in the course of the afternoon. Great interest was felt in the occasion, and the spectators exceeded the space allotted to them."

Mr. James B. Rogers, of Boston, a pupil of the Hawes School in 1836, has a copy of the printed programme of the exercises of the Hawes School exhibition, held at the South Baptist Church, Tuesday, Aug. 14, 1838. Besides the names of the boys who took part in the dialogues, declamations, etc., it contained the words of the songs sung for the first time at a public school exhibition of this city. This list of songs embraced the following selections from the "Juvenile Singing School," a work compiled by Lowell Mason and G. J. Webb, and the first singing-book adopted in our schools. The first song ever sung in the schools of Boston, which woke the echoes first in the Hawes School, entitled "Flowers, Wildwood Flowers," headed the programme, the others following in order.

The attendance at this exhibition was the largest that ever gathered at an entertainment of this kind; the novelty of children uniting their voices in new and melodious songs created a most favorable impression. The date of publication of the first edition of the "Juvenile Singing School" is disputed, some authorities placing the year as early as 1835, but the author has been unable to find a copy bearing an earlier date than 1838, although, of course, there must have been one printed previous to 1837, and used by the pupils of the Hawes School. The supposition is, that but a small number were printed previous to the official order introducing music in the schools, and that the copies of this edition have disappeared.

WILD WOOD FLOWERS.

Lively.

1. Flowers, wild wood flowers! In a sheltered dell they grew;

hurried along and I chanced to spy This small star flower with its silvery eye;

Then this blue daisy peeped up its head, Sweetly this purple

orchis spread, I gathered them all for you— I

The musical score is written for piano and voice. It consists of four systems of music. Each system has a vocal line on a treble clef staff and a piano accompaniment on a grand staff (treble and bass clefs). The key signature is one sharp (F#) and the time signature is 6/8. The tempo is marked 'Lively.' The lyrics are: '1. Flowers, wild wood flowers! In a sheltered dell they grew; hurried along and I chanced to spy This small star flower with its silvery eye; Then this blue daisy peeped up its head, Sweetly this purple orchis spread, I gathered them all for you— I'.

WILD WOOD FLOWERS.

29

gathered them all for you ; All these wild wood flowers, Sweet wild wood

The first system of music features a treble and bass clef with a key signature of two sharps (F# and C#). The melody is written in the treble clef, and the accompaniment is in the bass clef. The lyrics are positioned between the two staves.

flowers--All these wild wood flowers, Sweet wild wood flowers

The second system continues the melody and accompaniment. The lyrics are placed between the staves.

2. Flowers, lovely flowers in the garden we may see ; The

The third system begins with a second ending. The lyrics are placed between the staves.

rose is there with her ruby lip, Pink the honey-bee loves to sip,

The fourth system concludes the piece. The lyrics are placed between the staves.

WILD WOOD FLOWERS.

Tulips, Tulips gay as a butterfly's wing, Marygolds rich as the

crown of a king, rich as the crown of a king; But none so fair to

me, But none so fair to me As these wild wood flowers,

Sweet wild wood flowers, As these wild wood flowers, Sweet wild wood flowers.

1

Before all lands in east or west,
I love my native land the best,
With God's best gifts 'tis teeming —
No gold or jewels here are found,
Yet men of noble souls abound,
And eyes of joy are gleaming.

2

Before all tongues in east or west,
I love my native tongue the best ;
Though not so smoothly spoken,
Nor woven with Italian art ;
Yet when it speaks from heart to heart,
The word is never broken.

3

Before all people east or west,
I love my countrymen the best,
A race of noble spirits : —
A sober mind, a generous heart,
To virtue trained, yet free from art,
They from their sires inherit.

4

To all the world I give my hand,
My *heart* I give my native land ;
I seek her good, her glory ;
I honor every nation's name,
Respect their fortune and their fame,
But I love the land that bore me.

1

Children go,
To and fro,
In a merry, pretty row ;
Footsteps light,
Faces bright,
'Tis a happy, happy sight ;
Swiftly turning round and round,
Do not look upon the ground.
Follow me, full of glee, sing-
ing merrily.

2

Birds are free,
So are we,
And we live as happily ;
Work we do,
Study too,

Learning daily something new ;
Then we laugh, and dance and sing,
Gay as birds or anything.
Follow me, &c.

3

Work is done,
Play's begun,
Now we have our laugh and fun ;
Happy days,
Pretty plays,
And no naughty, naughty ways ;
Holding fast each other's hand,
We're a cheerful happy band,
Follow me, &c.

1

The sweet birds are winging
From arbor to spray,
And cheerily singing
Of spring-time and May ;

2

Companions to meet us
Are now on their way,
With garlands to greet us,
And songs of the May ;

3

The cattle are lowing,
Come ! up from your hay,
And quickly be going,
The morning is May ;

4

The sweet birds are winging
From arbor to spray,
And cheerily singing
Of spring-time and May,

5

Chorus. — Sing shepherds, sing with me,
Cheerily, cheerily,
Sing shepherds, sing with me,
Merry, merry May.

1

Come and see the ripe fruit falling
For the autumn now is calling,
Come and see the smiling vine,
How its golden clusters shine —

2

Come when morning smiling gaily
Drives the mists along the valley ;
Come when first the distant horn,
Pealing wakes the joyful morn.

3

In the early morning hour
Ere the dew has left the bower,
In the ruddy, purple beam,
Come and see the vineyards gleam.

4

Thou shalt feel a new-born pleasure,
Gazing thus on autumn's treasure ;
And thy joyful heart shall raise
Sweeter songs of grateful praise.

I

Of late so brightly glowing,
Lovely rose,
We here behold thee growing,
Lovely rose,
Thou seem'st some angel's care,
Summer's breath was warm around thee,
Summer's beam with beauty crown'd thee,
So sweetly fair.

2

The blast too rudely blowing,
Lovely rose,
Thy tender form o'erthrowing,
Lovely rose,
Alas! hath laid thee low.
Now amid thy native bed,
Envious weeds with branches spread,
Unkindly grow.

3

No freshening dew of morning,
Lovely rose,
Thy infant buds adorning,
Lovely rose,
To thee shall day restore.
Zephyrs soft, that late caress'd thee,
Evening smiles, that parting bless'd thee,
Return no more.

I

Come seek the bower, the rosy bower,
I love its cool retreat,

The sun is high, and great his power,
And weary are our feet.
Then Edward and Emma, and Joseph and
And Kitty the beautiful maid, [Sarah,
And William and Mary and Robert and Ellen,
And Richard, the call obeyed —
They sought the bower, the rosy bower,
And they sat in the pleasant shade.

2

Ye youth and maidens join the song,
I love a cheerful glee,
The echoes shall our notes prolong,
Then join and sing with me.
Then Edward and Emma, and Joseph and
And Kitty the beautiful maid, [Sarah,
And William and Mary, and Robert and Ellen,
And Richard the call obeyed,
They sang a song, a cheerful song,
As they sat in the pleasant shade.

I

Murmur gentle lyre,
Through the lonely night,
Let thy trembling wire,
Waken dear delight.

2

Though the tones of sorrow
Mingle in thy strain,
Yet my heart can borrow
Pleasure from the pain.

3

Hark! the quivering breezes
List thy silvery sound —
Every tumult ceases —
Silence reigns profound.

4

Hushed the thousand noises —
Gone the noon day glare ;
Gentle spirit voices
Stir the midnight air.

5

Earth below is sleeping, —
Meadow, hill, and grove ;
Angel stars are keeping
Silent watch above.

Quoting from a note of Mr. Rogers' in the "Hawes School Memorial:" "As an indication of the impressions made upon the pupils by this new course of instruction, it may be stated, that at the annual reunion of the old Hawes schoolboys in April, 1885, the writer, in referring to the above fact, stated that although he had not seen the music of these songs for forty-seven years, he believed he could sing nearly all of them from memory. When invited to sing he began with 'Flowers, Wildwood Flowers,' and as memory became awakened, one after another caught up the old strains, until nearly the whole company were heartily engaged in singing the song, rendered so dear by old associations. Tears and smiles were mingled with the songs, and it seemed as though the half-century of time which had intervened had been but a dream, and we were still the enthusiastic 'boys' drilling for the important exhibition that was to give the common school of the country a new and important study."

CHAPTER VII.

THE subject of the introduction of instruction in vocal music into the primary schools of Boston was agitated as early as 1831. In December of that year, an elaborate report was drawn up and presented to the primary school board by Mr. G. H. Snelling, in behalf of the special committee appointed for that purpose, in which the measure was strongly urged, and the following resolution submitted :

“*Resolved*, That one school from each district be selected for the introduction of systematic instruction in vocal music, under the direction of a committee to consist of one from each district and two from the standing committee.”

This report was, after much discussion and not without serious opposition, accepted on the 17th of January, 1832, and its recommendations adopted. The experiment received a partial trial, but the plan proposed was never fully carried into effect. Enough was done, however, to demonstrate the feasibility of the project, and its beneficial effects on both teachers and pupils. This was the first systematic effort towards recognizing the claims of music, as a branch of elementary instruction in the common schools in this country.

Strange revolution, strange world! In 1832 we find agitated a similar measure as that advocated centuries ago by Aristotle, who recommended drawing and singing as branches of public education, and gave such excellent reasons for the adoption of these branches of study that the measure was at once adopted. Thus the human mind completes its wondrous cycle. Thrones crumble and nations are swept from earth. Yet the good sense of a deep thinker outlives the vicissitudes of fortune and the wreck of matter, and founded on the eternal principles of human nature endures the same from age to age.

Shortly after the acceptance of the order in 1832, the Boston Academy of Music was founded, having for one of its objects, as set forth in its first annual report published in 1833, to establish the instruction of vocal music in the public schools. At a meeting of the school committee, held on the 10th of August, 1836, a memorial was received from the government of the Academy, supported by two petitions from sundry respectable citizens of Boston, praying that vocal music may be introduced as a branch of popular instruction, into the schools of this city. This memorial was referred to a select committee of gentlemen, competent to weigh and judge upon the merits of so important a question, who, after a patient and careful investigation of the whole matter, offered a report in its favor on the 24th of August, 1837. This report is signed by T. Kemper Davis, as chairman of the committee. It is in itself an able and interesting document, and seems to cover completely the whole ground of discussion. From it, as showing some of the considerations and arguments which guided the committee in their decision, we take the following extracts :

“After mature deliberation and a careful scrutiny of arguments and evidence, the committee are unanimously of opinion that it is expedient to comply with the request of the

petitioners. They are well aware the cause which they support can find no favor from a board like this, except so far as it reaches the convictions through the doors, not of which the fancy, but of the understanding.

“And in regarding the effect of vocal music, as a branch of popular instruction, on our public schools, there are some practical considerations, which in the opinion of your committee, are deserving of particular attention.

“Good reading, we all know, is an important object in the present system of instruction in our schools. And on what does it depend? Apart from emphasis, on two things mainly: modulation and articulation. Now modulation comes from the vowel sounds, and articulation from the consonant sounds of the language chiefly. Dynamics, therefore, or that part of vocal music which is concerned with the force and delivery of sounds, has a direct rhetorical connection. In fact, the daily sounding of the consonant and vowel sounds, deliberately, distinctly, and by themselves, as the committee have heard them sounded in the music lessons given according to the Pestalozzian system of instruction, would, in their opinion, be as good an exercise in the elements of harmonious and correct speech as could be imagined. Roger Ascham, the famous schoolmaster and scholar of the Elizabethan age, and surely no mean judge, holds this language: ‘All voices, great and small, base and shrill, weak or soft, may be helpen and brought to a good point by learning to sing.’ The committee, after attentive observation, confess themselves of this opinion.

“There is another consideration not unworthy of remark. ‘Recreation,’ says Locke, ‘is not being idle, as any one may observe, but easing the weary part by change of business.’ This reflection, in its application to the purposes of instruction, contains deep wisdom. An alternation is needed in our schools, which without being idleness shall yet give rest. Vocal music seems exactly fitted to afford that alternation. A recreation, yet not a dissipation of the mind—a respite, yet not a relaxation—its office would thus be to restore the jaded energies, and send back the scholars with invigorated powers to other more laborious duties.

“There is one other consideration to which the committee ask the serious attention of the board. It is this. By the regulations of the school committee it is provided, that in all the public schools the day shall open with becoming exercises of devotion. How naturally and how beautifully vocal music would mingle with these exercises; and what unity, harmony and meaning might thus be given to that which, at present, it is feared, is too often found to be a lifeless or an unfruitful service, need only be suggested to be understood. The committee asked the board to pause, and consider whether the importance has been sufficiently looked to, of letting in a predominant religious sentiment, independently of all forms of faith, to preside over the destinies of our schools.

“And now, before proceeding further, let us consider briefly the objections which have been urged against the adoption of vocal music into our system of public education. It is then objected that we aim at that which is impracticable, that singing depends upon a natural ear for music, without which all instruction will be useless. If musical writers and teachers are to be believed, the fact is not so. Undoubtedly in this as in other branches, Nature bestows an aptitude to excel, on different individuals, in very different degrees. Still, what is called a musical ear, is mainly the result of cultivation. The ear discriminates sounds as the eye colors. They may both be educated. Early impressions can create an ear for music. It is with learn-

ing to sing, as with acquiring the pronunciation of a foreign language. Instruction to be available, must be given while the organs have the flexibility of youth. To learn late in life is, generally, to learn not at all. There may be cases, it is true, of some who from their earliest years defy all efforts of instruction, like those who come into the world maimed in other senses; they are, however, rare. They are the unfortunate exceptions to a general rule.

“But it is said, the time spent would be quite inadequate to the end proposed; that the labor of a life is needed to form the musician. The answer to this objection is, that it mistakes the end proposed, which is not to form the musician. Let vocal music in this respect, be treated like the other regular branches of instruction. As many probably would be found to excel in music as in arithmetic, writing, or any of the required studies, and no more. All cannot be orators, nor all poets; but shall we not therefore, teach the elements of grammar, which orators and poets in common with all others use? It should never be forgotten that the power of understanding and appreciating music may be acquired, where the power of excelling in it is found wanting.

“Again it is objected, if one accomplishment is introduced into our schools, why not another? If instruction is given in vocal music, why should it not be given in dancing also? The answer simply is, because music is not dancing;—because music has an intellectual character which dancing has not, and above all, because music has its moral purposes which dancing has not. Drawing stands upon a very different footing. Drawing, like music, is not an accomplishment merely;—it has important uses, and if music be successfully introduced into our public schools, your committee express the hope and conviction that drawing sooner or later will follow.

“Music and the love of it,” the report continues, “has been and may be perverted; who knows it not? Guard it therefore, guide it, lead it into the right channels. But be not guilty of the illogical deduction of arguing from the occasional abuse of one of God’s best gifts to its disuse. No. Let all parents understand that every pure and refined pleasure for which a child acquires a relish, is, to that extent, a safeguard and preservative against a low and debasing one. Music, when kept to its legitimate uses, calls forth none but the better feelings of our nature. In the language of an illustrious writer of the seventeenth century, ‘Music is a thing that delighteth all ages, and beseemeth all states, a thing as seasonable in grief as joy, as decent being added to actions of greatest solemnity, as being used when men sequester themselves from action.’ If such be the natural effects of music, if it enliven prosperity, or soothe sorrow, if it quicken the pulses of social happiness, if it can fill the vacancy of an hour that would otherwise be listlessly or unprofitably spent, if it gild with a mild light the checkered scenes of daily existence, why then limit its benign and blessed influence? Let it, with healing on its wings, enter through ten thousand avenues the paternal dwelling. Let it mingle with religion, with labor, with the home-bred amusements and innocent enjoyments of life. Let it no longer be regarded merely as the ornament of the rich. Still let it continue to adorn the abodes of wealth, but let it also light up with gladness the honest heart of poverty. And so as time passes away, and one race succeeds to another, the true object of our system of public education may be realized, and we may, year after year, raise up good citizens to the Commonwealth, by sending forth from our schools happy, useful, well instructed, contented members of society.

“And now, in conclusion, the committee feel constrained in candor to confess that they are not practical musicians. If this take from the worth of the opinions they have expressed, it must be so, it cannot be helped. Perhaps, however, they have been on that account the more unprejudiced, as being freed thereby from that amiable *esprit de corps* which sometimes unintentionally biases the judgment. Whichever way the scale incline, let truth prevail.

“In which spirit, and as embodying the plan, which in accordance with the principles of this report they are about to present, the committee ask the board to adopt the subjoined resolutions :

“*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of the school committee it is expedient to try the experiment of introducing vocal music, by public authority, as part of the system of public instruction into the public schools of this city.

“*Resolved*, That the experiment be tried in the four following schools, the Hancock School for girls, in Hanover street, the Eliot School for boys in North Bennet street, the Johnson School for girls in Washington street, and the Hawes School for boys and girls, at South Boston.

“*Resolved*, That this experiment be given in charge to the Boston Academy of Music, under the direction of this board; and that a committee of five be appointed from this board to confer with the Academy, arrange all necessary details of the plan, oversee its operation, and make quarterly report thereof to this board.

“*Resolved*, That the experiment be commenced as soon as practicable after the passing of these resolutions, and be continued and extended as the board may hereafter determine.

“*Resolved*, That these resolutions be transmitted to the city council, and that they be respectfully requested to make such appropriation as may be necessary to carry this plan into effect.”

On the 19th September, 1837, following, this report was considered and accepted by the school board, and the resolves, as they came from the committee, passed. But failing to obtain from the city council the appropriations necessary to enable them to carry their plans into effect, on the scale contemplated in the resolutions, the measure was for the time defeated. In the meantime, one of the professors, Mr. Lowell Mason of the Academy, offered to give instruction gratuitously in one of the schools, to test the experiment; and at the quarterly meeting of the board, held in November of the same year, 1837, resolutions upon this subject were again passed, as follows :

“*Resolved*, That in the opinion of the school committee, it is expedient that the experiment be tried of introducing instruction in vocal music, by public authority, as part of the system of public instruction into the public schools of this city.

“*Resolved*, That the experiment be tried in the Hawes School, in South Boston, under the direction of the sub-committee of that school and the committee on music, already appointed by this board.”

Instruction was commenced accordingly in this school, in the autumn of that year, 1837. On the 7th of August, 1838, the sub-committee above mentioned presented their report to the school board, from which we extract the following :

“The committee on the introduction of music respectfully report, that they visited the Hawes School, at South Boston, on the sixth day of August, inst., and heard the musical

exercises of the scholars with great satisfaction. The success of the experiment thus far has more than fulfilled the sanguine expectations which at first were entertained in regard to it. The committee will add, on the authority of the masters of the Hawes School, that the scholars are further advanced in their other studies at the end of this, than of any other previous year."

The school committee, well satisfied with the result at the Hawes School, were now to make a final disposition of the subject of introducing music into the public schools, as one of the regular exercises. This they did by vote of August 28th, 1838, as follows:

"*Resolved*, That the committee on music be instructed to contract with a teacher of vocal music in the several public schools of the city, at an expense of not more than one hundred and twenty dollars per annum for each school, excepting the Lyman and Smith Schools, the teachers in which shall not receive more than the sum of sixty dollars per annum.

"*Resolved*, That the instruction in vocal music shall commence in the several public schools, whenever the sub-committee respectively shall determine, and shall be carried into effect under the following regulations: 1st. Not more than two hours in the week shall be devoted to this exercise. 2d. The instruction shall be given at stated and fixed times throughout the city, and until otherwise ordered, in accordance with the following schedule; (here follow the hours fixed for the exercise in the several schools). 3d. During the time the school is under the instruction of the teacher of vocal music, the discipline of the school shall continue under the charge of the regular master or masters, who shall be present while the instruction is given, and shall organize the scholars for that purpose, in such arrangement as the teacher in music may desire.

This vote of the school committee of Boston, say the Academy of Music in their report of July, 1839, may be regarded as the *Magna Charta* of musical education in this country. The department of musical instruction was given in charge of Mr. Lowell Mason, under whose able supervision this important measure was carried fully into effect. And by the reports of the special committee on music, made from time to time to the school board, the working of the system appears to have been in a high degree satisfactory.

Mr. Lowell Mason, having volunteered his services, was elected the first regular teacher of this entertaining art, and Mr. B. F. Baker, assistant. Mr. Johnson was Mr. Mason's successor, and he in turn was succeeded by Mr. Albert Drake. Mr. Jonathan Call Woodman, who recently died at Brooklyn, N. Y., was associated with Lowell Mason, and was at one time bass soloist in the "Messiah." Mr. Woodman was a native of Newburyport, Mass., born July 12, 1813. From Boston he went to Brooklyn, and became Professor of Music at the Institute for the Blind, and at Rutgers Female Institute of New York, and at Parker Collegiate Institute in Brooklyn. Before leaving this city he taught the Juvenile Singing School in one of the upper rooms of the Odeon; among those who attended was Miss Anna Stone, so long the leading soloist of the Handel and Haydn Society. It is possible for many to remember when Boston's musical taste was not of a technically high order; when simple songs, and church "psalmody" answered the demands of the limited musical taste of New England. From this Mr. Mason developed a taste for music by degrees of cultivation, until there resulted a decided awakening appreciation for the best music, and Boston put off its swaddling-clothes in more ways than one, and was imitated by adjacent communities.

It may not be generally known that "America" was first sung in the schools of Boston. The author, Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., while yet a student at Andover, was requested by Mr. Lowell Mason to translate some German songs which Mr. Mason wished to use in a song collection he was then preparing for the schools of Boston. After a day of close study Mr. Smith was looking through one of these German song-books when his eye chanced on what seemed to be a patriotic song, very metrical and set to an air that struck his fancy. Not knowing the tune was that of "God Save the Queen," and without translating the German song set to it, he began to dash off on a bit of paper in a very short time a patriotic song to fit the air. Thus with one stroke of genius was created our immortal inspiring song, "My Country, 'Tis of Thee." This first rough draft was laid aside and forgotten, but finally unintentionally got with the translations sent to Mr. Mason, who gave it only passing note, and put it in one of the song-books for the Boston schools he was then issuing. Little did author or publisher think that this song would be selected from out all the others and sung when these and the title of the book were forgotten. The martial, patriotic air and words impressed themselves wherever they were heard; from the schools of Boston the song went from city to city, and was sung from school to school; in the homes, on the battlefield, around the bivouac; in times of peace and war, until it is the song of the nation, the song always sung by our school children as an expression of their love to this "Sweet land of Liberty."

In reference to the song "America," and the singing of it by the school children, a writer relates that he at one time met General Kossuth travelling *incog.* in Paris. During a conversation between the two, the young man chanced to speak of his native city, Boston, and was astonished to receive the following reply from the great Hungarian:

"America! Boston!" He spoke the two words with deep pathos, and as though speaking only to himself.

"I have been in America, and in Boston," he added after a moment, and in a very different tone. "Do you know Professor Longfellow and Professor Lowell, and Mr. Wendell Phillips? I met them all and remember them well. It may cause you to smile when I tell you whom I remember most distinctly, and with the greatest pleasure—the school children of Boston! I heard several thousands of them sing, and although I have heard much good music, I never heard any other that affected me like the singing of those children. I once heard Paris sing the Marseillaise in the streets, and my heart ached; but when I heard those children sing your "Star Spangled Banner," and your national hymn,—

‘My country, ’tis of thee,
Sweet land of liberty.’

then my heart nearly burst."

An old schoolboy, speaking of the introduction of music, said: "I was born in Roxbury in August, 1834. My mother was a singer of local reputation, and, anxious for the future of her son, sought admission for me in the public schools of Roxbury. As in the case of 'Mary's Little Lamb,' 'it was against the rule.' However, the school authorities, anxious to improve the existing educational condition, consented to my admission, asking in return that my mother would sing at the school twice a week. The proposition was promptly accepted, and I was admitted in 1837 as a pupil in Miss Steadman's primary school, at the advanced age of

three years. Unless I am at fault chronologically, 'Flowers, Wildwood Flowers' was a frequent contribution to that school series, together with 'Oh, Give Me a Cottage,' and 'It Is Not When Riches and Splendor Surround Us,' while hymns and anthems almost numberless were sung. I know of no other instance where music has been similarly introduced into the public schools. Miss Steadman's school was on the Jamaica Plain road, not far from the square bounded by the stores of Field & Gould, and Faunce & Co. My parents lived in a house belonging to the Dorr estate, not far from the Norfolk House, and my trips to and from school were usually through the field, enclosing the old fort, which opened upon the road directly in front of the schoolhouse."

Mr. Frederick Crafts succeeded Mr. Harrington July 1, 1839; he was a native of North Bridgewater, Mass., born June 5, 1797, the son of Rev. Thomas and Polly (Porter) Crafts. Mr. Crafts had been a schoolmaster for several years previous to coming to the Hawes School, having acted from 1819 to 1820 as master of the old grammar school at Roxbury. At the Hawes he was assisted by Mr. Harris as writing-master, and Mr. Battles as usher. Surely this master could not have been considered boyish, since his forty-two years argued that the full maturity of powers was supposed to be attained, but in some points he was even weaker than his younger predecessors. His punishments were impulsive, and many times chastisement was inflicted without the slightest cause, while his partiality for favorite or "pet" boys did him injury. These faults were fully compensated by his thoroughness in teaching, as he was especially successful in interesting his pupils in the study of grammar. The most remarkable characteristic of his instruction was the faculty of teaching his scholars to memorize long lists of names. The means adopted to accomplish this were sometimes very ludicrous, which may account for the indelible impression they left upon the memory. For example, he would take the list of the fifty-eight rulers of England, commencing with the Saxon dynasty, and divide them into groups of three, accenting the last syllable of the earlier ones thus: "Eg-ber*t*, Ethel-wulph*h*, Ethel-bal*d*, Ethel-ber*t*, Ethel-red*ed*, First Al-fred*ed*," etc. Similarly the islands in the Pacific Ocean were divided off and grouped, while the master, with his hands holding the lapels of his coat, would begin to recite them in a low, solemn, sonorous tone, pacing from end to end of the room with measured step all the while, as follows: "Sandwich, Marquesas, Society, Navigators', Friendly, Feejee." Then, raising his voice to a high pitch, and gradually lowering it into a singsong, rhyming jingle, he would conclude with: "Carolina, Pelew, Ladrone, Loochoo," and so on through the list of the States of the Union, the principal rivers of Europe, the largest towns in Massachusetts, the prepositions, and many other such lists, all of which were chanted to the amused and therefore attentive scholars. How well many of the Hawes scholars remember him, as he picked and twisted at the only button on his coat, all the rest having been wrenched off during his meditative or nervous moments; some of the boys declaring he never had a button on his own clothes, nor would leave any on the clothes of his scholars — and who knew better than they?

The Hawes School became over-crowded in 1839-40, with a total attendance of 563, the boys numbering 292, and the girls 271; while the school was arranged to accommodate but 468. To meet the emergency, Franklin Hall, on the corner of Turnpike and Fourth streets, was hired and fitted up at an expense of two thousand dollars, and 178 pupils from the Hawes School were sent to this branch school (as the new hall was called), under the charge of

Master Jonathan Battles, Jr., assisted by Miss Lucy Floyd and Miss Lydia S. Brooks. But this accommodation also proved inadequate to the wants of the rapidly increasing school attendance, and in November many pupils had to be transferred back to the parent school. At some time prior the Hawes School was thoroughly repaired, and the scholars were transferred to the building known as the "old Lead Works," located on Fourth street, where they remained one year, when they went back to the renovated building.

A new schoolhouse was recommended; accordingly, March 3, 1842, a handsome new school building was erected on Broadway between B and C streets, and named the Mather, in honor of Rev. Richard Mather, one of the pioneer ministers of Dorchester. Mr. Battles was retained as master, with Mr. Isaac F. Shepard as usher. The dividing line between the two school districts was C street, and so remained until October, 1847, when the great increase of school children made it necessary to draw the line at D street, thus enlarging the Mather and diminishing the Hawes district. For thirteen years the Hawes remained a single school, divided into the grammar and writing-departments; then in January, 1848, it was separated into two distinct schools, with Mr. Crafts master of the boys, and Mr. Harris in charge of the girls. The number increased so rapidly that in August, 1848, this school enrolled the largest number of pupils, excepting the Lyman, of any school in Boston, the total number in attendance being 514.

The only remedy for this over-crowded state of affairs was in building another school-house, which was dedicated May 2, 1850. This was located on the corner of Fourth and E streets, and named in honor of Mayor John P. Bigelow, and devoted exclusively to girls, who were taken from the Hawes and Mather Schools. Master Crafts was transferred to this new school, where he served until his resignation in August, 1852, and was succeeded by Mr. Joseph Hale, a former writing-master of the Johnson School. His death occurred at Milton, Mass., on April 20, 1874.

In John Alexander Harris, the writing-master and master of the boys' division of the Hawes, the school had a most efficient teacher. He was the son of Rev. Dr. Thaddeus Mason and Mary (Dix) Harris, and was born at Dorchester, Aug. 17, 1804. He was appointed writing-master of the Hawes School, Aug. 11, 1835, becoming the sole master of this school in 1848, where he continued until his resignation in August, 1852; his death occurred Sept. 15, 1876. Mr. Harris' successor, Mr. Samuel Barrett, was destined to lead the school from the building that had so prominent a place in South Boston's history, but had become too small for further use as a grammar school, to a more commodious school building. This master was born at Cambridge, July 10, 1802, and in 1828 became grammar master of the Adams School on Mason street, succeeding Mr. Benjamin Dudley Emerson. There he remained until 1852, when he became sole master of the Hawes School in August of that year, being known as the tenth and last master of this school. His subsequent personal history records his resignation from the Lincoln School in 1865, and his death at Marblehead, Mass., on April 28, 1877.

In 1858 but four of the original structures of the old school buildings then remained; they were: the Eliot (then rebuilding), the Hawes, the Phillips, and the Wells, the Hawes being the oldest; but this was now discarded as "awkward, antiquated, and contracted." On the suggestion that this might be altered for the primary schools of the Hawes and

Bigelow districts (then occupying inconvenient quarters), measures were at once adopted to reorganize the district. A new grammar schoolhouse was constructed on Broadway, near K street, and named in honor of Mayor Lincoln. The Hawes School being now discontinued, the district was divided in such manner that all boys living east of Old Harbor street, and of a line extending through the centre of Fifth and F streets, were sent to the Lincoln School, and all west of this boundary, to the Bigelow School. Then the old Hawes schoolhouse was renamed "Hawes Hall," and so divided and arranged as to accommodate eight primary schools, six being from the Bigelow, and two from the Lincoln school districts. The Lincoln School was opened for study, Sept. 5, 1859, but was not dedicated until September 17th. The old schoolhouse still stands, but little altered in external appearance, with the exception of the removal of the belfry — a landmark of that part of the town, and a visible memorial of the early days of education in South Boston.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE South writing-school on Mason street was established in 1819 in "Franklin Hall," over the Nassau street school, and was united with this school as two departments of the same school, taking the name of the Franklin School. There are few still living who attended this old school, who remember the "fools' block" or desk that stood in the rear of the schoolroom; on the wall back of this seat of disgrace were suspended large signs, with the words "*Liar*," "*Truant*," etc. These were hung around the neck of the offender, and a fool's cap placed upon his head, thus announcing his particular misdemeanor and publishing his disgrace at once. Very frequently, as an additional chastisement, the boy was made to bend over this form, while the master administered the rattan. A heinous (?) crime in the estimation of the teacher, but one very popular with the boys, was chewing "Last On," a favorite brand of chewing-gum in those early days; and so universal did this habit become, that two boys were selected to spy out "Last On" chewers; the culprits when caught were compelled to take a mouthful of salts. The rattans used by the different masters in this school varied in size and shape. Master Fracker had a short stick, rounded at the end, about the size of the palm of a boy's hand; this end had been hollowed out and into the opening fitted a large piece of lead attached to a tongue, and so adjusted that when it was forcibly impelled against an object, the lump of lead would descend with a force (seeming to the boys) sufficient to drive them through the floor. Master Payson used a *lignum-vitæ* club about twelve inches long, which he knew how to wield. Master Ebenezer Bailey came from Newburyport, Mass., and was known as one of the most powerful men ever in charge of this school, but this strength was never used against deserving scholars, to whom he was most kind. However, if a boy by his misdemeanors incurred his displeasure, the luckless youth was seized by the jacket and placed across the master's knee, where he remained while the master so emphatically admonished him with his hand that the force with which it descended shook the schoolhouse with a dull thud.

When this old school building was renovated, quite an amusing incident occurred. Like the other schoolrooms in Boston, the seats in the rear of the room were two or three feet higher than those at the front; as this arrangement had many disadvantages, the school committee decided to level the floor and replace the long desks with others somewhat smaller. When the teacher's platform was removed a dozen or more rattans were disclosed, which had been poked through a convenient knot-hole by the boys. The old hand-engine kept in the basement of the schoolhouse was the pride of every Franklin schoolboy's heart; to be seen helping to pull this old machine to a fire was a happy moment in his life — even the interview sure to occur when he reached home with wet and soiled clothing, was of little consequence, compared with the fun at the fire. Another event was the ride every winter in the "Lady Washington," a famous sleigh owned by Reuben Lovejoy, whose stables were on Washington street, just above Dover, in the district then known as "Zig-Zag row," because of the peculiar structure of the houses. The "Lady Washington" was drawn by six white horses, accoutered

in shining harness; and when filled with shouting school children, wild with delight, it was quite a gay turnout.

After considerable difficulty in securing the land, a new schoolhouse was erected in 1826, on Washington, near Dover street, the tract of land extending to Norfolk street (now Shawmut avenue), thus fronting the open marshes of the Back Bay. This district was then what the name literally implies, with no suggestion of its present improvements, being a bay of sufficient depth to float vessels, and surrounded by mud-flats. Here adventurous youths resorted for boating, bathing, or skating, boldly hazarding the perils of its treacherous depths. The roistering children of to-day had their counterparts in the juveniles of that time; and it was a familiar sight to see groups of rollicking, rosy-cheeked children gliding over the ice from Castle street to the school, while on exceptionally fine days the school was dismissed earlier than the scholars might have advantage of the ice and sport.

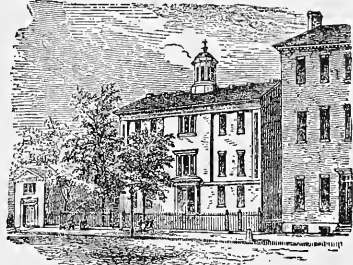
The old building, still standing on Washington street, and now used as a Grand Army Post headquarters, looked very much then as it does now, but its interior appointments as a schoolroom were very different from present day school furnishings. The seats were backless and very like boxes standing on end, while the desks were long, unpainted, partitionless boards, extending the whole length of a row of seats. The building was heated by stoves, and to the scholars the requirement of going down to the cellar, twelve at a time, and bringing up two sticks of wood apiece, was a task of more fun than any of the other school duties, and therefore most eagerly participated in. The cellar was double, the first used for the storage of wood; the second and deeper was used by Francis Jackson, a candle-manufacturer, for storing his goods, and the many convenient hiding-places in its compartments were favorite nooks in the game of "hide-and-go-seek."

The long summer vacation of sixty years ago lasted six weeks. When returning after one of these holidays in 1833, the children found, to their boundless admiration, things quite revolutionized; comfortable chairs and separate desks had replaced the boxes and long forms, and all was resplendent with the shining glory of paint and varnish, and the greatest innovation of all was a coal stove furnace! An ill-timed accident prevented the pupils from long enjoying the remodelled schoolhouse, for in the fall of the same year of the improvements a fire broke out while the school was in session, and though the teachers and scholars escaped without injury, the building was badly damaged. During the several months of repairs, the Pine Street Church vestry was used for the reading-department, and the old schoolhouse on Common street, for the writing-school. Eleven years later, on Aug. 25, 1844, the schoolhouse was again destroyed by fire, when many other buildings were destroyed, the city losing quite heavily. Ten years previously, this building had been supplied with a fire-alarm bell, the only one in the district.

On the same spot, if not the same foundation of the one burnt, was erected the present edifice (see illustration), modelled after the plan of the Brimmer and Otis Schools. The grammar masters of this school have been: Elisha Ticknor, Samuel Payson, Foster Waterman, Asa Bullard, Ebenezer Bailey, William J. Adams, William Clough, Richard Green Parker, and Barnum Field. Master Parker, having accepted the appointment of first grammar master in the new Johnson School, was succeeded by Master Field, who became the sole master of the Franklin School in 1848, when the school was combined under one head, and during the remainder of his life Mr. Field faithfully served in this position.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLBOYS OF OLD BOSTON.

The writing-masters of this school have been : John Vinal, Rufus Webb, Otis Pierce, and Nathan Merrill; the latter resigned in 1848 and the school was combined in its departments, and two female assistants with increased salaries were employed instead of a sub-master. Master Webb was a noted and worthy man, possessing much "pride of office," and he substantially remembered the school in the legacy he left to buy books for indigent children. The principal assistant teachers in this school were : William Bascom, Messrs. Callender, Tucker, Forbes, George Fracker, Jarvis Lincoln, Barrett, Fairbanks, John Huntington, and Adams; Misses Abby A. Curtis, Margaret Mann, Hannah P. Field, Hannah S. Tirrel, — Barry, Sarah A. Gale, S. A. M. Cushing, Lucy M. Beck, Caroline A. Green, Francis A. Harden, and Catherine T. Simonds. Miss Simonds but recently resigned her position in the Boston schools, having been associated with the Franklin School for fully a half-century. Her predecessor, Miss Mann, was a relative of Horace Mann, and was doubtlessly the source of much of the information used by Mr. Mann in an attack upon Master Field. This was the beginning of a controversy in which twenty Boston schoolmasters took up argumentative cudgels for Mr. Field, and these discussions can still be referred to in the pamphlets in which they were published.



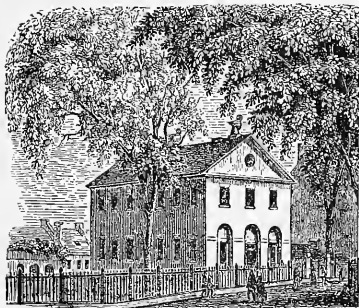
FRANKLIN SCHOOL, WASHINGTON STREET.

Established 1785. Erected 1845.

The Fort Hill of a generation ago and the Fort Hill of the present day are alike in name only. That eminence commanding such a beautiful view of the harbor and landscape called Fort Hill has disappeared. Once its wide area extended over a large territory, including a beautiful park, under whose many spreading shade-trees were wont to congregate the most respected families of the city; now it is claimed by the demands of commerce, and where its slope at one time was the residence of the wealthy, it began to degenerate in the class of residents, until it became a blot upon the fair city which had to be removed. The Fort Hill in its best days will now be considered, when on Washington place, opposite Fort Hill, was the site of the Boylston schoolhouse, a building of some architectural pretensions, erected at a cost of \$13,343.73. This school had in attendance a large number of boys, who to-day pride in the fact that they were "Fort Hillers," and attended the old Boylston School. At the establishment of this school, April 20, 1819, John J. Stickney was appointed master of the reading-school, and Ebenezer E. Finch of the writing-department. For several years a monitorial school was conducted by William B. Fowle in the building with rather indifferent success, and therefore in 1822, when Master Fowle resigned, it was discontinued. Charles Fox succeeded Master Stickney, and in 1844, next in turn, was Thomas Baker, at the time of his election an usher in the Mayhew School. Frederick Emerson, Esq., of the school committee, was next to fill the position, but when the writing-master's office was abolished in 1830 he left the service. Upon the restoration of this department in 1833, Abel Wheeler, the usher, was promoted to be writing-master, but soon was succeeded by Aaron B. Hoyt and he by Charles Kemball in 1840. When this school was instituted the two departments were united, an experiment not having a precedent in the city.

The other masters of this school include Messrs. Capen, Callender, R. G. Parker, Levi Conant, Gould, Tower, Seaver, Gleason, and Misses Treadwell, Bates, and Wheeler. Of all those who taught the Boylston School no one was better known than "Dr." Fox, whom the boys claimed was a stern master. Yet, notwithstanding the fact of his reputation as a flogger, he was held in high regard by the school board and those who took an active interest in educational affairs. One of the most noteworthy of his accomplishments was the pulling of the teeth of such of his pupils as were in need of dental service, and it is hinted by those who endured the ordeal, that the operation was prolonged that he might hear the cries of agony. It was Master Fox's plan of government to confiscate any plaything exhibited by luckless pupils during the hours of study, thus accumulating almost every known object a schoolboy delights to hoard and possess. This collection was kept until "exhibition day," and after the exercises the boys gathered in the school-yard under the window where Master Fox was standing, while he threw the "booty" to the eager boys beneath, greatly enjoying the scramble after the coveted article. A series of quarrels always resulted among the scholars, as the property was not always secured by its owner, and, of course, the one who chanced to get it claimed the right to keep it. This master was the author of the work, "Life and Adventures of Ebenezer Fox," which details the adventures of his grandfather.

Fort Hill boys were very tenacious concerning their rights to the Mall as a playground, and the antipathy of the Boylston schoolboys to intrusion at that place brought them serious trouble. One afternoon, shortly before school was dismissed, the Montgomery Guards had been drilling, and marched onto the Mall, stacking their arms for a rest, while the captain took the officers to his residence near by for a social glass, leaving his men to slake their thirst at the town pump. When the boys espied the soldiers on what they considered forbidden ground, they took the liberty of encroaching upon the guard. This so exasperated one of the guards, that he struck at one of the boys with his musket. This was a signal for attack. From a well being dug near by the boys gathered stones, lumps of clay and mud, with which they pelted the company, while the angered soldiers vainly tried to prick them with bayonets, for the little rebels contrived to keep at a safe distance. The officers were notified, who attempted to intimidate the boys by rushing at them with drawn swords. The boys fell back a few paces, but soon rallying, the clay and



BOYLSTON SCHOOL, FORT HILL.
Established 1819. Erected 1819.

stones flew thicker and faster. Then the company was hastily formed, the muskets loaded, and the order given to "Forward, march! Charge bayonets!" The boys, not being able to withstand the united action of the company, retreated in great disorder, running down High, Oliver, and Hamilton streets, the company breaking ranks and following at some distance; meanwhile, aiming in the air, they occasionally discharged their muskets. When the little enemy were well out of sight, the company re-formed, and marched off in good order.

Brickbats, sticks, and stones were the common weapons of defense of a Fort Hiller, but

with cold steel he did not care to form even an acquaintance. "Old Reed," the constable, was around early the next day arresting the supposed ringleaders of the assault upon the valiant guard. What old schoolboy does not remember this celebrated character? He stood six feet tall, very thin but muscular, wearing the year round a broad-brimmed hat, and a red bandanna about his neck. To evil-doers, especially to boys, he was a terror, the mere mention of his name being enough to make the bravest cower. How the boys would scramble did they but spy his shadow, and the warning cry would sound till all were out of hearing, "Old Reed is coming!" The boy who played truant the day after the trouble might have been seen cautiously peering around Court street, on the corner where Young's Hotel now stands, at a long row of ten-foot buildings, in one of which was Judge Dawes' office; when he saw a crowd outside the Court House he was satisfied the trial was in progress, and for fear that his presence would be urgently needed, he hurried away. The trial resulted in the discharge of all arrested, because identification of the leaders was impossible among the eighty or ninety boys who had been in the melee. As the boys were not disposed to discuss the matter, the excitement was soon over, but the affair was never forgotten, and the writer has never been able to learn that any other company of enrolled militia ever camped on Fort Hill Mall.

Specific names for the schools did not exist previous to the year 1821, with the exception of the Franklin and the Boylston School; all others were known by their localities until this time. Then a committee appointed for this purpose, reported that "the propriety and expediency of giving specific names cannot be doubted, recommending that hereafter the school on Bennet street be called the 'Eliot;' that on Hawkins street, the 'Mayhew;' that on Mason street, the 'Adams;' the Franklin and Boylston to be continued to be known by the same names, and that on School street to be named the 'Latin School.'" The schools have retained ever since the names then assigned them, with the custom of naming new schools from the mayor presiding at the time of the school's dedication, though in some instances exceptions have been made to the prevailing rule.

The summit of Beacon Hill was cut down level with Mount Vernon street, back of the State House, the soil being used to fill up the Mill Pond, south of Causeway street. The vacant space between Mount Vernon and Derne streets for years was left open. Here was a hardpan soil, on which grass was not inclined to grow. On the Mount Vernon street side was a rickety fence, from which a well-trodden path led diagonally across the lot to Derne street. The northern portion of this land was cut down ten or fifteen feet to a level with Derne street (then called Mount Vernon street), and on this site the Bowdoin School was built. The schoolboys made this vacant space their playground, jumping from the elevation to the lower excavated part—rather a long jump, but thought by the boys to be great sport, as they landed in soft sand. In the winter this steep slope was used for a coast; but single sleds were seldom used; some old vehicle which would accommodate a dozen or more boys was preferred, and this was termed a "gundalon."



BOWDOIN SCHOOL, MYRTLE STREET.

Established 1821. Erected 1848.

The Bowdoin School was established in 1821, but was removed twenty-six years after to give place to the building of a reservoir, a useless piece of stonework, which was recently razed to permit the State House extension. For ten years this school admitted both sexes, until it became a school for girls only.

During the year between the tearing down of the old structure and building the new, school was kept in the Masonic Temple. The new school building on Myrtle street was erected at a cost of \$44,980.14. On the occasion of its dedication, May 15, 1848, addresses were made by Mayor Quincy, Professor Parsons, Sampson Reed, and G. P. Emerson. The building had a seating capacity for 560 pupils, and the third story was planned with a large hall, two recitation-rooms, and a smaller room for the use of the grammar master; the second floor had two large rooms connected by sliding-doors, two recitation-rooms, and a room for the master; on the first floor were two large rooms, each with a reception-room corresponding.

The first masters were Warren Peirce, grammar master, and John H. Belcher, writing-master. Mr. Peirce died near the close of the first year, and his place was filled June, 1822, by Abraham Andrews, who had been the principal of a private school in Charlestown. Mr. Belcher resigned in 1825, and was succeeded by James Robinson, who for many years had been teaching in different schools of the city. The assistants in 1849 were: Mary A. Murdock, Mary S. Robinson, Caroline E. Andrews, Rebecca Lincoln, Elizabeth B. Mitchell, Elizabeth P. Snow, and Sarah M. Mitchell; also, Barnabas Whitney, and Messrs. Mason, Tileston, Church, and Dr. Adams.

When the High School for boys was established, a similar institution for the girls seemed not to have been thought of, and it was not until 1825 that a girls' High School was begun. Popular opinion was decidedly against such an institution, and it was by the earnest solicitations of some of the most prominent and influential citizens that the "experiment" (for so its opponents chose to call it) was made. Mr. Ebenezer Bailey, an experienced and successful teacher, formerly a master of the old Franklin School, was elected principal, with the understanding that the school should be upon the monitorial system, and the studies those usually required in a high school. The Common Council at a meeting held Sept. 26, 1825, granted the sum of two thousand dollars for the support of this school, and the Board of Aldermen, at a meeting of October 10th, concurred with the Council in this action; accordingly, the school was established March 2, 1826, in the upper floor of the Bowdoin grammar schoolhouse. The number of applicants for admission was very large, one hundred and thirty-five of whom were admitted. The first year's experience proved so satisfactory that the "experiment" was continued until 1827, when the committee became alarmed at the prospective expense of the increasing number of scholars, and abandoned what was promising to be a great benefit to the educational interests of the citizens. No one claimed that it had not fully met expectations. It apparently was discontinued because it had been too successful, and its popularity was so great that all classes were seeking the advantages it offered their daughters. The question was not agitated again until 1852, when the friends of higher education for the graduates of the girls' grammar schools gave earnest attention to the subject, and a Normal School for female teachers was established, and Mr. Loring Lothrop was elected its head master. But it was soon found that girls just from the grammar schools were not proper candidates for a Normal training. To remedy this difficulty, a few additional branches of study were introduced, some

slight alterations made in the course, and the name changed to "Girls' High and Normal School," under which name it continued until 1872, when the high school and Normal courses of study were separated.

The Normal department was restored to its original condition for the instruction of young women who intend to become teachers in the public schools of Boston. Larkin Dunton, L. L. D., was elected head master and still holds that position.

Primarily as an aid to health, but incidentally as of value in the art of oral reading, vocal culture was introduced in the Girls' High School in connection with the regular calisthenic exercises in every class. To facilitate and encourage an acquaintance with the best literature, to promote skill in reading aloud, and to familiarize the older students with the rules and usages of parliamentary assemblies, a literary society was formed from members of the advanced class, its work being incorporated with that of the school. At its weekly meetings every member except the officers had to be prepared to read select passages from a prominent author, designated by the society's vote several weeks previously. From these and other works of the author, pieces were selected by the executive committee, to be read with appropriate essays in the presence of the whole school once in two weeks, by good readers appointed from each class by the president in concurrence with the class teachers.

Great stress is laid upon the training to secure physical strength and grace, and the rule is rigidly enforced requiring the whole of the mental work to be completed as a condition of promotion or graduation. To make the office of instruction more pleasant and effective, effort has been made to assign to every teacher her favorite branch, and so far as possible to reduce to one or two the number of studies taught by each. The instruction is therefore nearly departmental.

The Girls' High School is one of the most successful institutions, popular with our citizens, and always making a favorable impression upon the many foreigners who visit our city.

CHAPTER IX.

THE establishment of the boys' High School in 1821 was another progressive step in popular education, and its complete success not only satisfied the sanguine expectations of its friends and promoters, but also gave an impulse to a similar provision for the girls of the town. The importance of providing a school of higher grade than then existed, which should afford the youth not entering college an opportunity for pursuing an advanced course of study, had come to be recognized by the school committee. Therefore, one of the last and not the least measures taken by the government of the old town of Boston was the appointment of a committee to consider the subject. That committee rendered this report: "The mode of education now adopted in the branches of knowledge that are taught at our English grammar schools are not sufficiently extensive, nor otherwise calculated to bring the power of the mind into operation, nor to qualify a youth to fill usefully and respectably many of those stations both public and private in which he may be placed. A parent who wishes to give a child an education that shall fit him for active life, and shall serve as a foundation for eminence in his profession, whether mercantile or mechanical, is under the necessity of giving him a different education from any which our public schools can now furnish. . . . No money can be better expended than that which is appropriated for the support of public schools. If anything will preserve tranquility and order in a community, perpetuate the blessings of society and free government, and promote the happiness and prosperity of the people, it must be the general diffusion of knowledge. These salutary effects, the committee conceive, would flow from the institution of this seminary. Its establishment, they think, would raise the literary and scientific character of the town, would incite our youth to a laudable ambition of distinguishing themselves in the pursuit and acquisition of knowledge, and would give strength and stability to the civil and religious institutions of our country."

The plan outlined by the committee for the English Classical School, as it was called, provided that the school should be for boys exclusively; that the course of study should cover a term of three years; that the age of admission should be not less than twelve years; that candidates for admission should be subjected to a suitable examination, and that the teachers should have been educated at some university.

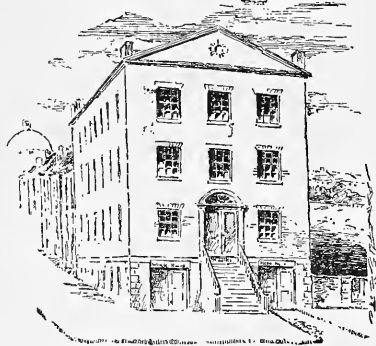
The prescribed course of study was as follows: Mathematics, rhetoric, English literature, music, physiology, botany, drawing, history, chemistry, ethics, physics, astronomy, book-keeping, metaphysics, and political economy—indeed, all such branches included in a liberal education in the English branches, mathematics, and natural sciences. The recommendations of the report were adopted by the school committee, and at a town meeting held in Faneuil Hall, Jan. 15, 1821, the citizens of Boston voted to establish the school, which, previous to 1824, was called the English Classical School; then it was termed the English High School; but the committee restored the original name, March 13, 1832, as they did not deem it within their authority to change the name given it by the people in their corporate capacity. This

name was then retained until Feb. 12, 1833, when the designation English High School was formally adopted by the school committee.

Mr. George Barrell Emerson, L. L. D., a graduate of Harvard University, and one of the most accomplished teachers, was appointed head master, Feb. 19, 1821, with Mr. Joshua Flint as assistant. Immediately after the appointment of teachers, entrance examinations were held in the Latin School building on School street, and the following May the school was opened in the building on Derne street with an attendance of one hundred and two pupils. On this page will be found an illustration of the old building, from a drawing from memory by a former pupil of this school. The house, as has been mentioned, was the Derne street school, afterward the Hancock, and the High School occupied the upper floor while the new building was in process of construction. The pupils' benches and desks were of bare pine, and the master's desk of the same material stood near the open fireplace, which was the only means of heating the room. The building was built of brick with stone trimmings, and four stories high. The east wing of the ground floor was the headquarters of the town watch, the west wing being occupied by Hero Engine, No. 6. A hose-tower was added in 1827 to the schoolhouse where the hose was hung to dry; this tower "was three feet wide, and four and one half feet long," erected behind the street stair. It appears that this convenience was not much used, as the company was disbanded for neglecting to dry the hose. What excitement there was among the boys, and even with the teachers, when the alarm of fire sounded; when the cries came up to them of the company inquiring

the location and extent of the fire, the thundering commands of the foreman, the hurrying of feet, the starting of the machine, the shrill tones of the bell as they rushed pell-mell to the fire. No wonder that even the larger boys preferred to run to a fire than to go to school, and it is doubtful whether the master dealt with such delinquency with the full measure of severity. Behind the brick wall surrounding the building open ground extended to the State House; this was the playground for the school. It is described thus in Mr. Thomas Sherwin's "Historical Sketch" of the school: "At its upper end lay numerous blocks of stone, which the schoolboy belief held to have once formed part of the monument erected upon the site of the ancient Beacon, to commemorate the train of events that led to the American Revolution, and which had been taken down in 1811. These blocks the boys laboriously moved with ropes and levers, during the intermission from study, to the lower end of the lot."

Master Emerson writes these reminiscences: "At the end of the first six months public examinations took place. The hall was crowded with people who wanted to see how the English Classical School was managed. I explained in a few words my modes of governing and of teaching. The declamation was good, the examinations in geography, history, and



FIRST HIGH SCHOOL,
COR. OF DERNE AND TEMPLE STREETS.

Erected about 1817.

French satisfactory, the poetical recitations very gratifying, and the audience seemed highly pleased with the result." Hon. J. Wiley Edmands, a member of Mr. Emerson's earliest class, in his oration delivered at the semi-centennial anniversary, makes an interesting comparison between the schools which he had formerly attended and the English High School: "In the former the boys studied by compulsion, in the other they were actuated by ambition to learn. In the one the perfect recitation, word for word from the book, was the task, in the other a full understanding of the subject was the principal object. The one cultivated the memory, the other the thinking and reasoning faculties. In the one, fear was the compelling motive of obedience to austere rule, in the other was mutual good will and mutual respect between teacher and pupil. In the one was the discipline of the ferule, in the other that of reproof and advice."

Soon after the school was established, a supply of philosophical apparatus was imported for its use at a cost of three thousand dollars, a sum very liberal for the time, and which, it has been said, represented more than the aggregate value of the apparatus possessed by all the educational institutions in the State, those of the colleges of course accepted. Master Emerson resigned in 1823 to open a school for young ladies, which he conducted successfully for a number of years. He was one of the founders of the American Institute of Instruction, and the Boston Society of Natural History, and to the close of his useful life was warmly interested in the cause of education. Prof. Asa Gray, in speaking of his treatise on the trees and shrubs of Massachusetts, calls it "one of the two classics of New England Botany." In a memoir of Dr. Emerson, prepared by the Massachusetts Historical Society, Rev. Robert C. Waterston, writing of the English High School and its first principal, says: "Mr. Emerson, the first teacher, imparted the right impulse. He appealed wisely and successfully to high motives. He thought at every step as much of character as of intellect. 'Strive not,' he said to his pupils, 'to surpass others; strive rather to surpass yourselves.' From that day the work has been carried onward."

Upon the retirement of Master Emerson, Solomon P. Miles, who had been his successor as instructor of mathematics at Harvard College, was chosen principal of the school, and entered upon the duties of his position May 19, 1823.

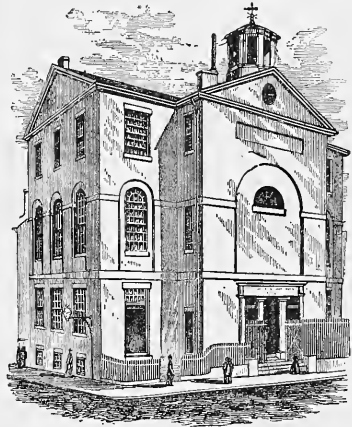
It was in December of that year that the earliest list of the prescribed studies was appointed. This list included Intellectual and Written Arithmetic, by Coburn and Lacroix; Ancient and Modern Geography, by Worcester; History, by Tytler and Grimshaw; Elements of Arts and Sciences, by Blair; Sacred Geography; Reading, Grammar, and Book-keeping; Algebra, by Enler; Rhetoric and Composition, by Blair; Geometry, by Legendre; Natural Philosophy; English Literature and Forensics; Natural Theology, Moral Philosophy, and Evidences of Christianity, by Paley; Practical Mathematics, comprehending Navigation, Surveying, Mensuration, and Astronomical Calculations with the use of mathematical instruments. Although French was studied at an early period of the school's history, it was not included in the curriculum as a regular study until 1832. Mr. Sherwin established a fourth year, or post-graduate course, and then taught German and Spanish.

When the new building on Pinckney street was ready for occupancy, the school was transferred there Nov. 2, 1824, the exercises of dedication being memorable because of the large number of citizens who did it honor with their presence; and for the able address

delivered by Mayor Josiah Quincy. This building was the home of the High School until 1844, when it became necessary to build a new house for the Latin School. It was arranged that the two schools should occupy the same building, and accordingly a spacious edifice was erected on Bedford street. In 1863, another story was added to the original structure. When the building was first occupied the school enrolled only one hundred and fifty pupils; but the number increased so rapidly that more space was needed, and temporary quarters were provided for some of the classes in the Harrison avenue, Mason and South street schoolhouses. The school was not brought into the same building again until 1881, when the new edifice on Montgomery street was taken possession of. The old schoolhouse on Bedford street was torn down in 1882; a business block now covers its site. From its corner-stone was cut the pedestal upon which rests the marble bust of Master Sherwin in the library at the new building.

Master Miles resigned the charge of the school in 1837 because of ill health; he is paid this tribute by Rev. Dr. Lothrop, who was a student under him both at Lancaster and at the University. He says: "Mr. Miles was one of the wisest, tenderest, noblest, best men I have ever known. His memory rises up before me, as one of three or four men who have done me, intellectually and morally, by their influence upon me, more good than I have received from any others."

The head masters and assistants associated with this school previous to 1844 were: Head master, Thomas Sherwin; sub-masters, William J. Adams, about 1824; John W. Bacon, 1843; Charles V. Bemis, 1835; Mr. Buckminster, about 1835; William Clough, 1826; Epes Sargent Dixwell, 1827; Calvin Farrar, 1837; Joshua Flint, 1821-24; Samuel S. Greene, 1842; Henry F. Harrington, 1834; Lucius V. Hubbard, 1824-28; Edmund L. LeBreton, 1825; George W. Minns, 1836; Luther Robinson, 1838; William A. Shepard, 1841; Thomas Sherwin, 1828-37; Erastus W. Thayer, about 1832; Nicholas Tillinghast, 1837; Francis S. Williams, 1837. Special teachers, U. S. Emerson, 1823; Edward Seager, 1844; William F. Stratton, 1839; and Francis M. T. Surault, 1832. Mr. Flint, the earliest sub-master, is said to have been kind, diligent, and a successful teacher. Mr. Hubbard, a graduate of Harvard College, succeeded him from 1824 to 1828, and was a thorough instructor, maintaining discipline without severity, and winning the confidence and esteem of his pupils. After he quit teaching, he engaged in mercantile pursuits. His death occurred in 1849 at New Orleans. Mr. Adams, a graduate of Harvard in 1822, is remembered by his boys for his courtesy, gentleness, and refinement of character. Afterwards, leaving this school, he became assistant librarian of the Boston Athenæum, a position for which he was well fitted by his scholarly attainments. Mr. Clough, a Harvard graduate of 1816, was not so much of a favorite as his associates, and while teaching in



SECOND HIGH SCHOOL, PINCKNEY STREET.
Erected 1824.

the grammar school was considered by many extremely severe and unjust in his punishments, so much so, that frequent complaints against him were brought before the school committee. Mr. Dixwell will become better known as the principal of the Latin School; he was for years president of the Latin School Association.

Upon Master Miles' retirement, Thomas Sherwin became his successor, having previously served this school as sub-master for nine years. Mr. Sherwin was born in Westmoreland, N. H., and while serving as an apprentice in a clothier's mill, prepared himself for Harvard College, where he graduated in 1825. After teaching various district schools he took charge of the Academy at Lexington. Then he became connected with the Boston & Providence Railroad, and as assistant engineer began surveying this road, when ill health compelled him to relinquish this occupation. He then conducted a private school for boys in Boston and a year later became associated with the High School, where he remained until his death, which occurred the day after the close of school in July, 1869. During the time of his connection with the school 3,937 boys had been enrolled in the institution, and passed under his supervision. His scholarship was thorough, and covered a wide range of knowledge constantly extended by study; he was distinguished as a mathematician, and during his connection with the school published two works on algebra which for many years had their place in the schools as standard textbooks. To his high conception of a teacher's duty, and his affection for the school, may be attributed a large degree of the success he achieved. He frequently expressed himself as trying to "make men," and it was his fondest



FOURTH LATIN SCHOOL AND THIRD ENGLISH HIGH SCHOOL, BEDFORD STREET.

Erected 1844.

ambition that the English High School should send out into the active pursuits of life, young men with such intellectual and moral equipment, force of character, and purpose as was essential to good citizenship and business and professional success. Associated with Mr. Sherwin were such able teachers as Francis S. Williams, John D. Philbrick, afterwards superintendent of the Boston public schools; Samuel M. Watson, who became head master of the Roxbury High School; Charles M. Cumston, who succeeded to the head mastership of the school; Luther W. Anderson, whose name is held in honored memory by many graduates; Ephraim Hunt, later superintendent of the public schools of Medford and Winchester; Robert E. Babson, and L. Hall Grandgent, to whose thorough scholarship and good judgment is due in a great measure the reputation for sound learning and usefulness sustained by this school.

Foremost among those who have rendered this school generous service is Rev. Robert C. Waterston, a graduate of the class of 1825, and for many years a member of the school committee. As president of the English High School Association, his efforts were successfully devoted to making the society productive of benefit to the school; by his aid the library was enlarged; his generous gift was the incentive to the alumni to build up the fund for the aid of deserving students. The portrait of Mr. Waterston presented to the school by members of the Association has been appropriately hung in the library of the new school building.

The English High School has always been popular, always progressive in its methods of study and discipline. The Rev. James Frazer, afterward Bishop of Manchester, who inspected the schools of this country in 1865 as English Commissioner, in his excellent report on the common schools of the United States, presented to Parliament by direction of Her Majesty, said: "Taking it for all and all, and as accomplishing the end at which it professes to aim, the English High School of Boston struck me as the model school of the United States. I wish we had a hundred such in England." Again in the report: "I have already mentioned this school as the one above all others that I visited in America, which I should like the commissioners to have seen at work as I myself saw it—the very type of a school for the middle classes of this country, managed in the most admirable spirit, and attended by just the sort of boys one would desire to see in such a school." This then is the testimony of a competent judge, reached after six months employed in the prosecution of inquiry, and four months in formulating his report. The English High School of Boston, and the Philadelphia High School, early regarded as the two leading schools in the country, were the first among institutions maintained at public cost to afford their pupils thorough instruction in English, in modern languages, in mathematics, and the elements of science; and these schools have been the principal models for the high schools throughout the country. In donations, this school not only receives its proportion of the Franklin Medals, but in 1846, the Hon. Abbott Lawrence donated two thousand dollars, the interest of which is to be annually distributed in prizes to the most successful scholars. A similar donation was made to the Latin School. A long list of men from this school who have occupied places of usefulness and honor, furnishes ample evidence of the value of its training and its extended and salutary influence upon the business, social, and moral interests of the community.

CHAPTER X.

THE schools were separated in 1823 into two rooms, the upper occupied by the reading-department, the lower by the writing-department, each being separate and distinct from the other, as each room had a master and assistant and would accommodate about three hundred pupils. It was not supposed that girls would attend school during the inclement season, therefore they were excluded by the regulations from October to April, when the boys were divided between the two rooms, the highest and lowest classes being separated from the two intermediate grades. The reading-schools were subdivided into four classes of which the first was the highest. The two upper classes were under the care of the masters and the two lower under his assistant were frequently reviewed and examined by the master. The second class committed the grammar to memory and the first applied it to practice. Geography was taught only in the highest classes. In the writing-school the methods were few and primitive. The master and his assistants usually set the copies and made pens at home or at school after school hours. A few minutes after the school session was begun for the day, the classes in arithmetic, consisting of about one third of the school, began their writing-exercise. During the progress of the lesson the exercises were given the pupils, and they were required from time to time to present for examination the copies they had made in their writing-books. If the first copy was not satisfactory another was required and so on until the work showed improvement; after an hour spent in practice the remaining time was given to the study of arithmetic. While the two first classes were thus employed, the teachers were engaged in examining their exercises, mending pens, or hearing the boys who did not cipher repeat the tables and rules in arithmetic. As soon as the upper classes began to write, the lower classes retired to another room to study arithmetic and then took their turn in writing as soon as the other class had finished. On the first Tuesday of each month it was customary for the pupil to take place in the class according to merit. The first scholar in the class had the privilege of selecting a seat for the ensuing month and likewise of selecting two or more young scholars to sit near whose studies he supervised and for whose improvement and good conduct in school he was responsible.

The Hancock School was originally located in Middle street, now Hanover, and was opened in June, 1823, by Mayor Quincy, who delivered the dedicatory address. For many years it was a girls' school and held its place in the first rank among such schools in the city. Its first masters were Nathaniel K. G. Oliver and Peter McIntosh, Jr., the latter holding the same position until his death in 1848. Master McIntosh was a most estimable man and a universal favorite with his pupils and associates in office; always zealous for the prosperity of the schools, he used his influence to effect the adoption of the "single-headed" plan in the Hancock School. Percival W. Bartlett, usher in the Brimmer School, succeeded him as sub-master, September, 1848.

The old schoolhouse had become incommensurable and untenable and after the lapse of several years, through the zeal and activity of James H. Barnes, a site was selected in Rich-

mond place, between Prince and Richmond streets, and a very commodious building erected at a cost of \$69,603.15. This was dedicated on April 11, 1848, with appropriate services. This structure was very similar in construction to the Quincy School, and having cost several thousand dollars more than any other school building in the city it was regarded with pride by every Bostonian. The old building was not abandoned but was used for years for a primary school, a wardrobe, and the headquarters for Engine Company No. 1. Master Oliver's professional successors were Barnum Field, R. G. Parker, William J. Adams, George Allen, Jr.; other instructors were G. Martin, Robinson, Bailey, Kent, and Capen.

The basement of the Hancock School was used for a Sunday-school, Mr. John Proctor being superintendent; and in the cellar was stored casks of molasses; which was sweeter to the children, the task of getting lessons or trying to obtain the molasses, can be conjectured. The primary school kept in the vestry of Christ Church under the tutorship of Miss White is remembered if only for the large key to its door, which, in the hands of the teacher, served another and most important purpose of curing bleeding at the nose. A dark closet at one side of the room was a convenient place to confine evil-doers and this was considered the severest punishment Miss White could inflict. Mr. Milan Morse, once a pupil at this school, thus refers to his schoolboy days: "I shall have to let those who graduated higher up than I give some account of the teaching. I could give a better narrative of the way in which the old cowhide cut the air, although I dodged it pretty well, for I was rather a favorite with Master Kent, who used to pay me three cents for bringing a bucket of salt water to wash his little boy. This sum was small enough considering the risk in getting it. Sometimes he would complain that the pail was not full, but I told him, had he had the crowd after him as pitched into me he would be fortunate to reach home with even the bucket. It was usual for me to get a black eye. To get the water I had to go to North street and dip it from the tide which came up to that thoroughfare. With a well-filled pail I started for school but was sure to be seen by some of the Ann street boys who were fighting with the Hanover street boys; of the latter crowd I was considered the fighter and therefore never attacked singly; but I always managed to keep one eye on the pail, and fight my way along. Many boys in the school when called up for punishment by the teacher would run down the back stairs out into the back-yard and jump over a high board fence, the master following close behind with a cowhide."

In 1827 a system was planned by the committee which was the source of so much trouble to the members of the board and the city that it has become celebrated. It was called the "monitorial system," having for its object: First, the teaching by monitors all divisions of a school except the one with which the instructor was at any particular time personally engaged; second, the constant occupation of the lower classes and half the time of the higher classes in the active exercise of tuition; and third, the division of all the time of the school tuition



HANCOCK SCHOOL, RICHMOND PLACE.

Established 1822. Erected 1847.

into short periods with change of occupation to produce variety and interest. The general plan of teaching by this system was as follows: Monitors were selected from the first and second classes, one set from each and those pupils who had made the greatest progress in their studies; then each set was assigned to the different divisions of the school alternately and according to their attainments, viz., those from the first class were in charge during their period of study but when called out for recitation and examination were relieved, and the second class took their places, who also were recalled when it was their turn for recitation.

In order that the monitors might have equal chance for study with the rest of their class, it was so arranged that no pupil was required to serve as monitor two days in succession; the different sets of monitors from both classes were changed each day alternately. These monitors taught the division under their charge and tried to preserve order and discipline, not being allowed to inflict punishment but only to make complaints, which were frequently disregarded by the teacher, as grudges for difficulties occurring outside the school hours were often paid back in this manner. While the monitors were teaching, the masters instructed each class for a short time, beginning with the lowest, and by omitting one division of the fourth, he was able to meet every class during each half-day. By this method it was designed that opportunity for study could be given the two higher classes through the alternate periods of time, while the lower classes were kept in a constant routine of occupation by the general exercises and recreation. Thus the school-day of six hours was divided into periods of about fifteen minutes, the length of time allotted to each lesson. This system inaugurated under so many difficulties and so strongly opposed by the whole city, was not destined to remain and flourish but a short time.

Yet long after the hated "monitorial" system had been cried down, one of its principles was maintained in the employment of four assistant teachers to each school. These assistants were generally young persons, former pupils of the school, who were hired at slight compensation to continue one or two more years at school, instructing and also perfecting their own education. A teacher was older than the assistant, received better pay and had responsible charge of his department of the school when both its master and sub-master were absent. In addition the master was permitted to employ any of the pupils to act as monitors. In the school for boys, male teachers and assistants were employed; in the girls' schools, female; in all other respects the schools were similarly organized. As a natural result, from the great opposition to the "monitorial" plan, this system was to a degree unsuccessful in the boys' schools. Yet in the girls' schools those who filled the positions of instructors without an exception continued for many years to faithfully and honorably perform those duties with as much success as when the system was introduced in 1830.

The enrollment of the primary schools in 1828 was 1,552 boys, and 1,592 girls; that of the grammar schools was 1,610 boys and 1,377 girls. The cost of the schools aggregated \$41,700.00, as each school had two masters receiving yearly \$2,400.00 apiece, two ushers at \$600.00 each; while the fifty-six teachers in the primary school were paid \$250.00, in which was included the rent of the schoolroom. Pupils were admitted to the primary school at four years of age, to the grammar school at seven, "provided they were acquainted with the common stops and abbreviations exercised in the spelling-book and able to tell chapters and verses, and read fluently in the New Testament." The first year the child entered the grammar school

he was kept in the same books he had used in the primary, and, as was inevitable, much of the stimulus the change and promotion had caused was lost; in fact, progress in the third and fourth classes became very slow and uncertain. Thus children were forced to indolence at an age when they needed variety and animated teaching; they were compelled to a dull routine that failed to interest them and was of small benefit to them. Two small books were read which could have been studied to weariness in six months, and some knowledge of spelling was acquired by committing columns of words with which the child seldom connected any intelligent idea or definition. The first copies were made in the "joining-hand" and the simplest steps taken in arithmetic, and if the pupil proved to be more than ordinarily bright he began the study of geography and grammar.

The full course in the grammar school was usually completed by the boys during the age from seven to fourteen, by the girls from seven to sixteen, in which period the pupil who had made the most rapid and thorough progress received a medal and left the school with the highest honors. In short, the best scholar at the end of seven years could read English prose and poetry very well; could write an excellent large and small "joining-hand;" was familiar with all the rules and methods of arithmetic; was able to answer questions on the maps that illustrated modern geography, besides having a fair knowledge of ancient and modern countries gained from a geographical work of three hundred 12mo pages; was acquainted with the principles and rules of English grammar and the rules of parsing and could write a correct composition, perhaps draw a map and answer a few questions in rhetoric, natural philosophy, or history. The last-named branches were extra, and only taught at the discretion or pleasure of the masters. The results of such teaching were very inferior to those of private schools and the entire system was far from the standard required for the large amount of money expended for it by the city.

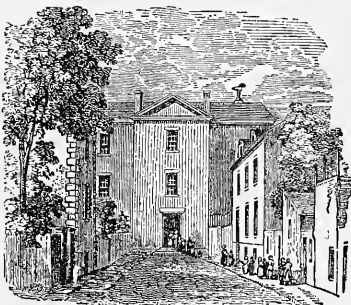
To remedy this condition of affairs and to give the teachers a better opportunity for work, the schools were divided in relation to the sexes. All the girls in the seven schools of the city were accommodated in the Franklin, Bowdoin, and Hancock Schools, which were selected for their convenience of location in the southern, central, and northern parts of the city. The other four schools, namely, the Adams, Boylston, Eliot, and Mayhew were devoted exclusively to boys; this division, according to a report of November, 1830, included 1,544 girls, and 1,637 boys, making about 515 girls, and 400 boys, to each school. This arrangement took effect in 1830, and was satisfactory in all the schools but four, where the old order was resumed because of the long distances the children had to walk; but this obstacle was soon removed by the erection of the new Winthrop and Johnson Schools.

The Winthrop School, like the Johnson School, was organized in the latter part of 1835 and the boys took possession of the house under Master Franklin Forbes, in September, 1836. This school was situated on East street, and had been built at a cost of \$23,897.00. All



WINTHROP SCHOOL, EAST STREET.
Established 1835. Erected 1835.

branches, except writing, were taught by the master, who continued in this school until the next year, when he resigned and was succeeded January, 1848, by Master Henry Williams, Jr. The school continued under its original organization until April, 1841, when it was made a mixed school with Mr. Samuel L. Gould as writing-master. The boys were sent in 1847 from the Quincy School, then organizing, to this school and the girls were apportioned to the North and South Winthrop Schools, which were entirely distinct and independent of each other. Before this change, the schoolhouse had been without many indispensable conveniences, when Dr. Thomas M. Brewer, chairman of the school committee, interested himself in the needs of the school and after untiring efforts succeeded in having the house enlarged and improved after a plan of Master Williams'. This was done by dividing each story into four separate rooms and later the interior arrangements were made very commodious and comfortable. The school was named in honor of Governor Winthrop and its assistant teachers were: Misses Mary E. Weed, Caroline E. Fales, Elizabeth Briggs, Elizabeth W. Shelton, Harriet L. Brown, Frances M. Oliver, Miss Johnson, Miss Phillips, and Miss Williams, a sister of Master Williams and one of the first female teachers in the Adams School. Messrs. French, Hagwood, and Charles Richardson also were teachers in this school.



JOHNSON SCHOOL, TREMONT STREET.

Established 1835. Erected 1835.

The Johnson School for girls (now called the Winthrop) was organized September, 1836, to accommodate the increasing needs of the South End. The building was erected on Tremont street, on the site of Henry Larnard's soap factory, at a cost of \$26,715.14. It was at first opened as a "one-headed" school with Mr. Richard Green Parker from the Franklin School as principal. A writing-master was employed to teach on alternate days in this and the Winthrop School and all the other branches were taught by the master. This plan continued until 1841, when it was changed and Mr. Joseph Hale of the Phillips School was chosen principal of the writing-department. This arrangement was carried out until January, 1848, when the scholars

were separated into two distinct schools called the North and South Schools, with Mr. Parker principal of the former and Mr. Hale of the latter, whose assistants were Misses R. P. Barry, Helen E. Vans, Harriet W. Mudge, Mary W. Symmes, Martha E. Towne, Almira Seymour, and Mary J. Danforth. A small library was presented to the school by Amos Lawrence, Esq. The name "Arbella," in honor of the Lady Arbella Johnson, was prefixed to the name of the school at the request of the Hon. Samuel T. Armstrong, Mayor of Boston, though the school was known simply as the "Johnson School." This was the third school exclusively for girls in the city and its constant full attendance evidenced how entirely the public sentiment had changed since 1822, when the school committee considered the question whether girls "might not be allowed" to attend school during the winter months. Medals were first awarded the girls in 1837, to Misses Emerline M. Emmons, Mary L. Crymble, Martha H. Ireland, Elizabeth W. Keith, Sarah L. Stinson, and Almena C. Cheever.

The old Johnson schoolhouse on Tremont street was used in 1830 for a meeting-house,

schoolhouse and watch-house, and here also Engine No. 8 was stationed. Such a combination caused discord, and finally resulted in the engine company moving out in 1837 to a building in the rear of the schoolhouse built for their use.

When both sexes attended the same school objections were raised because the master had eight classes to teach instead of four, and the method of imparting information was by lectures and oral instruction, rather than by questioning. Hence with the same length of time but double the number of classes, he was able to give each class but half the attention. Again, the boys and girls never occupied the same room together in the grammar department, so that the same lecture given to the boys required repeating to the girls, consuming twice the time for teaching the same thing. The separation of the schools in 1830 became extremely unpopular in some sections of the city, and doubtless finally occasioned the overthrow of the entire system. Yet, even at that time the objections were not universal, and under circumstances which soon arose, they could never again exist.

A committee was appointed, Nov. 29, 1831, to consider the expediency of adopting a uniform method for classifying the schools, and for prescribing and assigning the studies to each class, and the amount of time to be devoted to them. The committee reported that every instructor and every school should observe, in books and studies, in discipline and instruction, in each school's internal economy and arrangement, one fixed general plan assigned by the supreme authority of the general school system. "*Allowed Studies*" were thus aimed at by the committee, which were in part operating to defeat the original intention of the classical schools, since they were left entirely to the discretion of the masters to teach or the option of the pupils to study. This was the beginning of that commendable method which makes it the teacher's duty to thoroughly instruct the scholar in every study introduced into the grammar school.

A general system of classification was also instituted at this time; each school was divided into two departments, designated as first and second. These departments, as far as it was practicable, enrolled the same number of pupils, each department studying together under the same instructor. Then each department was divided into four classes, and each class into four sections, which were numbered from one to four, Number One being the highest class. For one month pupils of the first department attended the grammar school in the forenoon, while the pupils in the second department were attending the writing-school, the departments exchanging places in the afternoon. The order of attendance was reversed the next month in order that pupils in each department might pursue the same studies for the same length of time each day. The work of the four sections was equally apportioned in the writing and arithmetic schools. To this end the school was divided into four equal parts, one part assigned to each, the first to be the lowest in grade; the scholars of each division studying each branch alternately, *i. e.*, one day arithmetic, the next writing. Another important step advocated by this committee was to supply the school-books at the city's expense, which it was computed would cost less than six thousand dollars yearly. A city press was also suggested that would do the printing of the text-books as well as all other city printing at very little expense.

There were nine buildings prior to 1836 where both boys and girls attended, each school being taught by a grammar and a writing-master, each with an assistant. Only boys attended the Eliot and Mayhew Schools, which continued under the same arrangements since 1829, with

the addition of a female teacher to each department. The Bowdoin and Hancock Schools, attended by girls, were taught by female teachers, and no ushers were employed; but in the Adams, Franklin, Boylston, and Wells Schools, where both sexes attended, there were four female teachers and one usher, and very few of the objections of the committee of 1830 had been remedied in 1836. Under the "double-headed" system, pupils were asked to obey different sets of regulations laid down by each master which frequently conflicted and were directly contradictory in command. Each master was independent in his department; neither consulted the other; therefore each marked out the course that seemed to him wisest and best suited to promote educational ends, and in carrying out these ideas in disregard to the other, no offense was intended the associate master. Although the utmost harmony prevailed between the two masters of a school, it was impossible to avoid a tendency to expose a child to opposite measures of government, and to prejudice his mind against one or perhaps both of his instructors, causing him to regard his school with a dislike, distrust, or indifference incompatible with any educational advancement.

Apart from this injury to the child caused by lack of uniform government, was the more important consideration that under this system of two masters he was likely to be over-instructed in one department, and not to receive sufficient instruction in another. As an illustration: It often happened that pupils were called upon in one department to prepare compositions or other written work before they had been taught to write the "joining-hand" in the other department. Then in recommending a pupil for promotion to the High School, if one master consulted with the other, he often had to be rejected for deficiency in the studies of one department only. The writing-department was always especially favored, since the morning hours were devoted exclusively to writing, arithmetic, and book-keeping; and the afternoon was occupied by study and instruction in spelling, reading, grammar, geography, parsing, history, composition, and declamation. Algebra and geometry were taught in the writing-department; but to offset these, natural history, natural philosophy, and general history were assigned the grammar department. This unequal division of time may have been just enough in the early days of Boston, when the three "R's" were the chief educational branches for seventy years; but at this modern period, when the energies of children made it possible to do so much more in a given time, and when they had a far greater capacity for advanced thought, it was difficult to reconcile children and methods. Writing and arithmetic were studies in which very few improvements were possible, and old works in mathematics did not depreciate in value as did those in other departments, where new works and advanced ideas were always coming before the public. Not only was too much time consumed by the writing-department, but if there was a surplus it was never employed to an advantage,—not that the writing-master was at fault, but the system under which he worked.

When it was decided to abolish the writing-schools and employ a few expert writing-teachers who were to instruct under the control of the principal of the school, strenuous opposition was encountered from many citizens; so that it was several years before such measures became universally adopted in the city. The governmental system, as it then existed, consisted of one head master, two ushers, and four female teachers, with one professional writing-master, who taught in several schools. By this plan an additional male teacher was given each school. This new order was not universally adopted, as a few schools were allowed to continue the old plan for a few years longer.

Quite a number of men gathered in the Exchange Coffee House May 3, 1836, to deliberate upon the methods proposed by the new school board, and the sentiment was unanimously opposed to the innovations in school government instituted by the board which had been elected in 1836. This board consisted of two gentlemen especially chosen from each ward by the people; the Mayor and President of the Council also were members since the Aldermen no longer constituted *ex officio* members of the committee. Soon after the organization of this body the subject of rules and regulations was referred to a committee who reported February 9th, recommending some not very radical changes, which were chiefly to perfect and carry out in detail a better classification in the English High and the writing-schools, and to equalize the reading and writing-masters' rank and salaries. The committee strenuously objected to the existing system introduced in 1830, which has been previously explained, and so influenced public sentiment that two years later it was abolished and the board returned to the old order of things of having distinct grammar and writing-schools. The following year (1833) an effort was made which succeeded in appointing the grammar master head master of both schools. This partial readjustment of affairs was carried into effect but not without the opposition of dissatisfied friends of the old order; and to make matters more pleasant, in 1834 it was proposed to dispense with the term "head master" though his superiority of office was retained, and these were the existing regulations in 1836 when the question was so strongly agitated. When the sub-committee before mentioned reported and when the question was put for adoption to the board, no opposition being offered its friends did not think it necessary to debate it; but when the vote was taken it resulted in seventeen to six against it, without a single reason being offered for its rejection. The next step was appointing a new sub-committee by the casting vote of the Mayor, who were ordered to consider the whole subject and report upon the expediency of an organization based upon the system of 1830. These orders were objected to by many citizens but their objections had no weight with the committee, who reported to the aforementioned meeting in the Exchange Coffee House, when the question receiving most attention was the abolishing of the writing-schools, — so close being the vote that it stood ten to ten, the Mayor giving the casting vote in favor of the measure.

In 1837 the schools were in a mismanaged shape; either they were too crowded to accommodate any more or some were almost entirely deserted. For instance, the Hancock had six hundred pupils while the Winthrop had not two hundred. The total enrollment of the schools in August, 1836, was 1,983 boys and 2,128 girls, and if this number had been equally divided between the ten schools would have averaged about 411 pupils to each school. To accomplish a more even division which would not result in compelling any scholar to go too long a distance, the four mixed schools were redivided and the boys and girls separated — the Wells and the Boylston being for girls, and the Adams and the Franklin for boys. Transfers were as follows: From the Eliot with 455, twenty were transferred to the Mayhew, which had 335 boys, and one hundred from the Wells School; of this number 185 living south of Cambridge street, and east of Sudbury, were sent to the Adams School, leaving 417 remaining at the Mayhew, and 435 at the Eliot. The Adams had 256 boys, and besides those from the Mayhew, twenty-seven from the Wells, making 468, of which number sixty-eight were transferred to the Franklin School. The Winthrop had 195 boys, to which were added 218 from the Boylston, and to equalize the number, thirteen were sent to the Franklin. This school had 243 boys before being increased by

transfers, which made the number 324. Among the girls' schools the Hancock had six hundred, one hundred and twenty of whom were sent to the Wells, which had 192, to which were added one hundred and twenty from the Hancock, and one hundred from the Bowdoin. In the Bowdoin were 475 girls, to which were added sixty more from the Adams, making a total of 535 girls, from which one hundred were sent to the Wells. The Johnson had 372 girls and was increased by 164 from the Franklin, making a total of 536, when one hundred were sent to the Boylston, which had 231 girls and to which was added 106 from the Adams, and one hundred from the Johnson, making the total for the Boylston school, 437. By this distribution it was planned that no scholar in any part of the city would have to walk more than one hundred and fifty rods to school.

A reaction soon set in favoring the old order of things. Petitions were presented the school board from Wards 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, and 12, praying for the introduction of the old school system in all the public grammar schools, and for the repeal of the order of 1837, which compelled children resident of one section of the city to attend school in another and far distant section. Among the many arguments advanced by the friends of the old system were these: The benefits the scholars obtained from coming in contact with different minds, manners, etc.; that penmanship required much thorough, systematic instruction, and that a pupil could no more become an accomplished penman in twelve lessons, than an infant could become a man in twelve hours; that two hundred or two hundred and fifty pupils were enough to be under the control of one teacher at the same time. The changing of the schools compelled some children, and especially the younger ones, to attend school in far distant sections of the city. Children living in the vicinity of Cambridge bridge were compelled to leave the neighborhood of the Wells School, pass by the Bowdoin School in Derne street, over Mount Vernon and the Common, to attend the Adams School on Mason street. Again, others from near Charlestown bridge left the neighborhood of the Eliot School, passed by the Hancock School on Hanover street, and the Mayhew on Hawkins street, to go to either the Wells School at the extreme western limit of the city, or to the Bowdoin School, just in the rear of the State House, or to the Boylston School at the extreme eastern limit of the city near Purchase street. Of the 113 girls dismissed from the Hancock School to other schools, only ten attended the Wells, thirty the Bowdoin, eighteen boarded within the limits that they might attend school, and fifty-five remained at home, cut off from all instruction. In fact, the percentage of "stay at homes" for this reason was very large in all the schools.

The new regulations brought about the vacating of the wardroom in the basement of the Hancock schoolhouse, and allowed the petitioners of the northern wards the use of it as a schoolroom for children in that neighborhood who were not received into the rooms of the school above, because of their crowded condition. The division of the schools, the remonstrants claimed, had been uncalled for, as the schools could have been divided as mixed schools; no moral objections could have been raised, because they would have been under different masters, with separate entrances, and separate playgrounds.

A question demanding considerable attention, was the establishing of an intermediate school for vagrant and idle boys over seven years of age, who were thereby excluded from the primary schools, and not qualified for the grammar schools, a matter which engaged the attention of the city council and the deepest interest of benevolent citizens. Numbers of children over

seven years old were known who were not qualified for the grammar schools, and consequently were in idleness and mischief on the streets. To accommodate this class, an intermediate school was advocated. The question was agitated in 1834, and when laid before the school committee they passed an order to the effect that children over seven years of age, although not possessing the necessary qualifications, might be admitted with a special permit from the sub-committee of the school. That the order of the school should not be interrupted, or the progress of a class impeded by this permission, these scholars were placed on a side form or desk by themselves, and taught for a few weeks by the boys of the highest rank in the school, until they could join the lower class, and allow it to continue without interruption. Information regarding the names, ages, and characters of about three hundred of these vagrant children were obtained by a truant officer; of this number eighty were of proper age for the primary schools, and one hundred and twenty-five between the ages of twelve and fifteen could not read, but preferred the truant and street life to attending school. Of the remaining number about one-third were children of Roman Catholic parents, who were not permitted by their spiritual guides to attend a Protestant school; others were destitute of decent apparel, and unfit to attend any school. As very few came under the permit granted by the sub-committee, it was not deemed advisable to establish the intermediate school; but a few benevolently inclined individuals opened one or two schools at their own expense, where noble work was accomplished.

Nevertheless the question of truancy still engaged the attention of the school committee, and in 1831 a sub-committee was appointed to investigate the matter. The masters of the four boys' schools had been greatly annoyed by truant scholars, and all except the Boylston School had failed in every attempt to overcome the evil; and even in that school a knowledge of the measures used drove the truants entirely from school. After this the instructors had no power to recall them and prevent them from a course of truancy and idleness. They were lost sight of — except as they were seen enticing other boys from school — until they turned up in the police courts in the character of criminals. At all hours of the day these truant boys were seen loitering about the markets and street corners of the city, idling their time away in viciousness and uselessness. They were of all ages and sizes, from six years old to sixteen, in some cases without even a home. The police courts had pitiful illustrations of instances where the boys had spent night after night on the streets, or with no other shelter than an old boat or shed. These were the typical truants.

The daily absences from the public schools were counted from thirty to seventy-five, while the number of absences from private schools was very trifling. The course pursued by Master Charles Fox of the Boylston School was recommended by the committee for universal adoption: It was to legally remove, in all instances, as fast as they occurred, children of an incorrigible character to the School of Reformation in South Boston. This institution was opened September, 1826, and up to the time now mentioned had cared for two hundred and ninety-four children, and at this time had eighty-four boys and nine girls lodged there. To relieve the instructors of the schools from the care of looking after the truants, a truant officer was appointed; though this was not the first time such an official was considered, as a former Mayor had had brought to his notice the need of such an officer, and Rev. Dr. Tuckerman had the same year issued a pamphlet on vagrant children, and had made suggestions to this effect. In reference to this matter, the following letter from Master Fox will be of interest:

“BOYLSTON SCHOOL, Oct. 7, 1831.

“Hon. H. G. OTIS.

“*Sir*.—Mr. Oliver requested me yesterday to communicate whatever information I possessed respecting those boys who nominally belonged to our schools, but who attended so irregularly as not to be entitled to the privilege of belonging to a school.

“Of this class of boys I have none. At the end of every week I have reported to me the names of all the boys who have been absent during the week, and messengers are sent to their residence to ascertain the cause of such absence. A pupil is never allowed to be absent without a written note to excuse him. At the end of every month, the names of all scholars who have left school, are erased from the school bill; in this way I have no scholars in my bills who do not actually belong to school. Truants I always punish in presence of the school, considering it as the most heinous crime a scholar can commit.

“After using all reasonable punishment without effecting a reformation, finding them irreclaimable, I take them to the police court, from which they are sent to South Boston. This course has carried such terror among evil-doers, that truantship is of very rare occurrence in this school. Three boys from this boys' school have been sent to South Boston for being irreclaimable truants, and I have no doubt that it has a wonderful effect in preventing a repetition of the crime. Some masters think that it is the business of the parents to prevent their children 'playing truant.' If all parents would do their duty, there would be no necessity for instructors to do their duty for them; but as this is not the case, no small part of the parental duties falls upon the instructors.

“You will see, sir, by the above, that I am not much troubled with truants; but I am exceedingly annoyed by a set of miserable, dirty, ragged boys, of wretched parents, who generally are about our streets and wharves. These children are too old for primary schools, and not qualified for grammar schools. The fact is, that some parents will not send their children to any school: they want their services to procure chips, to beg, or steal—in fine, *to get anything in any way they can*. If a school were established for them, it would require fifty constables, possessing the vigilance of Reed, to catch them every morning and bring them to school. They will not attend school, unless deprived of their liberty.

“During the last six years I have taken to the police court twenty-five or thirty of these boys, for assaulting my boys and other petty crimes, and many of them have been sent to South Boston. My experience has satisfied me that the South Boston school is the only one that will be of any service to this class of children.

“Very respectfully, your humble servant,

“CHARLES FOX.”

The year following a society for the prevention of pauperism was established to look after the vagrant and exposed children, who employed an agent to receive application from persons in want of employment, and to provide for them to the best of his ability. His office was thronged with applicants, most of whom were under sixteen years of age. From sixty to eighty of these children were provided for, but many were so bad that the society could not take them or could not keep them, and there were many with which the society could do nothing. These lawless children were becoming terrors to the citizens in more ways than one. My readers will remember the terrible Broad street riot and the mischief the boys then accomplished; also the attack upon the Montgomery Guards on Fort Hill, mentioned in connection with the Boylston School, and then there were outbreaks of a serious nature constantly occurring which involved many idle and vicious boys. An order was passed Dec. 7, 1837, authorizing the Mayor and Aldermen to employ some suitable person to seek out during school

hours the children found idling about the street, and when found to send them to their respective schools, or induce the parent to send them to school; also, to report all such cases where the parent would not comply, to the Mayor, with whose consent he should take legal steps for placing such children in the House of Reformation for juvenile offenders. In 1838, vagrant children were assigned to a separate school in each district, this class in 1839 numbering 1,091 boys and girls.

The vast progress made in the systems of instruction and the character of the schools had its parallel in schoolhouse improvement. To those who remember the large rooms, the uncomfortable forms and torturing benches of the old schools, the well-equipped buildings of a later date are luxurious. But the greatest improvements have been in regard to ventilation, for formerly such a thing as pure air was not taken into consideration; then the rooms were warmed in winter from open fireplaces; the only means of ingress and egress of the air was through the doors and windows; the same air which supplied the school in the morning was liable to remain all day circulating through the lungs of the scholars. The familiar schoolhouse odor was always perceptible to the visitor as soon as he crossed the threshold. The question of ventilation was first agitated by Mr. Combe, in 1843, in a lecture in this city; and a writer in the "Teacher of Health" took his points from that lecture for an article wherein he drove home some important facts. This attracted the attention of Mr. F. Emerson, a member of the school committee, who caused the article to be printed for distribution in some public rooms. From that time on increased attention was given the subject; Mr. Emerson inventing an improved ventilator which he applied to his school building (the Mayhew), and may be seen extending from the roof in illustrations of this and other school buildings. The city council in 1847 made an appropriation for ventilation in the schools, the public being obligated to the scientific and efficient services of Dr. Henry G. Clark, of the school committee, for carrying through to successful issue the many improvements along that line.

CHAPTER XI.

BECAUSE of the over-crowding of neighboring schools, the Wells School in December, 1833, was gathered under Master Cornelius Walker, previously master of the Eliot School; and Benjamin Callender, writing-master, who was succeeded after six months by John Winthrop, and he in turn in 1836 by Reuben Swan, of the Harvard School in Charlestown. This school included both sexes until the organization of the Otis School in the year 1845, when its boys were transferred to that school and the Phillips School; then the Wells became a girls' school and so continued. The school was named in honor of Hon. Charles Wells, fourth mayor of Boston, in the years 1832 and 1833. The school building on McLean street was built at a cost of \$28,098.87, but was arranged after the old plan, having the antiquated backless seats and no provision for the convenience of a recitation-room in the building. The annual committee thus reported in praise of this school: "If the accommodations of the school were to be increased according to its merit, great changes would be made in this one. It certainly has no superior." The school district for the Wells School included all of Ward 5 and with one exception (a small school taught by a woman) no private schools were within this limit; and in 1849 there were but fourteen girls who attended any other school. Accordingly, the examining committee arrived at this conclusion: "This public school defies competition and that it was only fair representation of other schools, and therefore the public schools should be attended in preference to private."

The Lyman School was established in 1837 in a chapel, having at first an attendance of forty pupils. Hon. Theodore Lyman, fifth mayor of the city, in 1847 honored it with his name and presented the school with a handsome library. The first schoolhouse on Meridian street, East Boston, was built in 1837, but was destroyed by fire in January, 1846. The same year a new building, costing \$13,596.27 and seating 386 pupils in each of the larger rooms, was erected on the same site and after the plan of the Otis schoolhouse. Albert Bowker, formerly an usher in the Eliot School, was the only master from the time of the school's establishment until his resignation in December, 1845. Mr. H. H. Lincoln, an usher in the Brimmer School, succeeded Mr. Bowker in March, 1846. At that time the school was reorganized, dividing the mixed school into a separate school for each sex, Mr. Lincoln taking charge of the boys' school; while the girls' school had as master Aaron L. Ordway, a former usher of the school. The assistants for the boy's school were Misses Eliza L. Pierce, Sarah S. French, Mary O. Bulfinch, and E. Jeannette Aborn; in the girls' school were Misses Mary E. Grant, Martha A. Holmes, Bethia S. Nickerson, Frances L. Prescott, Georgietta Reid, Maria P. Colesworthy, and Mary P. Moulton.

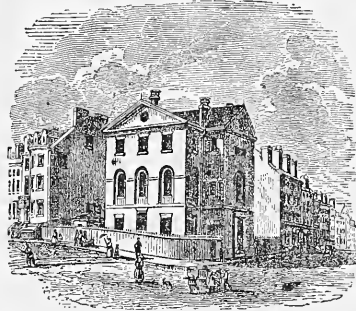
The Endicott School for both sexes was established April, 1839, the school occupying the Pitts Street Chapel and the wardroom in the old Hancock schoolhouse until the schoolhouse on Cooper street was completed. George Allen, Jr., then usher in the Mayhew School and formerly connected with the Adams School, was elected grammar master with Loring Lothrop, an usher in the Eliot School, writing-master. The name Endicott was given in respect to the

second Governor of Massachusetts Bay—John Endicott. This school has had a career of marked prosperity, and to the Rev. Sebastian Streeter, chairman of the school committee for many years, who was deeply interested in this school's welfare, must be attributed much of its power for usefulness. In September, 1847, Mr. Allen was transferred to the Hancock School and C. B. Metcalf, formerly an usher in the Mather and Otis Schools, was elected as successor but declined the offer. The organization as a mixed school was then dissolved and two distinct schools formed; Mr. Lothrop being made master of the girls' school and J. F. Nourse of Beverly Academy was chosen principal of the boys' department. The assistant teachers were Misses Angeline A. Brigham, Malvinia R. Brigham, Almira J. Keith, Mary A. Torrin, Caroline M. Keith, with Mr. Thomas H. Chandler, and Messrs. Guptil, Gardner, Mason, White, and Fernald, as other assistants.

The Brimmer School for boys was established in 1843, to accommodate the surplus from the Adams, Winthrop, and Franklin Schools. The reader will recall that the Franklin had been a mixed school until the establishment of the Brimmer, when it became a girls' school, and its male pupils were transferred to this school, which then began with its full quota of pupils. The building on Common street, planned after the Otis School, was erected on the site of the old Franklin School, at a cost of \$22,151.21. At the time of its dedication, December, 1843, addresses were made by several distinguished men.

Joshua Bates, Jr., the grammar master, came from the Winthrop School, Charlestown, where he had been principal for several years; William A. Shepard, the writing-master, previously was usher in the English High School. The school was named in compliment to the late Hon. Martin Brimmer, the ninth mayor of the city (1843-44), who was always a liberal friend to the public schools. From its beginning, this school maintained a very high rank, retaining scholars in the first class from six to eighteen months, which made its pupils considerably more advanced in age than those of other schools, and consequently at a greater advantage in comparisons. An excellent library of nearly three hundred volumes was secured, and was very well patronized. In this school, in 1850, corporal punishment was abolished first, a measure which at first was not deemed prudent for the good government of the school, and it took many years before this prejudice was overcome.

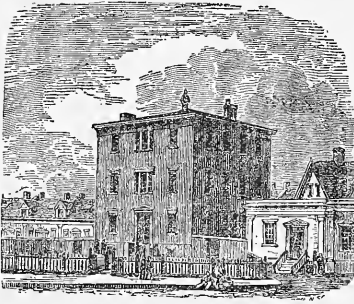
The Phillips School building was built originally for the use of a grammar school, and named the "Bowdoin School." Then the name was transferred to the old Derne street school, when the building was given entirely to the use of the English High School. Upon the removal of the High School to the new building on Bedford street, this building was refitted at an expense of \$2,945.59, for a grammar school, which the growing population of the West End required. It was named the "Phillips," for the Hon. John Phillips, the first mayor of Boston.



WELLS SCHOOL, M'LEAN STREET.
Established 1833. Erected 1833.

The original schoolhouse was built on Pinckney street, from 1823 to 1825, at a cost of \$24,484.03. Masters Samuel S. Greene of the grammar department, and Samuel Swan of the writing-department, were appointed August, 1844—Mr. Greene coming from the new North School, prior to that an usher in the English High School; while Mr. Swan was from the Winthrop School in Charlestown. The school assembled November, 1844, and the first of the following February the building was seriously damaged by a fire which caught from the hot-air flues of the furnace. The repairs amounted to \$1,005.75, and some alterations were recommended by the annual examining committee, "which would greatly benefit both the master and the pupils." This school was for boys only, and had the benefit of the patronage of the most favorable district in the city, as the children came from homes of the wealthy, though the average age of the scholar was "young," and he was early transferred to higher schools. During its first four years it sent forty pupils to the Latin and English High Schools. The teachers in this school were: Misses Sarah H. Emerson and Ellen M. Coolidge, and Messrs. Gates, West, Harvey, Calcutt, and Battles.

The Otis schoolhouse, on Lancaster street, when first built in 1844, cost \$25,791.78, and at that time was considered the best in the city. It was constructed with two large halls, having two recitation-rooms attached to each, the seating capacity of the large rooms accommodating four hundred and sixty-four pupils. The school was organized first in 1843, as the New North School, and until the present building was erected, occupied the wardrooms in the old Hancock and Eliot schoolhouses. Samuel S. Greene, usher in the English High School, was chosen master; but when the Phillips School was organized he went there, and was succeeded in the Otis School by Isaac F. Shepard, then usher in the Adams School, with Mr. Benjamin Drew, Jr., an usher from the Mayhew School, as writing-master. The scholars entered the new schoolhouse, Feb. 6, 1845, but the dedicatory services did not occur until March, when Mayor Davis presided. Appropriate addresses were made by the venerable Harrison Gray Otis, for whom the school was named; by Governor Briggs, Dr. Ezra Palmer, Jr., and others. A fine library was presented to the pupils by William S. Damrell, Esq., which was a last token of his



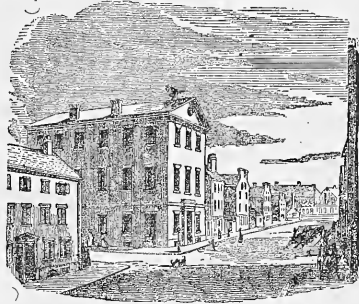
LYMAN SCHOOL, MERIDIAN STREET, EAST BOSTON.

Established 1837. Erected 1846.

benevolence. The location of the school was very unfortunate and undesirable, as it was situated in the midst of mechanics' shops, steam planing-mills, and railroad stations, which made it disagreeable for the boys and girls to reach the building, and their study was interrupted by the noise. J. R. Lothrop was usher in this school, with Misses Emeline French, Caroline Palmer, S. W. I. Copeland, Miranda Sherman, and Sophia Shepard, as assistants.

The Dwight School is the last of the schools established in Boston fifty years ago. When first established in 1844 it was known as the New South School and was located in the basement of the Suffolk Street (now Shawmut avenue) Chapel until the present building on Concord street was completed at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. This building was the last in

Boston constructed with two large halls having recitation-rooms attached to each. George B. Hyde, formerly principal of the Washington School, Roxbury, was appointed master at the establishment of the school. It was for both boys and girls, its teachers being: James A. Page, sub-master; George A. Sawyer, usher; Misses Clarissa Guild, Eliza A. Harding, Clara Belknap, Elizabeth G. Underhill, F. A. Tyler, and Caroline G. Woodman. A small library of reference books was presented to the school by Hon. Edmund Dwight, for whom the school was named. Regarding libraries, the committee appointed in 1847 voiced this sentiment: "In most parts of this State, school libraries are established and our noble commonwealth in its wise munificence and forecast, opens its treasury to encourage them. Our board does nothing. We establish no library for master or pupil. We leave both to private liberality and private charity. We claim not our rights of the State. We profess to be friends of the teacher and yet we leave him without a school library, and to sue in vain at the public libraries. Guardians of the purity of the children and knowing the safeguard there is in a collection of well-selected books, we leave the moral and intellectual welfare of our charge to the proverbial delicacy and taste of the circulating library."



ENDICOTT SCHOOL, COOPER STREET.
Established 1839. Erected 1850.

The original Quincy School building was dedicated June 26, 1848. It was a four-story brick building having a large hall on the upper floor and four schoolrooms on each of the other three floors. This building was destroyed by fire Dec. 17, 1858. The new structure erected on the original foundation and dedicated Dec. 28, 1859, was built on almost the same plan as the old with the exception that a part of the fourth story was used for two schoolrooms instead of devoting the whole floor to a hall; there being in all fourteen schoolrooms with corresponding clothes-rooms and ante-rooms. Charles E. Valentine, the master, received the keys from Rev. Rufus Ellis, D. D., chairman of the district committee. The dedication hymn written by Mr. William T. Adams, was sung by the scholars; then followed an address by Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., for whom the school was named. Mr. John D. Philbrick, superintendent of public schools, in an address alluded to the history of the school as he had been selected Sept. 6, 1847, to organize and preside over this school as its first principal. It was then called "the experiment," yet this experiment was the beginning of the system of grammar school government which now exists throughout the city. When established the school differed in its plan from the other schools by having only one head master instead of two; the number of pupils was greater, affording the best facilities for classification; there were separate schoolrooms for each teacher, a separate desk for each pupil and a greater number of women teachers than had ever before been employed in a boys' school. (Women teachers were introduced into boys' schools in 1835, though only a few were employed and those at the meagre salary of \$150.00 a year.) This school, with the Mayhew, which instituted contemporaneously the same system, was the first "single-headed" school having all classes in graded division, successfully organized in Boston. With the Hancock School it was the first

erected upon the plan of a separate room for each division, with one large hall for the assembly of the school. For many of the advantages of this new plan the city is indebted to Hon. John H. Wilkins, chairman of the public school committee, and to Mr. George B. Emerson, chairman of the committee representative of the school board. Not the least of the advantages of the Quincy building was the isolation of each seat and desk and though this improvement was afterward denied to the Bowdoin School it has since become universally adopted in every schoolhouse built in Boston. The Quincy also first tried the experiment of having women teachers for boys of a higher grade than the primary.

CHAPTER XII.

ONE of the most interesting events participated in by the Franklin Medal scholars was the ceremonies attending the unveiling of the monument to Benjamin Franklin in front of the City Hall in 1856. Although the date of that event belongs to a more recent period than this history reviews, yet those who participated therein were schoolboys of previous years, therefore a description of that event will not be irrelevant, and may be of interest to those who remember that occasion.

In the winter of 1853 a course of lectures on the application of science to art was conducted under the direction of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association, and on the evening of November 29th, the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop delivered the introductory lecture. Under the caption "Archimedes and Franklin," this lecture was soon after published, and its wise suggestion of a monument to the great philosopher and diplomat was carried into practice and the monument completed by Sept. 17, 1856. In arranging and perfecting the plans for this monument, many meetings and committees were appointed: one is of especial note. Isaac Harris, Esq., one of the original medal scholars, called a meeting of several prominent gentlemen who had received Franklin Medals, to take measures for securing the co-operation of all others who had received a similar distinction, in aiding the Franklin monument cause. At this preliminary meeting at the residence of Mr. Harris were three of those who had received the Franklin Medals in the first year of their distribution, namely: Dr. John C. Warren, Messrs. Robert Lash and Isaac Harris. The meeting was organized with the appointment of Dr. Warren as president, and Mr. William Harris as secretary; after several speeches by those interested, Hon. Henry P. Fairbanks offered the following:

"*Resolved*, That a committee of eighteen be appointed, with full powers to arrange and carry out a plan for securing the co-operation of all the medal scholars in this work, with authority to call a general meeting of them all, if they shall judge it expedient.

"*Resolved*, That we regret to learn that no record exists of the medal boys for a long series of years, and that advantage ought to be taken of this occasion to procure a complete list of all who have received the Franklin Medal since it was first instituted and awarded."

The following named gentlemen were appointed the committee designated in the resolution: John C. Warren, James T. Austin, Isaac Harris, James Savage, Charles Sprague, J. Thomas Stevenson, Robert C. Winthrop, George R. Sampson, John C. Park, Frederick H. Bradlee, Nathaniel C. Poor, Henry P. Fairbanks, John J. Dixwell, J. Wiley Edmands, Granville Mears, Bradley N. Cummings, Ezra Lincoln, and Thomas Gaffield. In consequence of the decease of Hon. Henry P. Fairbanks, and the resignation of Messrs. Sampson and Cummings, Hon. Charles G. Loring, Nathaniel H. Emmons, and Joseph Ballard were appointed members of the committee.

According to the second of the resolution, a meeting of the Franklin Medal scholars was

held in the rooms of the Mechanics' Association, on the evening of March 3d, and developed so many important facts that a full account will be given. At the appointed hour, half-past seven o'clock, the meeting was called to order with about two hundred persons present, who represented in many respects a remarkable gathering. There were four of the boys who had first received the medals—venerable men, well known for their useful and honorable lives. There were men from every walk of life, of all ages and variously opinionated on all subjects; all brought together by a common bond of interest, whose influence never before had been so aroused. There were fathers with their sons, all medal scholars; there were some who had travelled from homes many miles distant to participate in the pleasures of this interesting occasion. Col. Ezra Lincoln presided, calling the meeting to order. On motion of Granville Mears, Esq., a committee was appointed to nominate officers, consisting of Messrs. Mears, J. J. Dixwell, and Joseph Smith, who, after retirement, presented the following nominations, which were unanimously adopted: President, Dr. John C. Warren; Vice-Presidents, N. L. Frothingham, Alexander Young, James Savage, Charles G. Loring, William Parmenter, Isaac Harris, and Robert Lash; Secretaries, Ezra Lincoln, Isaac H. Wright, John C. Pratt, Charles Hale, and S. F. McCleary, Jr. The venerable president, a medal scholar of the very first year, on taking the chair, spoke briefly and very appropriately of the great services of Franklin, and the duty incumbent on the medal scholars to do honor to him who had so honored them. Hon. Robert C. Winthrop then stated the twofold object of the meeting: first, to secure contributions from the medal scholars to aid in the erection of the Franklin Statue; secondly, to obtain a complete list of all those who had received the distinction. No such list existed in the archives of the city, nor was it possible to obtain one from newspapers or other records, although a complete list had been made out subsequent to 1836, yet of previous years records were imperfect, and often entirely wanting.

Hon. John C. Park then offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Franklin Medal scholars will proudly co-operate with the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association, and the citizens of Boston generally, in erecting a statue of Benjamin Franklin in his native place."

This resolution was seconded by Robert Lash, with an appropriate speech. Andrew T. Hall then submitted the following resolution:

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed by the chair, to retire and nominate to this meeting a committee of not less than twenty-five in number, to call upon the Franklin Medal scholars for their contributions, or to take such other measures as they may deem expedient to secure a general collection in behalf of the object of this meeting."

The resolution was adopted, and Andrew T. Hall, Frederic W. Tracey, and Thomas J. Shelton were appointed the nominating committee, who retired to prepare the following report: Committee—Nathaniel Brewer, Wm. A. Brewer, Edwin H. Hall, Frederic W. Tracey, Henry Lincoln, Samuel P. Oliver, Henry Mellus, John K. Hall, E. F. Pratt, Samuel H. Gibbens, Ichabod Howland, Benjamin Goddard, John B. Bradford, Nathaniel Goddard, Thomas J. Bowrie, Samuel G. Bowdlear, George W. Messinger, John J. May, John S. Dwight, Aaron H. Bean, Albert Day, George F. Homer, Charles A. Welch, Isaac H. Wright, Charles

Sprague, Wm. H. Dennett, Henry E. Lincoln, Charles H. Appleton, George F. Williams, Henry A. Rice, Andrew J. Loud, J. F. William Lane, T. M. Brewer, Henry Whitney, Henry J. Whitney, Patrick T. Jackson, Francis Boyd, Thomas B. Frothingham, Otis Everett, Theodore Frothingham, Edward A. Vose, and Ezra Lincoln.

During the absence of the nominating committee, various entertaining anecdotes were related. Mr. Winthrop read one of the rules of the—then—new public library which granted special and peculiar privileges to Franklin Medal scholars. Those present who had received their medals prior to 1816, were invited to come forward and enroll their names. They were called by the president in the order of their seniority, and there were frequent bursts of applause, as so many men, eminent in the community, left their seats, one after another, for this purpose.

Gideon F. Thayer submitted the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

“*Resolved*, That the committee of eighteen, by which this meeting was called, be authorized to call future meetings whenever they shall deem it necessary or expedient; that they be particularly requested to take measures in due time for a general gathering of the Franklin Medal scholars whenever the statue shall be ready to be inaugurated, and that said committee have power to fill vacancies and to enlarge their number.”

Remarks were listened to from Joseph Leeds, a medal scholar of 1810, a resident of Philadelphia, from Hon. James Savage, a medal scholar of 1795, and from Hon. William Parmenter, who received his medal award in 1799, who lamented the fact that after carefully keeping his medal for many years, he had been so unfortunate as to have had it stolen long before this meeting. Mr. Parmenter offered the suggestion that the president and secretary of the meeting, together with the treasurers of the committees, be authorized to style any contributor a medal scholar in their certificate, when they shall be satisfied that he really was such, without the evidence of the medal. This was agreed to by vote of the meeting. Hon. William B. Calhoun, of Springfield, expressed his pleasure at again being among Boston boys, and suggested that there be held a festival of the sons of Boston, under the auspices of the medal scholars. This suggestion evidently was met with favor, and was referred to the committee of eighteen. One of the happy results of the meeting was the establishment, on the day of inauguration, of an association of which Edward Everett was president, for the purpose of perpetuating the common bond which united the recipients of the Franklin Medal, and to ensure a periodical celebration of Franklin's birthday. A list of all the medal scholars whose names were on record, prepared by Charles Coburn, was exhibited as a basis for a full catalogue. This list, revised and amended, will be found in another part of this book.

The morning of the seventeenth was ushered in much after the usual manner of the great holidays of Boston, by the ringing of the bells of its many churches, and by the firing of cannon. Probably at no former time had so many people congregated in the city, fully three hundred thousand individuals having assembled to view the procession, pronounced by all as the most imposing and extensive, both in extent and display, ever witnessed on the streets of this city. For its peculiarity and originality it was certainly unique, composed as it was of persons of all classes and every condition of life; citizens of every rank and occupation, vieing with each other to do their city and their benefactor unprecedented honor. Indeed,

there were but few features of the pageant in which some special suggestion of the great Bostonian was not evident. The military, the firemen, the members of the various trades and professions, and various societies and associations, whether literary, scientific, benevolent, or religious, — all had some appropriate reference or connection with the distinguished individual whose memory they purposed should always be green in the city of his birth. The length of the procession was so great that it occupied an entire route of about five miles; so that when the vanguard, on leaving the Park Street Meeting-House, had proceeded northerly through Tremont and other streets to Haymarket square, and easterly to Commercial street, when the course was turned southward and advanced in a serpentine route to the most southerly limit, Dover street, and returning to the city had passed through Tremont Road and Pleasant street, by the Common on the two sides bounded by Charles and Beacon streets to the corner of Beacon and Tremont streets, — it came in contact with the sixth division, which was only beginning its line of march, while several other divisions were yet to pass, and for this consumed twenty minutes more time. Some idea of its extent may be obtained from the fact that it was twenty minutes passing a given point on the route.

The Franklin Medal scholars were represented in full force, it being estimated that about one thousand men appeared, each wearing on a blue ribbon about his neck his silver medal. This number seems large, but when it is considered how many throughout the whole procession wore this medal, the number is readily accounted for. Many of the older recipients of the Franklin Medal rode in open carriages; in the carriage which led this part of the procession being Isaac Harris, Robert Lash, Isaac Parker, John Lewis, and Richard B. Callender, all of whom had been recipients of the first medals awarded. Under the lead of a handsome blue banner came the other medal scholars, arranged in divisions according to the time when the medals had been received, each division embracing successive periods of ten years each.

One of the carriages for medal scholars was occupied by eight brothers, sons of John Hall. Each one had received a medal at the Mayhew School during some year of the period of 1821 to 1840, and four had again been similarly honored in the Latin or English High School. They were John K. Hall, Edwin H. Hall, Gustavus V. Hall, Alfred B. Hall, Henry H. Hall, Jeremiah F. Hall, Franklin A. Hall, and Osborn B. Hall, — all men prominent for their enterprise, who had successfully fulfilled the promise of their youth. They had come from their respective residences, from Boston, Malden, Somerville, West Roxbury, and New York, to participate in this occasion. A touching and beautiful incident of the march was when their carriage came into State street from Merchants row; they all arose and remained with heads uncovered while passing the window at which their venerable and worthy mother sat, — a tribute of respect, alike honoring their noble mother to receive, and the sons to give. The next in order were a few young men, who had received at the Latin or English High School the prize awarded through the liberality of Hon. Abbott Lawrence. These were distinguished by blue badges.

The ninth division of the procession was composed of the boys and girls of the public schools of Boston, under the special direction of John L. Emmons, Esq., as marshal, assisted by his aids, Dr. Henry I. Bowditch and Mr. George Dickinson. Because of the great length of the procession, and the extent of the route, this division did not join the line of march, but was stationed at a conspicuous place on the route where they could be seen, and where the children could conveniently see every part of the pageant.

At an early hour in the morning, the children had assembled at their respective school-houses, and, led by their teachers, had proceeded to Beacon street, where they were stationed upon both sides of the street. The girls belonging to the grammar schools, and the children of the primary schools, were placed in rows upon the sidewalk next to the Mall, and the boys of the grammar schools were ranged upon the opposite sidewalk. The girls were gay, and fair to see in their white frocks and fluttering blue ribbons, many wearing wreaths and bouquets of flowers, while the boys were dressed for the occasion in their best holiday attire. Banners were carried by many of the schools, on which was designated the name of the school; some had inscribed upon them mottoes, others fanciful designs. Among the banners was one with the design of a young person bearing wreaths of flowers, with the inscription, "We Bring Flowers." One banner displayed a picture of Isaac and Jacob worked in worsted; one a portrait of Washington; one a dove bearing the olive branch and the words, "Peace Be With You." Another banner bore a wreath of lilies with an appropriate Scripture text as, "Consider the Lilies;" and still another was inscribed with the words, "The Sceptre From Tyrants." Thus the school children had their part in the brilliant display, and were a very pleasing part of the day's festivities that received no small share of attention. Nor were they, in the least, wanting in the enthusiasm of the day, if the vigorous cheers of the boys, and the waving of scarfs and handkerchiefs was any criterion of their loyal spirit.

After the procession had passed, the children were formed into line, and under the escort of their teachers proceeded to the Public Garden, where they spent the day in the enjoyment of innocent sports and amusements. A band of music was in attendance throughout the day, and refreshments were bountifully provided for the scholars, and were distributed under the direction of Rev. Mr. Barnard and several benevolent women. The children were not alone in their pleasure, as the public were free to mingle in their amusements, listen to the music, or enjoy the Garden with them.

In the square fronting the City Hall, where the ceremony of unveiling the statue took place, was the platform occupied by the city officials, guests, and those who were to take part in the event. Another platform, on the eastern portion of the square, seated a choir of two hundred girls from the public schools, very fair in their white gowns with blue, and wreaths and bouquets of beautiful flowers. The rest of the platform was occupied by other school children, the girls in white and blue, the boys wearing medals or badges.

The Association of the Franklin Medal Scholars endeavored to perpetuate the common bond uniting all recipients of the medal, and purposed to ensure a periodical celebration of Franklin's birthday, or of some other day appointed by the government of the Association to be set apart for the honoring of the memory of that benefactor. Accordingly, the one hundred and forty-third anniversary of Franklin's birthday was observed at Music Hall, Monday evening, Jan. 17, 1859, when Col. Ezra Lincoln was appointed chief marshal; Mr. John P. Ordway, a medal scholar of the year 1837, officiated at the organ; Rev. H. J. Ripley, D. D., a medal recipient of the years 1810 and 1812, offered prayer. Hon. Isaac Harris, the oldest living medal scholar (1792), introduced the orator of the evening, Hon. Edward Everett, who received a medal in the years 1804 and 1806. The following original ode, written by Rev.

S. F. Smith, D. D., medal scholar of the year 1825, was sung to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne," by the entire audience:

" Old time rolls by — but gently breathes
On Franklin's glorious fame;
And all its freshest laurels wreathes
Around his honored name.
Bring summer's bloom his brow to adorn,
Bring spring's most gorgeous flowers;
He, with celestial yearnings born,
Made nature's secrets ours.

Bid the swift lightning write his name
In blue electric fire,
And roaring thunders loud proclaim
Him whom all lands admire.
Stand, patriot, sage, in lasting bronze
By grateful art enshrined;
Live in ten thousand gathering sons,
Thy meed, the polished mind.

The sparkling gift each year revives
Thy high renown again
Linked with the history of our lives,—
Thy trophies, living men.
So time rolls by, but gently breathes
On Franklin's glorious fame;
And all its freshest laurels wreathes
Around his honored name."

CHAPTER XIII.

THE following list of Franklin Medal scholars is chronologically arranged from 1792, the year they were instituted, up to 1844. As before stated, Mr. Charles Coburn first gathered the names, and exhibited them at the meeting of the medal scholars in 1856. At that time the list contained but a portion of those printed below. Additions were made to the membership constantly, so that with the exception of a few years ending the last century, the list is complete.

The Franklin Fund, which from the first was inadequate to meet the expense of the medals awarded, was, in 1867, exclusively devoted to purchasing those prizes for graduates of the English High and Latin Schools. The number of recipients of this award had increased in 1867 to one hundred and thirty-four, but by this decision the list was reduced in 1868 to nine, three being given to scholars of the Latin School, and six to the High; but the number of boys in those schools, worthy of the prize, has each year been added to.

FRANKLIN MEDAL SCHOLARS.

CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

1792.		Gorham Cutter	<i>North</i>
John Collins Warren	<i>Latin</i>	James T. Austin	<i>Centre</i>
John Joy, 3d	"	Jacob Dunnell	"
Daniel Bates, Jr.	"	Nathan Davies, Jr.	"
Isaac Parker	<i>North</i>	Nathaniel W. Crafts	"
Isaac Harris	"	Bartholomew W. Trow	"
William Savage	"	Daniel Wild	"
John Lewis	"	Moses Bass	<i>South</i>
Robert Lash	"	John Fenno	"
John Snelling	"	Robert Lumb	"
Richard B. Callender	<i>Centre</i>	Andrew Sprague	"
Andrew E. Belknap	"		
Eben Frothingham	"	1794.	
Samuel Bradlee	<i>South</i>	— — —	<i>Latin</i>
John Butterfield	"	— — —	<i>North</i>
		— — —	<i>Centre</i>
		— — —	<i>South</i>
1793.			
Arthur Maynard Walter	<i>Latin</i>		
William Hunt	"		
John Parker	<i>North</i>		
Thomas Wells	"		
John Martin	"		
Joseph Vincent	"		
Andrew Symmes	"		
		1795.	
		Samuel D. Parker	<i>Latin</i>
		— — —	<i>North</i>
		James Savage	<i>Centre</i>
		Isaac Boyle	"
		James Sprague	<i>South</i>

1796.		William Wild	Centre
— — —	Latin	William A. Gale	"
Joseph Lewis	North	Charles Cunningham	South
Aaron Baldwin	"	Joseph Field	"
Samuel Grant	Centre		
Henry G. Foster	"	1803.	
— — —	South	William Smith, Jr.	Latin
		John Andrews	North
1797.		Samuel H. Jenks	"
— — —	Latin	John Cary	"
— — —	North	Samuel Leach	"
— — —	Centre	— — —	Centre
— — —	South	Henry Vose	South
		Horace Howard Watson	"
1798.		Charles Sprague	"
Charles W. Greene	Latin	Richard Goodwin	"
— — —	North	Samuel Leonard Abbot	"
William Ballard	Centre		
Gustavus Tuckerman	South	1804.	
		Abraham Wild, Jr.	Latin
1799.		Francis Parkman	"
— — —	Latin	Edward Everett	North
— — —	North	Thomas G. Atkins	"
William B. White	Centre	George Washington Armstrong	"
George Henchman	"	Charles White	Centre
George Sewall	"	Jonathan Stodder	"
John Eaton	"	Stephen Bates	South
Andrew Cunningham	South	Oliver Tileston	"
William Parmenter	"	Ozias Goodwin	West
Charles Tuckerman	"	Stephen B. Verron	"
		Charles Ewer	"
1800.		1805.	
— — —	Latin	— — —	Latin
— — —	North	John Farrie	North
— — —	Centre	Joseph West	Centre
Samuel Frothingham	South	Lewis Henchman	"
Spencer Bates	"	Joseph Vila	"
		Charles Wild	"
1801.		Elijah P. Clark	South
— — —	Latin	William Whitney	"
Samuel Draper	North	Samuel Parmenter	"
David Watson	"	Oliver C. Tileston	"
John W. Rich	"	— — —	West
Samuel Butler	"		
Joseph Ballard	Centre	1806.	
— — —	South	Edward Everett	Latin
		Nathaniel L. Frothingham	"
1802.		William B. Fowle	North
— — —	Latin	John H. Belcher	"
— — —	North	John Bridgen Tremere	"
		James Dewhurst	"

George H. Kuhn *Centre*
 Benjamin F. Callender *South*
 William Dall "
 Gideon F. Thayer *West*

1807.

Charles Pelham Curtis *Latin*
 Benjamin D. Greene "
 George Edward Head "
 Joseph Eustis *North*
 John W. Barrett *Centre*
 Nathaniel Brewer "
 James Parmenter *South*
 Jeremiah Sprague "
 Watson Gore "
 Edmund Wright *West*
 Frederick Todd "
 Joseph G. Southack "
 Charles Cleland "

1808.

George Homer *Latin*
 Charles Greeley Loring "
 William Austin *North*
 Jonathan Richardson "
 Charles Calhoun *Centre*
 James Sargent, Jr. "
 John G. Stevenson "
 John Ward "
 Frederick West "
 E. L. Frothingham "
 Benjamin J. Howland *South*
 Stephen Dow "
 William Wyman "
 William Learnard "
 Isaac Bemis *West*
 Lewis Verron "
 James Bird "

1809.

John Lee Watson *Latin*
 Caleb H. Snow "
 Charles A. Prince *North*
 Jacob G. L. Libby "
 William Clough "
 Joshua Ellis "
 _____ *Centre*
 Nathaniel Henry Emmons *South*
 Otis Turner "
 John Adams *West*
 Thomas French "

Samuel Ripley *West*
 George W. Goodwin "
 Caleb G. Loring "
 Thomas Howe "

1810.

Nathaniel Brewer *Latin*
 Henry J. Ripley *North*
 Stephen Winchester "
 John Gammell *Centre*
 Charles Vose "
 Elijah Mason "
 Pynson Blake *South*
 George Callender "
 Joseph Leeds *West*
 Frederic A. Farley "
 Thomas B. Coolidge "
 John Brown "
 George Tyler Stodder "
 Joshua Walker "

1811.

_____ *Latin*
 John Lewis *North*
 Eliphalet Jones "
 Robert J. Palfrey "
 _____ *Centre*
 William C. Fox *South*
 George Howland "
 Joseph W. Badger *West*
 Edward D. Clark "
 George Adams "
 Thomas Greene "
 Elijah Trask "
 Charles Mecum "

1812.

Henry J. Ripley *Latin*
 William Clough "
 Andrew T. Hall *North*
 Henry Dawes "
 William R. Stacy *Centre*
 Samuel N. Brewer "
 Andrew H. Calhoun "
 Anthony Peverelly "
 William Brown "
 Joseph S. Stoddard *South*
 Francis Greene *West*

1813.

_____ *Latin*
 Joseph W. Ingraham *North*

N. B. Mountfort	<i>North</i>
— — —	<i>Centre</i>
— — —	<i>South</i>
— — —	<i>West</i>

1814.

Napoleon Buonaparte Mountfort	<i>North</i>
Thomas J. Shelton	<i>Centre</i>
Henry Calhoun	"
James C. Wild	"
Augustus Peverelly	"
George Brown	"
Edward Austin	"
B. F. Vinton	<i>South</i>
Henry Haviland	"
Edmund Badger	<i>West</i>
William Prince	"
Samuel Stodder	"

1815.

Alexander Young	<i>Latin</i>
Frederick P. Leverett	"
Thomas Bryant	<i>North</i>
Thomas Keefe	"
Joshua R. Lincoln	"
James Farrar	"
Thomas Watts	"
Charles French	"
Thomas J. Shelton	<i>Centre</i>
Nathaniel Meriam	"
Samuel Baker	<i>South</i>
William H. Prichard	"
Henry Hartwell Jones	<i>West</i>
Robert Henry Stodder	"

1816.

William H. Furness	<i>Latin</i>
Thomas G. Bradford	"
— — —	<i>North</i>
Henry Sargent	<i>Centre</i>
George Vinton	"
Edward Austin	"
Francis White	"
Theodore Baker	<i>South</i>
Joshua Pico	"
John J. Soren	"
Daniel F. Child	"
B. H. Greene	<i>West</i>
Robert Henry Stodder	"
D. W. Barnes	"
W. L. Clark	"

1817.

John F. Currant	<i>North</i>
Gustavus A. Godbold	"
John Williston	"
Daniel Sampson	"
Cazneau Palfrey	"
Charles Fitz	"
Charles Cushing Barry	<i>Centre</i>
Stephen Shelton	"
Elijah Williams	<i>South</i>
S. H. Barnes	<i>West</i>
W. L. Clark	"

1818.

E. G. Loring	<i>Latin</i>
G. C. Stevenson	<i>North</i>
William B. Snow	"
John Earl Brewer	<i>Centre</i>
Thomas B. Vose	<i>South</i>
Thomas Goddard	<i>West</i>

1819.

J. Thomas Stevenson	<i>Latin</i>
Daniel Weld	"
George R. M. Withington	"
Nathaniel Nottage	<i>North</i>
John Nathaniel Barbour	"
Robert Restieaux	"
Ebenezer Knowlton	"
William B. Oliver	"
Edmund Davis	"
Charles Edward Cook	<i>Centre</i>
Charles Cushing Barry	"
John Tucker Prince	"
Daniel Gridley Ingersoll	"
Benjamin F. Snow	"
David Leavitt	"
William A. Brewer	"
Samuel J. Andrews	<i>South</i>
John Eames	<i>West</i>
Thomas Goddard	"

1820.

John C. Park	<i>Latin</i>
Ed. B. Emerson	"
William Newell	"
Thomas Lewis Vose	"
William A. Brewer	"
Charles Austin	"
Francis E. Vose	"
A. C. Patterson	"

Lawson B. Dench
 David Patterson
 Nathaniel Brewer *Boylston*
 John P. Fairbanks "
 Benjamin Faxon Field
 Nicholas Berry
 Patrick Dunn
 Andrew Aitchison
 Addison Dorr
 William R. Bell
 James Blake
 Richard Y. Shelton
 Isaac Harris, Jr.
 Samuel Parker
 William Young
 William Holbrook
 Edward Holbrook
 Thomas H. Seymour
 John H. Avery
 William H. Wheeler
 Joseph H. Trott
 Richard Galloupe
 Franklin Smith
 Isaac Adams
 John B. Robinson
 Christian F. Belsen
 William Wightman
 Benjamin B. Fessenden
 Isaac N. Deblois
 George A. Payson
 John D. Patten

1821.

Elijah J. Loring *Latin*
 Augustus S. Doane "
 Allyne Otis "
 Giles H. Lodge "
 Albert H. Brown *North, afterward Eliot*
 William Parkman "
 John Blake "
 Nathaniel C. Poor "
 Samuel G. Harris "
 Samuel C. Nottage "
 George Homer *Centre, afterward Adams*
 Edwin Buckingham "
 Thomas A. Goddard "
 William Spear "
 Andrew Aitchison "
 William N. Hunnewell *South, afterward Franklin*
 John H. Everett "

Peter Trott *South, afterward Franklin*
 Samuel P. Baldwin "
 Henry M. Williams "
 John B. Carter "
 Charles H. Ayling "
 Oliver W. Ripley *West, afterward Mayhew*
 Jeremiah G. Fitch "
 James Phillips "
 Joseph Daniels "
 Joseph Breck "
 Edwin Harris Hall "
 Henry C. Simonds *Derne street*
 Jared Lincoln "
 Andrew Leach "
 James Riley "
 John W. Ridgway "
 Joseph Simonds "
 Patrick Dunn *Boylston*
 William Wyman "
 James N. Seaver "
 George West "
 Nicholas Berry "
 Granville Mears "
 John Hammond *South Boston*

1822.

Cazneau Palfrey *Latin*
 Joshua T. Stevenson "
 Edward G. Furber "
 Thomas Davis "
 William H. Smith *Classical*
 John J. Dixwell "
 Henry Simonds "
 Henry P. Fairbanks "
 William Robinson *Eliot*
 James S. Barbour "
 Parker Emerson "
 Henry Tilden "
 Joseph A. Pitman "
 William N. Hunnewell *Adams*
 John R. Bradford "
 Joseph Stevens Jones *Franklin*
 H. G. O. Moore "
 Robert Blake "
 John Kettell Hall *Mayhew*
 John Powers Goddard "
 Frederic A. Smith "
 John Riley *Derne street*
 Joseph Simonds "
 ———— *South Boston*

1823.

Henry S. McKean	<i>Latin</i>
Thomas K. Davis	"
Frederic Hall Bradlee	"
Arnold F. Welles	"
Charles Ritchie	"
John Wiley Edmands	<i>Classical</i>
Cuthbert E. Gordon	"
Isaac Adams	"
Charles C. Emerson	"
George B. Prentiss	<i>Mutual Instruction</i>
Wm. R. Collier	"
John B. Fitzpatrick	"
David White	<i>Franklin</i>
Samuel E. Robbins	"
Osgood Carney	"
James Paul	"
George W. Shedd	"
William Morton	"
Albert Fitz	<i>Boylston</i>
Horace Seaver	"
Solomon L. Hyde	"
Charles Sargent	"
George W. Harris	"
Frederick W. Gustine	"
Edwin Coolidge	<i>Mayhew</i>
Charles J. Simmons	"
Franklin Forbes	"
Joseph W. Patterson	"
Isaac Pollard	"
Frederick A. Smith	"
Bradley N. Cummings	<i>Eliot</i>
George Darracott, Jr.	"
Charles Howard	"
Henry Sampson	"
Ebenezer Eaton	"
James H. Howe	"
Horace Bean, Jr.	<i>Hancock</i>
James M. Shute	"
John Marden	"
Otis Tinson	"
George W. Adams	"
John Barker Baker	"
William Aitchison	<i>Adams</i>
William Ellison	"
Charles D. Cotton	"
Nathaniel Harris	"
William P. S. Sanger	"
Charles Colburn	"
Stephen H. Thayer	<i>Derne street</i>

Francis H. Jenks	<i>Derne Street</i>
William Wiley	"
Joseph B. Lyon	"
John S. Dwight	"
Isaac Scholfield, Jr.	"
John C. Bull	<i>South Boston</i>
George E. Bent	"

1824.

S. Rogers	<i>Latin</i>
T. O. Lincoln	"
F. C. Loring	"
Robert Charles Winthrop	"
J. Jackson	"
C. Emerson	"
Joseph Simonds	<i>English High</i>
David Weld	"
George H. Morse	<i>Adams</i>
Joshua Partridge	"
Samuel F. Fairbanks	"
Thomas A. Goddard	"
Edward A. Snelling	"
John A. Dodd	"
Charles Cutter	<i>Bowdoin</i>
Arthur W. Benson	"
Joseph Gray	"
Thomas F. Haskell	"
John S. Perkins	"
Patrick Riley	"
Oliver Capen Everett	<i>Franklin</i>
James Dall	"
William T. Mann	"
Francis Bacon	"
Edward Johnson	"
Aaron H. Bean	"
Thomas L. Furber	<i>Boylston</i>
Edward O. Abbott	"
Theodore A. Russell	"
Charles Sargent	"
Richard S. Young	"
James Rogers	"
Lebbeus Stetson	<i>Hancock</i>
Francis J. Humphrey	<i>Mayhew</i>
Gustavus Vasa Hall	"
-----	<i>Eliot</i>
-----	<i>South Boston</i>

1825.

Samuel May	<i>Latin</i>
William W. Sturgis	"

Edward Linzee Cunningham	<i>Latin</i>	Thomas A. Tirrell	<i>Mayhew</i>
William Gray	"	Samuel A. Noyes	"
Samuel F. Smith	"	Edwin Henderson	"
Charles Stuart	"		
William Young	<i>Latin</i>		
Edwin Harris Hall	<i>English High</i>		
Henry C. Simonds	"	Henry Coffin	<i>Latin</i>
John Tilden	"	Charles Stuart	"
Frederick U. Tracy	"	John O. Sargent	"
Stephen H. Thayer	"	Charles Sumner	"
Samuel G. Harris	"	Theodore W. Snow	"
George W. Blanchard	<i>Bowdoin</i>	Albert C. Patterson	"
Frederick A. Benson	"	Benjamin H. Andrews	"
Joshua H. Belcher	"	Edward Cruft, Jr.	"
Alpheus W. Wood	"	David Patten	<i>English High</i>
Henry H. Welch	"	William P. S. Sanger	"
Henry Lincoln	"	John Kettell Hall	"
Albert G. Pratt	<i>South Boston</i>	Isaac Scholfield, Jr.	"
Nathaniel P. Johnstone	"	Jonathan Wright	"
William Ellison	<i>Adams</i>	Charles A. Dean	"
John Federhen, Jr.	"	Samuel H. Gibbens	<i>Adams</i>
Eldad Brown	"	Benjamin B. Appleton	"
Charles Homer	"	William H. Appleton	"
Henry W. Torrey	"	James Wakefield	"
John A. Dodd	"	George W. Hunnewell	"
Richard S. Young	<i>Boylston</i>	John Kurtz	"
George W. Minns	"	John W. Skelton	<i>Bowdoin</i>
Theodore A. Russell	"	Ichabod Howland	"
Stephen Cushing	"	John K. Greenwood	"
Thomas Bagnall	"	George H. Whitney	"
William W. Homer	"	Thomas J. Homer	"
David Wilkinson	<i>Eliot</i>	Charles Hartshorn	"
Eben W. Lothrop	"	John B. Fitzpatrick	<i>Boylston</i>
William Ross	"	William Stevenson, Jr.	"
David W. Horton	"	Thomas Williams	"
John Snelling	"	Solomon L. Hyde	"
Nathaniel Woodard, Jr.	"	William B. Breed	"
Caleb A. Buckingham	<i>Franklin</i>	Alfred Coburn	"
George W. Wheeler	"	William Harris	<i>Eliot</i>
Aaron D. W. French	"	John N. Wilder	"
George Hale	"	Edward Alexander Vose	"
William F. Bowen	"	Eleazer F. Pratt	"
John W. Quincy	"	Ephraim Snelling	"
Leander R. Streeter	<i>Hancock</i>	Jacob H. Hathorne	"
Samuel Parkman Oliver	"	Tobias L. P. Lamson	<i>Franklin</i>
Maurice Madison Pigott	"	Josiah A. Baldwin	"
Charles C. K. Knight	"	Edward Seymour	"
William E. Veazie	"	Charles Paul	"
James L. Wheeler	"	Charles T. Perry	"
Ebenezer Monroe	<i>Mayhew</i>	William Croome	"
James Loring	"	David Adams	<i>Hancock</i>
James Patten	"	Franklin Boardman	"
		William W. Burgess	"

1826.

Stephen D. Mackintosh *Hancock*
 William Hart "
 Joseph K. Lewis "
 Henry Woodberry *Mayhew*
 Charles Mariner "
 Alfred Bridges Hall "
 Henry G. Capen "
 Amory F. Sherman "
 James J. Noyes "
 Daniel L. Hobart *Hawes*
 Thomas B. Thayer "

1827.

William H. Simmons *Latin*
 John R. Bradford "
 Benjamin Goddard "
 Wendell Phillips "
 Nathaniel Goddard "
 Edgar Buckingham "
 Frederick A. Smith *English High*
 Henry Davenport "
 Joseph W. Patterson "
 Stephen C. Higginson "
 Francis B. Bacon "
 Thomas W. Pratt "
 Samuel G. Bowdlear *Adams*
 Samuel J. Hastings "
 John D. Plimpton "
 William A. Dodge "
 Edward A. Cotton "
 Ebenezer Morton "
 Frederic L. Homer *Bowdoin*
 Henry W. H. Lane "
 William W. Davenport "
 Harrison C. Bryant "
 Samuel D. Ford "
 James H. Bryden "
 James Clinton *Boylston*
 George Billings "
 James F. Trott "
 George F. Williams "
 Caleb S. McClennen "
 Henry Seaver "
 Samuel H. Gooding *Eliot*
 Lemuel Smith "
 Frederic R. Woodward "
 Elisha G. Woodward "
 Thomas T. Bouvé "
 William Howe "
 William L. Ayling *Franklin*
 George L. Brown "

Charles H. A. Dall *Franklin*
 Benjamin E. Greene "
 George S. Jackson "
 Horace B. Vans "
 Elijah S. Brigham *Hancock*
 William W. Loring "
 Francis P. Wells "
 Emilius S. Brown "
 Joseph F. Wade "
 William L. Sargent "
 John B. Remick *Mayhew*
 Alfred Slade "
 George P. Burnham "
 Henry Hills Hall "
 Reuben A. Reed "
 William Mariner "
 Thompson Baxter *Hawes*
 William B. Brooks "

1828.

John S. Perkins *Latin*
 John S. Dwight "
 John J. Evarts "
 Oliver Capen Everett "
 Francis J. Humphrey "
 Thomas O. Prescott "
 Geo. F. Simmons "
 Arthur W. Benson *English High*
 George W. Messinger "
 Patrick Riley "
 William Wiley "
 Theodore A. Russell "
 John Joseph May "
 Heliodorous Wellington *Adams*
 William Rupp "
 James Edward Dodd "
 Charles H. Nichols "
 George H. Richards "
 John M. Kupfer "
 Edward H. Aiken *Bowdoin*
 John M. Gould "
 Thomas Riley "
 Stephen D. Lee "
 William M. Evarts "
 Josiah H. Vose "
 Joseph C. Bates *Boylston*
 William Brown "
 Edward Frederick Robinson "
 David G. Ranney "
 Jacob T. Woodberry "
 Patrick L. Fahy "

Samuel O. Torrey	<i>Eliot</i>	Henry E. Lincoln	<i>Bowdoin</i>
Henry T. Jenkins	"	Thomas T. Hyde	"
Thomas Kettell	"	Benjamin Baker	<i>Boylston</i>
Henry H. Hammatt	"	Edmund P. Dolbeare, Jr.	"
Samuel O. Snelling	"	George Washington Sargent	"
James W. Ward	"	Amos Smith	"
Aaron Haywood Bean	<i>Franklin</i>	Benjamin P. Stevenson	"
George Bowen	"	John Stuart	"
Albert Day	"	Justin Field	<i>Eliot</i>
William H. Ireland	"	George Ross	"
William I. McDonald	"	Samuel Bently	"
Samuel Floyd	"	Anthony Currant	"
Edward Ayres	<i>Hancock</i>	John Cutter	"
Abiel Buttrick	"	Joseph Grammer	"
Daniel A. Oliver	"	Abraham A. Call	<i>Franklin</i>
John Burgess	"	Henry R. Child	"
Albert Betteley	"	John B. Fenno	"
Henry A. Hall	"	George E. Jackson	"
Charles S. Kendall	<i>Mayhew</i>	Sylvester D. Melville	"
Samuel Trull	"	George Frederic Williams	"
Henry Williams, Jr.	"	Asa Lewis	<i>Hancock</i>
Charles T. Spooner	"	Henry E. Turner	"
John G. Ridgway	"	Francis Asbury Hall	"
John E. Kendall	"	Clark Brewer	"
Francis L. Capen	<i>Hawes</i>	James W. Mackintosh	"
Caleb Jones	"	Roswell B. Streeter	"
Francis Lavery	"	William E. Priest	<i>Mayhew</i>

1829.

Ephraim R. Collier	<i>Latin</i>	George L. Callendar	"
Charles A. Welch	"	James L. Jones	"
Henry W. Torrey	"	John D. Babbit	"
Thomas Cushing, Jr.	"	William H. Dennet	"
Horace Keating	"	Edward H. Hudson	"
George Freeman Homer	"	Matthew Sprague, Jr.	<i>Hawes</i>
George B. Dixwell	"	Joel F. Thayer	"
George W. Minns	<i>English High</i>	Henry A. Rice	"
Thomas Bagnall	"	Thomas H. Dunham	"
Alfred Adams	"		
John Copeland	"		
John Hillard	"		
Isaac Hull Wright	"		
John E. Short	<i>Adams</i>		
Samuel L. Abbot	"		
Timothy S. Cummings	"		
John S. Farlow	"		
Charles H. Appleton	"		
James L. Callendar	"		
Samuel C. Gray	<i>Bowdoin</i>		
Henry Tucker	"		
John Quincy Adams Litchfield	"		
Henry Dana	"		

1830.

William S. Cruft	<i>Latin</i>
Samuel Parkman	"
Thomas B. Thayer	"
Ferdinand E. White, Jr.	"
William Mariner	<i>English High</i>
George S. Jackson	"
Abel S. Baldwin	"
William B. Brooks	"
William L. Ayling	"
Thomas W. Starr	"
Henry Mellus	<i>Adams</i>
Joseph F. Morton	"
Edwin M. Putnam	"
Theodore F. Brewer	"

William Lovering	<i>Adams</i>
Edwin Atkins	<i>Boylston</i>
Samuel Bates, Jr.	"
William C. Lawrence	"
Robert Morss	"
Samuel Smith	"
Alfred Wheelwright	"
James P. Boyd	<i>Bowdoin</i>
George L. Farwell	"
David B. Fletcher	"
Theodore Harrington	"
George Leighton	"
Samuel C. Ware	"
Henry B. Tenney	<i>Eliot</i>
Joseph Snelling	"
James W. Badger	"
Charles T. Gore	"
George F. M. Lincoln	"
Charles B. Lothrop	"
John L. Bowen	<i>Franklin</i>
James M. K. Floyd	"
Alfred Hammatt	"
William B. Stevens	"
Joshua R. Shed	"
Moses W. Weld	"
Henry K. Blake	<i>Havoes</i>
John Davis, Jr.	"
Samuel P. Goodale	"
Artemas N. Johnson	<i>Hancock</i>
William C. Tompkins	"
Greenleaf N. Davis	"
James P. T. Burbank	"
Thomas V. Oliver	"
Benjamin F. Sargent	"
John R. Bradford	<i>Mayhew</i>
Frederic A. Bradford	"
Jeremiah Fitch Hall	"
Andrew J. Loud	"
John C. Pratt	"
Henry A. Snow	"

1831.

Edward Appleton	<i>Latin</i>
George Cabot	"
Thomas M. Brewer	"
John F. W. Lane	"
Benjamin B. Appleton	"
Barney S. Otis	"
William Minot	"
Ammi W. Cutter	<i>English High</i>
Joseph F. Wade	"
William W. Davenport	"

Charles C. Nichols	<i>English High</i>
James Edward Dodd	"
William Chickering	"
Luther W. Nichols	<i>Adams</i>
Samuel R. Slack	"
Willard Tirrell	"
Frederick Beck	"
Heman Lincoln	"
James A. Dupee	"
William R. Bagnall	<i>Boylston</i>
Thomas E. Dorr	"
Edward G. Lynes	"
Charles W. Parsons	<i>Bowdoin</i>
Francis V. Tenney	<i>Eliot</i>
Robert G. Davis	"
Samuel C. Appleton	"
Henry Hart	"
Robert E. Keith	"
Micajah Pope	<i>Havoes</i>
John Capen	"
Thomas R. Gould	<i>Mayhew</i>
James Woodman	"
Thomas J. Allen	"
John Ross	"
W. H. Wheelwright	"
John S. Barry	"

1832.

John L. Lincoln	<i>Latin</i>
James S. Noyes	"
Asa G. Alexander	"
Frederick K. Sherman	"
Frederick O. Prince	"
Edward G. Townshend	"
John Brooks Fenno	<i>English High</i>
Augustus Clark	"
Edward Augustus May	"
Jacob Thorndike Woodberry	"
Samuel Oliver Torrey	"
Timothy Stearns Cummings	"
Frederick Hinckley	<i>Adams</i>
Charles H. Minot	"
Edward E. Pope	"
Thomas Chubbuck	"
William Paul	"
William C. Swift	"
Thomas Tileston	<i>Boylston</i>
Samuel Gooch	"
William Gustavus Babcock	"
Henry W. Abbot	"

Robert Charles Billings *Boylston*
 Enoch S. Dillaway *Eliot*
 George C. Furber "
 Lorenzo P. Leeds "
 John Noble "
 Asa Tisdale "
 Joshua H. Pitman "
 Henry Joseph Barnes *Mayhew*
 Ebenezer White Dugan "
 Franklin Austin Hall "
 John Wiley "
 Joseph Warren Wheelwright "
 Frederick Augustus Horsman "

1833.

Charles H. A. Dall *Latin*
 Henry Williams, Jr. "
 Francis S. Williams "
 Charles Hayward, Jr. "
 John Bacon, Jr. "
 Edward Tuckerman, Jr. "
 Charles Simonds *English High*
 Andrew J. Loud "
 James P. Boyd "
 William B. Coffin "
 Charles A. Babcock "
 Francis L. Reed "
 James Kelt, Jr. *Adams*
 Henry Kurtz "
 Charles J. Morrill "
 George Ball *Boylston*
 Francis A. Hammatt "
 Charles H. E. Prentiss "
 Charles F. Russell *Eliot*
 John Symmes, Jr. "
 Daniel Messenger, 3d. "
 Alexander Ruthven "
 Albert Manning "
 Alpheus Richardson "
 Thomas H. Austin *Franklin*
 Franklin Field "
 Andrew J. Gavett "
 James Wright, Jr. *Hawes*
 Horatio Harris "
 Benjamin G. Russell *Mayhew*
 Aaron B. Vannevar "
 Matthew Hawkes "
 Samuel F. Emmons "
 James M. Lincoln "
 Benjamin A. Sprague "

1834.

Samuel L. Abbott, Jr. *Latin*

Benjamin F. Atkins *Latin*
 James R. Peirce "
 Amos Smith "
 Edward A. Washburn "
 Benjamin W. Whitney "
 Robert Grimes Davis *English High*
 Samuel Smith "
 Thomas Edward Dorr "
 Francis Vergennes Tenney "
 John A. Cunningham "
 James Harris "
 George William Waldock *Adams*
 William W. Keith "
 George Allen "
 William Evans *Wells*
 George A. Blaney "
 James H. Wadleigh "
 George Bruce *Boylston*
 John Lincoln Barry "
 Benjamin V. French Jr. "
 Charles Brintnall *Eliot*
 William McFarland "
 Robert A. Parker "
 Francis L. Sargent "
 Christopher H. Snelling "
 Sylvester Trull "
 Jonathan Gavett *Franklin*
 Nathan G. Greene "
 Joshua G. Gooch "
 Alpheus M. Stetson *Hawes*
 George Allen "
 Osborn Boylston Hall *Mayhew*
 Silas Hobbs Stewart "
 James Gould "
 George P. Kettell "
 Thomas Greenleaf Fay "
 Philip Joseph Hayden Morris "

1835.

Jacob H. Bancroft *Latin*
 Alexander C. Washburn "
 Thomas Dawes "
 Charles H. Brigham "
 Cornelius Marchant Vinson "
 James M. Perkins "
 Ezra Lincoln, Jr. *English High*
 Henry W. Abbot "
 William Gustavus Babcock "
 John Noble, Jr. "
 Andrew C. Slater "
 James James, Jr. "
 Edward Fillebrown *Adams*

Robert W. Emerson	<i>Adams</i>
Robert G. Holt	"
Grindall Reynolds	<i>Boylston</i>
Samuel Parkman Hammatt	"
John S. Dolbeare	"
George W. Betteley	<i>Eliot</i>
Alonzo C. Haskell	"
John H. Pitman, Jr.	"
Thomas J. Davidson	"
Edward B. Oliver	"
Amos S. Darling	"
John M. Clark	<i>Franklin</i>
Alexander Paul	"
Albert Parker	"
Charles J. Capen	<i>Hawes</i>
Jacob Emerson	"
Lodovik H. Bradford	<i>Mayhew</i>
Samuel Gould	"
John Prince Putnam	"
William Sidney Smith	"
Stephen Winchester Dana	"
Francis Edwin Dyer	"
James C. Leighton	<i>Wells</i>
Joseph McIntyre	"
Robert E. Bradford	"

1836.

Horace Andrews	<i>Latin</i>
Samuel Kneeland, Jr.	"
Benjamin Pond	"
S. F. McCleary, Jr.	"
William R. Bagnall	"
Zealous B. Tower	<i>English High</i>
George F. Eveleth	"
James Kelt, Jr.	"
Eben White Dugan	"
Franklin A. Hall	"
Martin Luther Bradford	"
Luther C. Crechore	<i>Adams</i>
Arthur E. Fessenden	"
Francis A. Niebuhr	"
James C. Tileston	<i>Boylston</i>
George D. Dana	"
Lewis E. Bailey	"
Samuel H. Austin	<i>Eliot</i>
Charles Beal	"
William P. Brintnall	"
William J. Clark	"
James W. Nash	"
William G. Reed	"
George Andrews	<i>Franklin</i>
George Aaron Chapin	"

Charles M. Eustis	<i>Franklin</i>
Oliver J. Fernald	<i>Hawes</i>
Benjamin W. How	"
Elkanah C. Crosby	"
Edward Brewer	<i>Mayhew</i>
William H. Kent	"
Nathaniel A. Daniels	"
Horatio B. Hersey	"
Edward Powers Gray	"
Hartwell Lincoln	"
Gustavus L. Bradford	<i>Wells</i>
George H. Pollock	"
George J. Sumner	"

1837.

Owen G. Peabody	<i>Latin</i>
Edward Capen	"
Caleb L. Cunningham	<i>English High</i>
John Lincoln Barry	"
Jonathan Gavett	"
Thomas A. Watson	<i>Adams</i>
James Waldo	"
Charles Dupee	"
Charles W. Smith	<i>Boylston</i>
John Lawrence	"
Charles S. Jenney	"
Francis J. Child	<i>Eliot</i>
John T. T. Hadaway	"
William B. Lovejoy	"
Benjamin Parker	"
Silas Rue	"
Alpheus Wiswell	"
William O. Eaton	<i>Franklin</i>
Francis Parker	"
Samuel D. Vose, Jr.	"
James Moore	<i>Hawes</i>
Warren A. D. Cowdin	"
George A. Stevens	"
John P. Ordway	<i>Lyman</i>
Edwin C. Barnes	<i>Mayhew</i>
William Carter	"
Benjamin Humphrey, Jr.	"
Jacob F. Nash	"
Edwin A. Wadleigh	"
Francis H. White	"
Augustus Blaney	<i>Wells</i>
W. N. Fisher	"
B. L. Hersey	"
George W. Ellison	<i>Winthrop</i>
Charles C. Johnson	"
Francis A. Lovis	"
Joseph Saunders	"
George M. Dolbeare	"

1838.

Edward Rogers	<i>Latin</i>
James C. Merrill, Jr.	"
George Henry Gay	"
Charles Howard Bailey	<i>English High</i>
William O. Edmands	"
Frederick Wm. Capen	"
Benjamin M. Nevers	"
Frederic Warren	"
Grindall Reynolds	"
William Berry	<i>Adams</i>
Thomas H. Perkins	"
Charles H. Stone	"
George H. A. T. Thomas	<i>Boylston</i>
Horace F. Breed	"
George F. Hammatt	"
John Sweetser	<i>Franklin</i>
Daniel S. Francis	"
William L. Gavett	"
Joshua A. Jones	<i>Eliot</i>
William M. Copeland	"
Sylvanus H. Whorf	"
Norton Newcomb, Jr.	"
Thomas H. Chandler	"
George A. Smith	"
William S. Thacher	<i>Hawes</i>
William McCarthy	"
Edward H. Rogers	"
Charles Shaw Cutter	<i>Mayhew</i>
William E. Frost	"
Henry F. Lane	"
Winslow L. Bowker	"
William E. Daniels	"
John B. Thomas	"
James Otis	<i>Wells</i>
James A. Dugan	"
David C. Perrin	"
James L. Abbot	<i>Winthrop</i>
Edward Frothingham	"
Henry L. Hallet	"
Russell J. Parker	"
Z. Adams Willard	"

1839.

Henry B. Wheelwright	<i>Latin</i>
James H. Means	"
Charles W. Eustis	"
Octavius B. Frothingham	"
Osborne Boylston Hall	"
Thomas Bartlett Hall	"
Charles J. Higginson	<i>English High</i>

Thomas J. Davidson	<i>English High</i>
William P. Brintnall	"
James C. Tileston	"
Charles M. Eustis	"
Samuel L. Fowle	<i>Adams</i>
John B. Callender	"
John Collins	"
Wellington E. Ayer	<i>Boylston</i>
Richard J. Morrissey	"
Walter Davis Richards	"
John T. Hancock	<i>Franklin</i>
Henry Archibald	"
M. A. Blunt	"
Richard A. Bartlett	<i>Eliot</i>
Edwin Davenport	"
Charles W. Dyke	"
Washington L. Haskell	"
Franklin W. Smith	"
George W. Tarker	"
Hall J. How, Jr.	<i>Hawes</i>
Samuel M. Beddington	"
Henry W. Alexander	"
W. D. Brewer	<i>Mayhew</i>
W. H. Brown	"
J. D. Cheever	"
Edmund Cherrington	"
Ebenezer Andrew Hill	"
J. S. Lincoln	"
Elijah W. Cobb	<i>Wells</i>
James William Cushing	"
Samuel M'Intyre	"
Ebe'r Rose Butler	<i>Winthrop</i>
Caleb H. Dolbeare	"
James F. Drummond	"
John M. Dunn	"
John Nazro, Jr.	"
Theodore Parker	"

1840.

Warren Tilton	<i>Latin</i>
George F. Parkman	"
William E. Boies	"
Benjamin A. Gould, Jr.	"
Samuel D. Vose, Jr.	"
George B. Cary, Jr.	<i>English High</i>
Francis J. Child	"
Thomas A. Watson	"
Thomas Gaffield, Jr.	"
William G. Ladd	"
Levi T. Townsend	<i>Adams</i>
Francis J. Williams	"

George C. Olney	<i>Eliot</i>	John W. Atkinson	<i>Adams</i>
James H. Dyke	"	Francis D. Brodhead	"
Charles S. Marsh	"	James G. Goodnow	"
Joshua T. Davis	"	Frederic W. Peakes	"
Joseph F. Torrey	"	H. A. G. Pomeroy	"
Norman Wm. Knowlton	<i>Wells</i>	Theodore Stanwood, Jr.	"
Arthur Williams	"	Walter Miles, Jr.	<i>Endicott</i>
Charles Wm. Tuttle	"	Samuel Nathan Neat	"
Joseph Howland Bancroft	<i>Mayhew</i>	James G. McLaughlin	"
Jonas H. French	"	Thomas Edgar French	<i>Wells</i>
Andrew F. Lunt	"	Arthur H. Poor	"
Calvin Gates Page	"	Theodore H. Dugan	"
Joseph R. Richards	"	Barnum W. Field	<i>Franklin</i>
G. W. White	"	Horace H. Copeland	"
Robert M. Lilley	<i>Endicott</i>	George Archibald	"
John Cummings Haynes	"	Theodore Harris	<i>Hawes</i>
Joshua F. Burgess	"	Henry P. Blake	"
Leander L. Oliver	<i>Lyman</i>	Joseph B. Crosby	"
John A. Lamson	<i>Franklin</i>	John N. Moody	<i>Mather</i>
Francis E. Archibald	"	William F. Loring	"
Joseph H. Wheelock	"	Theodore G. Ellis	"
James C. Elms	<i>Hawes</i>	Frederick A. Tilton	<i>Boylston</i>
Benjamin Pope	"	Henry A. Smith	"
William H. Cunningham	"	George H. Holbrook	"
William Bradford Fairchild	<i>Mather</i>	Amory T. Gibbs	<i>Winthrop</i>
Francis Henry Jenney	"	Rufus Leighton, Jr.	"
		John S. Scott	"

1843.

L. F. S. Cushing	<i>Latin</i>
J. C. D. Parker	"
J. P. Gardner	"
Augustine Heard, Jr.	"
Alexander Bliss	"
Ebe'r Rose Butler	<i>English High</i>
Joshua P. Bird	"
Samuel N. Brown	"
Henry H. Chandler	"
William L. Jenkins	"
John F. Macomber	"
Benjamin F. Clapp	<i>Eliot</i>
John Edward L. Frasher	"
Peter A. E. Dunbar	"
Ebenezer Tasker	"
George R. Spinney	"
William W. Thayer	"
Thomas W. Baker	<i>Mayhew</i>
Thomas D. Curtis	"
Elven D. Hall	"
Stephen B. Kimball	"
Gilbert D. Nourse	"
James H. Thayer	"
Thaddeus C. S. Lane	<i>Lyman</i>

1844.

Edward J. Young	<i>Latin</i>
Thomas H. Chandler	"
Edwin Davenport, Jr.	"
Alexander Hale	"
James A. Dugan	"
Samuel Parsons, Jr.	<i>English High</i>
Wm. H. Learnard, Jr.	"
Lyman Hall Tasker	"
Joshua William Davis	"
Jacob Jones Nichols	"
George Henry Bailey	"
Joseph Adams Pond	"
Henry F. Conant	<i>Eliot</i>
Charles Heywood Buttrick	"
George E. Learnard	"
George E. Dyke	"
Ebenezer C. Allen	"
Theodore N. Foque	"
Freeman Cobb	<i>Mayhew</i>
Luther F. Rand	"
Samuel Snow	"
William W. Stacey	"
Charles J. Whitmore	"

Charles H. Moses	<i>Adams</i>	Abraham M. Moore	<i>Endicott</i>
John M. Turpin	"	James F. G. Baxter	<i>Hawes</i>
Ebenezer Alexander	"	John W. Blanchard	"
Edward T. Horton	"	Christopher A. Conner	"
John S. Perkins	"	Charles T. Brigden	<i>Mather</i>
Rufus T. Newcomb	"	Samuel M. Burnham	"
George Shelton	<i>Boylston</i>	Andrew Wheeler	"
Cordis Oliver	"	Daniel F. Aiken	<i>Lyman</i>
John T. Niles	"	S. H. S. Frothingham	<i>Franklin</i>
George Cunningham	<i>Winthrop</i>	George S. Hyde	"
Thomas H. Gray	"	Edward Vose	"
George J. Harris	"	William H. Rowe	<i>Wells</i>
Francis Gould	<i>Endicott</i>	George G. Field	"
Charles C. Woodman	"	George C. Blanchard	"

CHAPTER XIV.

MAN Y men and women can still refer to a period of more than half a century ago, and in the memories thus awakened again, feel the young blood tingling in their veins, and the glow and enthusiasm of youth. Many schoolboys of fifty years past have now arrived at the reminiscent age—strange mixture of childhood and senility! Though he is fast passing into oblivion, his fading senses are yet charmed, his memory refreshed, and his declining pathway smoothed by association with the dear old friends of happy school-days. It is this feeling and pleasant comradeship that led to organizing the Old School Boys' Association of Boston, in order that at least once a year they could gather together, and live, even for a few hours, in the past. When they could listen to the narration of events that perhaps had faded from their memory; but as names of teachers and playmates are mentioned and incidents detailed, the thrill of each tale stirs the tide of memory, until the scene bursts upon the dim recollection with a flood of remembrances. The founding of this organization is to be credited to Messrs. N. A. Daniels, William C. Lawrence, and several others who deemed it a good idea for the boys who participated in the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Boston, in 1830, to muster for the parade attending the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in 1880. Letters were sent to those known to the organizers of the plan, and a meeting was held at the Sherman House, in Court square. The meeting was well attended and no doubt was the first gathering of its kind in the city. Among those present was Master Aaron D. Capen, who took considerable interest in the proceedings. Quite a number of the "old boys" joined the procession and they were loudly applauded all along the route. Many of them who had received Franklin Medals wore them suspended around their necks by a blue ribbon, a custom followed by several at each reunion of the Association. During the parade a large barge seating thirty men was hired, to which any old schoolboy could resort when he became exhausted from walking in the procession. In 1881 the following circular was issued:

"BOSTON, November, 1881.

"DEAR SIR:

"At a recent meeting of the Committee appointed at the Golden Supper of the Public School Pupils, on Nov. 16, 1880, to consider the matter of forming an Association, and to hold a yearly meeting, a Constitution was agreed upon, and they propose that those who attended our public schools in any of their branches in the year 1831 or prior, should meet together at Hall & Whipple's (Young's) Hotel, on Tuesday, November 15, at 5 P. M. Dinner to be served at 6 P. M., at which Hon. H. K. Oliver will preside.

"The intention is to have this gathering of our School and Classmates pleasant and social, without ceremony.

"The list is necessarily made from memory and imperfect, and you are kindly requested to extend this invitation to any of your Schoolmates to join us in this reunion, and send name and address promptly to any one of the Committee.

"The price of tickets has been fixed at \$2.25; they can be had on application to J. G.

Shillaber, Esq., 61 Court street; it is desired that they should be procured on or before Monday, the fourteenth inst., that suitable provision may be made.

“ Yours fraternally,

“ BENJ. BROWN, Eliot (North), *Chairman*.
 JOHN C. PRATT, English High, 87 Milk street.
 STEPHEN G. DEBLOIS, Latin, 9 Doane street.
 SAMUEL W. CLIFFORD, Adams (Centre), 2 N. Market street.
 JONAS G. SHILLABER, Mayhew (West), 61 Court street.
 GEORGE W. ROBBINS, Franklin (South), 40 Lincoln street.
 THOMAS J. ALLEN, Bowdoin (Derne street), 31 Milk street.
 WM. C. LAWRENCE, Boylston (Fort Hill), 136 W. Concord street.
 HENRY B. MACKINTOSH, Hancock, 16 Pemberton square.
 MARTIN L. BRADFORD, Hawes, 374 Washington street.

“ WM. H. DENNET, *Secretary*, 47 Franklin street.

“ Please answer without delay.”

It is needless to state that this meeting was enjoyed by a large number of men. Similar meetings were held each year, each successive gathering becoming stronger in membership. The constitution of the Association is as follows :

“ CONSTITUTION.

“ *First.* The Government of this Association shall consist of a President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer, and nine Directors, to be chosen annually, the First Annual Meeting to be held Nov. 15, 1881.

“ *Second.* Five members of the Government shall constitute a quorum sufficient to transact any business of the Association.

“ *Third.* Any gentleman is eligible to membership of this Association, who has been a pupil at any Public School of Boston, or cities or towns annexed to it, at any period *fifty* years prior to his application for membership.

“ *Fourth.* The Government of this Association is authorized to call special meetings whenever a majority of its members shall so direct, or upon a written request to them of any five of its members.

“ *Fifth.* An admission fee of One Dollar shall be paid for the purpose of defraying any necessary expenses the Government may incur, such sum to be paid when the Constitution is signed.

“ *Sixth.* Any alteration of these Rules and Regulations may be made at the Annual Meeting, or any special meeting called for the purpose.”

Aside from this Association, which includes all who were pupils of the primary or other public schools of Boston fifty years prior to their becoming members (a privilege extended to the old schoolboys of those cities and towns that have since been annexed to Boston), there are separate school societies restricting their membership to certain district schools. Among these is the Hawes School Association, which held its first meeting Feb. 28, 1884, at the residence of Mr. Corlew, but did not organize until the following March 13th, with a membership that has increased from one hundred and twenty-five to four hundred and fifty.

The Eliot School Association was organized in 1881, with a membership now numbering one hundred and forty; the Brimmer Jan. 25, 1878, and now numbers three hundred and twenty-two members; the Latin in 1845, now having a membership of five hundred and twenty-five, and the High Aug. 15, 1853, with a membership of eight hundred.

The schoolmaster now being abroad, progress became rapid. For what invention can compare with that of the alphabet? Is it any wonder that Cadmus was regarded not only a king of mortals but also as one of the immortals? Bacon declares that "founders of States and lawgivers were honored with the title of demi-gods;" but inventors were ever consecrated as belonging to the gods themselves. Man through the dark ages relied upon the sword, but all the while he had another weapon that was developing a more potent instrument every day. The power of the pen soon created an overwhelming monopoly; clerks obtained license and leniency even to murder because of their learning; a Norman king gloried in the appellation of "fine clerk" because he could spell; even the sons of serfs became high pontiffs, and through the might of education the neck of the emperor was under the foot of the serf who appalled the souls of tyrants with scathing anathemas. The priests in self-defence kept the talisman of learning to themselves. How could education help them to power and pelf if the people could operate its mystic spell? But knowledge is a common inheritance and despite all efforts to withhold it the people eventually obtained it for themselves.

Launching now upon a wider and deeper sea it is appropriate to ask what there is valuable in the past that the widely grasping and insatiable present profitably retains. The age of reality, as the present is termed, should at least be the age of certainty. What reasonable prospects are there in the future for certain improvement in law, order, government, mind and morals, in social sentiment and social virtue, and in whatever else may be the fundamental elements of happiness and prosperity,—which, in the writer's opinion, the general judgment would pronounce more unsettled than ever before. It is unnecessary to investigate the teachings of philosophy in order to ascertain that intellectual pride and conceit and self-sufficiency are neither the sources, the means, nor the evidences of knowledge; that presumption is a mark of weakness tending to deterioration and not of strength-giving promise of future good. An unwholesome state of society is that which prides itself on being better than the past — a state that is likely to lead to contentment with inferiority, and as incentives to improvement are not kept in mind, society actually recedes.

On the other hand, it does not follow that society is in a healthier condition because a certain amount of general practical information of greater or less stability is possessed by the general community. The return to practical materialism is much easier than many imagine. If the present generation, looking only toward the future, rejects the wisdom of the past, which is the true basis of knowledge in morals or intellect, is it too much to prophesy that our descendants, gradually growing more and more superficial, at last may find themselves slumbering in the twilight of an age than which no other has been darker? All our exterior splendors would indicate no more refinement nor secure freedom than the magnificent temples of former times — than the palaces of oppressed Italy, than the cathedrals of degraded and distracted Spain. The possession of all knowledge does not come through the transmission of what has been learned and known before. This is not a present convertible possession of the world upon which we can count as an inheritance, to be readily used as a stepping-stone

to future acquisitions. The ordinary material improvements in the economy of every-day life are indeed of common use and widely dispersed; so that much which tends to our external comfort beyond the possibility of imagination of other times, has become universal and contributes to the general welfare. Yet nothing could be easier than to show an almost total indifference to, and ignorance of, the most manifest improvements within the circle of ordinary observation.

The triumphs of intellect and the attainments of virtue are reached in quite a different manner, because every individual must severally gain these in his own generation or not at all. In these things there is no common possession. Each one's intellectual training must be as individual as if nothing had been accomplished in past time, and for all the wisdom gleaned in former years there are thousands in the streets and hovels of all large cities who are no wiser nor better than the most ignorant among those who lived centuries ago. Individually we are not bettered by the moral precepts of former ages of the world — no wiser because Shakespeare, Bacon, Galileo, or Newton lived — unless the truths, the principles, the results developed by these master minds have been seized and applied by each one for himself.

Repeatedly we are told that this is an age of progress. What is progress? When civilized man has an object in life, whether his lot is isolated or with his fellow men, that object is *good*. What cannot be proven good is generally distinctively evil, and nothing is more likely to be so than confused, aimless social or industrial conditions. No longer can it be assumed as a fact that principles exist that are true, eternal, inalienable, certain, and universally applicable to every age and race.

Judged by these, if they be admitted, are we to become intellectually and morally better, or worse? Are we to be more intelligent, more sound, more sober, more just, more honorable, more charitable, more sincere? This is the only test, and, if it cannot be shown that progress is likely to bring about this hopeful reformation, then we may be sure our progress has not taken the shape of advancement, and we shall be compelled to come to the startling and terrible conclusion, that society, under the modern theory of progress and reality, may be breaking its allegiance with reason, which is the manifestation of truth, and without truth, what were this world?

And yet, though truth itself will certainly abide, what condition of social existence would that be — giving no security for life, or property, or freedom; which, deserting its reverence for that which only is, — this golden, inappreciable, and imperishable truth, — should yield itself to the fluttering impulse of the hour! For then, so far from being enlightened upon any just idea of intelligence, or safe upon any probable calculation of stability, or free in any rational sense of liberty, we should have become enslaved to a vague public opinion, which has no substantial, settled, definite, responsible existence, — which sprang up no one knows how; is directed by influences, it knows not what, and is rapidly bearing us forward, we know not whither.

The fear may arise that, growing wider and more technical in the range of studies as directed by our modern ideas, our education may become but an external veneer or burnish, where the lilies of the garden of knowledge are but wastefully painted. Edward Everett has said: "To read the English language well, to write with dispatch a neat and legible hand, and to be the master of the first four rules of arithmetic, so as to dispose at once with accuracy

every question of figures that comes up in practice,—I call this a good education; and if you add the ability to write pure grammatical English, I regard it as an excellent education." In an address to a number of grammar school graduates about to receive a Franklin Medal, Mr. Amos Lawrence, the well-known merchant prince of Boston fifty years ago, told these graduates that they had a better education than two-thirds of the business men of Boston.

On the other hand, Fuller said, "Learning is the greatest alms that can be given."

There are many doubtless who believe that our State can never be too bountiful in this charity. One fact is undisputable: the public school is the nearest approach to the palace of truth. There is never any mistake about a pupil's capacity,—the proofs are too palpable and too constant; wise looks and solemn shakes of the head, judicial gravity, discreet silence will not avail. The truth will make itself known every time they rise to recite. What a fierce democracy a public school is! How little power have wealth and station here! A boy is never left to grope his way by inferences; when he makes an error he is told of it in plain direct language.

As these free institutions become wider and more thoroughly intermingled with society, the writer fears a natural tendency to deterioration will arise. The manifold and diversified objects of life dazzle the inexperienced, drawing them out and away from themselves—away from the sense of personal responsibility into the dizzy vortex of affairs. The ordinary pursuits in large communities are often in their nature but little else than mechanical and superficial. Only strong minds under such circumstances will insist upon self-cultivation. Without self-culture there can be little depth of character, and without stability of character society deteriorates in folly, madness, and dissolution.

As with social interests so it is with educational. In a more primitive environment the mind is thrown directly upon its own resources—the character is more symmetrically formed by exerting natural resources, and is less warped by daily submission to a criterion of opinion governed by varying influences; and then, if its purpose be good, the child develops according to his capability a nobler type of his kind.

The writer believes that the present system of teaching, and arrangement of classes, will before many years be greatly changed; that the method in vogue in the grammar schools a generation past will be more closely followed, and that the present favored forcing-process will soon be a matter of history. The modern school system is the result of the social and industrial changes, occasioned by the transformation from a provincial to a metropolitan city, largely due to immigration.

Have the schools kept apace with this new condition of affairs? A condition that has its following of truancy, indifference to knowledge, and much adult illiteracy. Are the compulsory attendance law of 1852, the evening schools for the defective classes, the industrial, reform, and truant schools, the only measures necessary in laying a solid moral and educational foundation? Is it not also just as necessary to keep pure the moral stream from which the youth of Boston drink? Remember that morality is the arch spanning the gulf of vice on which the temple of civilization rests; disturb the keystone "Truth," and the yawning darkness of the chasm will soon entomb the temple.

While there were fewer conveniences in the construction and furnishing of schoolhouses

fifty years ago, yet the youthful minds were vigorously trained, and became so well grounded in the fundamental branches of knowledge that they developed into strong maturity. Thus men and women were produced possessing keen intellects, who thoroughly comprehended what they had studied, and accordingly had the ability to employ these quickened mental powers and vigorous faculties in shaping their careers to those of—

“Men who swayed senates with a statesman’s soul,
And looked on armies with a leader’s eye.”

Those were the days when the pent-up spirits of the “Old School Boys” found vent at the end of the school-day in shouts and laughter, when going home in the twilight to mother and a steaming hot supper. How sweet, good, and smiling that dear mother looked, as she welcomed her noisy troop home, and made you happy with the cuddling home feeling that lives so sacred in your memory, but which you can never feel again!

The boys of to-day take your places in school life. They strain like “greyhounds in the slip” to join the race of active life. Hope, that delusive phantom, writes the poetry for the boy, but Memory that for the man. Youth looks forward with smiles—man looks backward with sighs; such is the wise providence of God. The cup of life is sweetest at the brim; the flavor is impaired as we quaff deeper, and the dregs are made bitter that we may not struggle when it is snatched from our lips. Through the voyage of your life the influence of the public schools has been as a beacon; the halo of its rays has made you see the better side of human nature. Basking under its refulgent gleam, you were happy. Gazing upon it, anger and remorse were forgotten. Bathed in its glory, the demon covetousness found an unwelcomed habitation in your heart. This light is still shining for all,—may God defend it!

PORTRAITS
AND
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
OF
OLD SCHOOLBOYS.

BENJAMIN BATTELLE CONVERSE

Was born in Essex street, corner of Harrison avenue, April 28, 1824. His father, Benjamin C., was a native of Connecticut, and his mother, whose maiden name was Adeline Battelle, was born in Dover, Mass. The parents were married in 1820, and came to Boston that year. Benjamin B., the subject of this sketch, is the eldest of a family of three children, Granville Sharp Converse, and a sister, the wife of Rev. Amos Webster, being the others. At four years of age Benjamin began his educational career in a private school kept by a Miss Hope, at the corner of Washington and Essex streets, and at six he entered a primary on Bedford street, a Miss Thaxter being the teacher.

This school was conducted in a room on the second floor of Miss Thaxter's residence, that estimable lady devoting what time he could spare from her domestic duties to teaching "the young idea to shoot." When called away from the schoolroom to attend to the former, which was of such frequent occurrence as to seriously impair her usefulness as an instructor, the pupils would take advantage of her absence and indulge in antics peculiar to those of their age. When the turmoil was at its height the teacher would suddenly appear upon the scene, and in order that the one responsible for creating the disorder might not escape, and also to avoid any lengthy investigation, the ruler was brought into requisition and the whole school punished. While such a course might be regarded with disfavor by some who had taken no part in the disturbance, they were compelled to submit to it, as it was a fixed principle in the disciplinary regulations of the school. There were some forty scholars under Miss Thaxter's care, and it may well be conjectured that between the time devoted to household work and the wholesale chastisements there was little to spare for the intellectual improvement of her flock. From this school young Converse entered a private school taught by a Mr. Allen, opposite the old Boylston Market on Washington street. Leaving the latter, he next went to a boarding-school in Brighton, the tutor of which was a Mr. Wilder; but he did not avail himself of all its privileges, and boarded with a private family during his stay. His next experience was at the Adams School, which at that period had become notorious for the severity of its discipline. From there he entered the Franklin School on Washington street, a few rods south of Dover street, now used as a city wardroom and the headquarters of several Grand Army posts and their auxiliaries.



BENJAMIN BATTELLE CONVERSE.

The teachers were at that time, Barnum Field, reading-master; and a Mr. Merrill, instructor in mathematics. After graduating, he entered the High School, where he remained two years and completed his education.

Equipped with all the advantages which the private and public schools of the city at that time afforded, young Converse commenced his business life in the establishment of James Lee, Jr., a dealer in dyestuffs on Long wharf, and subsequently became a clerk in the firm of Field, Converse & Co., leather and hide dealers on Broad street. Jan. 1, 1848, he associated himself with Jesse Buckman, under the title of Buckman & Converse, in the same line of trade, and located on North Market street. Later they removed their business to Pearl street, the partnership extending over a period of ten years. Upon its dissolution Mr. Converse conducted it alone for several years, when H. P. Stanwood, who had entered the service of Mr. Converse as an office boy, was taken into the concern and the firm became Converse & Stanwood. Later the son, Frank B., was admitted and the title changed to Converse, Stanwood & Co. Jan. 1, 1892, Mr. Stanwood severed his connection with the house, and the business is now carried on by Mr. Converse and his son at 27 South street, to which place it was removed after the great fire of 1872. The subject of this biographical sketch was married in 1847 to Miss Hannah E. Brooks, a daughter of Capt. Noah Brooks of South Boston, by whom he had two sons, Frank B., his partner in business, and Herbert B., who is also in business in the city. When thirty years of age, Mr. Converse was made a director of the Mechanics Bank, a position which he held for thirty years, later being chosen vice-president of that institution. In 1888 he went to the Everett National Bank as vice-president, and in 1893 was chosen as its president. He is the president also of the Old School Boys' Association and the Dorchester Improvement Society, a district of the city in which he has long resided and has materially aided in its development into a beautiful residential section. In religious belief Mr. Converse is a Baptist, being a member of the Dudley Street Baptist Church, Roxbury.

CURTIS GUILD.

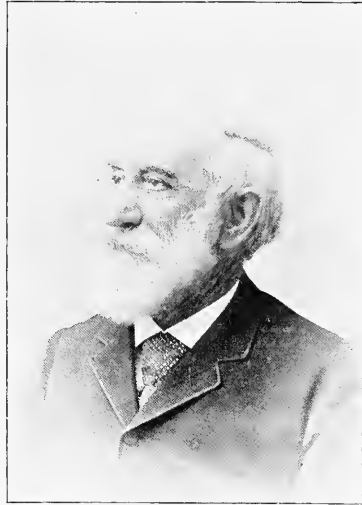
THE membership of the Old School Boys' Association is quite large, and includes men of all walks of life; merchants, bankers, mechanics, lawyers, clergymen, and those in other professions and occupations. Among these are men who have been prominent or distinguished in their several vocations, and as nearly all are those who have lived in Boston for more than fifty years past, they are more or less identified with the city's progress, its growth, and its institutions. The experiences and reminiscences of any of these men are therefore interesting to the present generation. Among these may be mentioned Mr. Curtis Guild, the present vice-president of the society, and the well-known editor and author.

The son of a Boston merchant who was a Harvard graduate, born in Boston, a graduate of her public schools, a resident here from youth to the present time, receiving his early education in one of the mercantile houses of the city, but for more than forty years an active worker in the journalistic field as writer, editor, and publisher, it may be naturally inferred that the experiences of such a man would be in the highest degree interesting. So, indeed, they are, as the author ascertained in his interviews with that gentleman in obtaining the facts which make up this paper.

Probably no profession brings a man so much in actual contact with the celebrities of his day as that of the journalist, and as a literary man and journalist, Mr. Guild seems to have had many opportunities in this direction, and to have made good use of them. In the political field he has enjoyed the friendship and acquaintance of Hannibal Hamlin, Anson Burlingame, Henry Wilson, Robert C. Winthrop, Cassius M. Clay, Franklin Pierce, Charles Sumner, N. P. Banks, Claflin, Rice, Robinson, and all our later Governors. In the military line he knew Generals Grant, Sheridan, McClellan and Sherman, and was drilled in the manual of arms by Gen. Thomas J. Stevenson.

In literary life he was a personal friend of James T. Fields, Longfellow, Holmes, L. Gaylord Clark, E. P. Whipple, Charles G. Leland, Benjamin P. Shillaber, and as an author himself, enjoys the acquaintance of many of our modern literary lights.

During Mr. Guild's long journalistic career, he has also had the friendship and acquaintance of such contemporaries as Col. Charles G. Greene of *The Boston Post*; N. G. Greene, of the same paper; Col. W. W. Clapp, of *The Gazette*; S. N. Stockwell and J. A. Dix of



CURTIS GUILD.

The Boston Journal; Hon. C. C. Hazewell, of *The Times*; F. Andrews, of *The Traveler*; Epes Sargent and Daniel N. Haskell, of *The Transcript*; Charles Hale, of *The Advertiser*, and George Lunt, of *The Boston Courier*; besides Sam Bowles, of *The Springfield Republican*; J. G. Bennett and Fred Hudson, of *The New York Herald*; H. J. Raymond, of *The New York Times*; Morton McMichael, of *The Philadelphia North American*, and George W. Childs, of *The Philadelphia Ledger*. In the dramatic field, having served as dramatic critic on the Boston press, and as dramatic correspondent to that of New York, he knew intimately Edwin Booth, E. L. Davenport, John Brougham, John Gilbert, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Smith, Joseph Proctor, J. E. Murdock, J. W. Wallack, Jr., W. J. Florence, J. M. Field, Walter M. Leman, George Vandenhoff, William Warren, Mark Smith, Charlotte Cushman, and many other old-time actors. More than that, the author was much gratified to find that Mr. Guild has preserved tangible and interesting mementos of these celebrities in his well-stocked library, and autographic and literary collection. Of the statesmen and politicians, he has letters and portraits of the generals and other celebrities, autographic letters respecting important historic events, such, for instance, as that of General Grant announcing the fall of Vicksburg; a cordial letter from General Sheridan; and from authors, Epes Sargent's "Life On the Ocean Wave," sent to him with compliments; MS. poems and letters from Longfellow and Holmes; and autographic gift copies of the books of Ik. Marvel, E. P. Whipple, Henry M. Stanley, "Tom (Hughes) Brown," Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall, and many others that the writer cannot now recall.

In the dramatic field, in personal mementos and correspondence, his collection is exceedingly rich and valuable, including the dramatic artists above named, and many others, both English and American, in well-stocked volumes interleaved and extra illustrated. The preservation of these mementos enables the possessor to verify past transactions and events in political, dramatic, journalistic, and literary history, by original and contemporary documents referring directly to them. They are often, indeed, a part of the desired history itself.

Mr. Guild is a typical Boston man, loving his native city, and believing thoroughly in her institutions. In early youth he expected to pass through the usual curriculum of study preparatory to matriculation at Harvard College, where his father had won honorable literary distinction. But business reverses intervened to prevent the consummation of the family plans, and the disappointed aspirant was compelled to make his acquisitions in the Boston grammar and English High Schools the basis of his future power and reputation.

His energies of youth were primarily, and of necessity, turned into a commercial channel. He became at the age of sixteen one of the clerks in the large mercantile house of Barnard, Adams & Co., on Commercial wharf, Boston.

Charged with the reception and shipping of cargoes of all kinds, from different quarters of the world, and possessed of unusual facilities for observing the daily routine of business affairs, he thoroughly acquainted himself with the principles, laws, and details of commercial transactions passing under his eye. Two or three years of such an education were invaluable in fitting him for his chosen walk of future usefulness.

In 1847 Mr. Guild became connected with *The Boston Journal*, where he was employed both in a clerical and literary capacity; and being a young man of literary tastes, besides contributing to the columns of *The Journal*, contributed to various other periodicals, and later on

became one of the staff of contributors to *The Knickerbocker Magazine* of New York, then edited by Louis Gaylord Clark. After two years of service on *The Journal*, Mr. Guild was engaged by the proprietors of *The Boston Daily Traveller*, with whom he remained for a number of years, becoming one of its proprietors. In 1856, soon after Guild's admission to partnership in the association owning *The Evening Traveller*, Mr. Worthington, the manager, endeavored to establish it as a great quarto newspaper, to be published morning and evening, and to be similar in character to *The New York Tribune*. In order to accomplish his undertaking, *The Boston Atlas* and *The Chronicle* were purchased and consolidated with *The Evening Traveller*. Sam Bowles was brought down from Springfield and placed in charge; and a new ten-cylinder press was bought, the first introduced in Boston. The costly and complicated experiment was in advance of the times, and unhappily ended in failure in the financial crisis of 1857-58. Guild, the junior partner, was the only one able to extricate himself from the embarrassment, which he did at the cost of heavy pecuniary sacrifice, seeking a new field for the exercise of his energies.

Nor was he long in finding one. *The Commercial Bulletin*, a journal of entirely new features of his own invention, made its appearance Jan. 1, 1859, with himself as editor and sole proprietor. To that enterprise he applied himself with renewed energy, and, suffice it to say, successfully, and he remains to-day senior partner of the concern, and one of the active editors of that sheet.

Since founding *The Bulletin*, Mr. Guild has made several visits abroad, the first in 1867. A series of letters contributed to *The Bulletin* from abroad were republished in book form, under the title of "Over the Ocean," by Lee & Shepard, and met with decided success, having a most extensive sale down to the present time. The results of other journeys abroad were given in later volumes, entitled, "Abroad Again," and "Britons and Muscovites;" while quite recently the publishers have brought out Mr. Guild's poetic productions in an elegant illustrated volume, entitled, "From Sunrise to Sunset." This volume, besides verses on various other subjects, contains the poems delivered for the past five years at the annual reunions of the Old School Boys. Mr. Guild has come to be considered the poet-laureate of the Association, and a poem is looked for from him at each successive meeting. Some of these are especially rich in description of old Boston, her residents and customs of years ago.

The only public offices the subject of this sketch has held, are those of councilman in the years of 1875 and 1876, and alderman in 1878. In his official capacity and as a citizen, Mr. Guild has always been a vigorous opponent of any encroachment upon Boston Common, and also against the destruction of the Old State House, holding the opinion that these and other mementos, like the Old South and Faneuil Hall, should be faithfully preserved as the property of the nation, and as local attractions of more historical, and even pecuniary value, than anything that can be put in their places. The Bostonian Society occupies, and has charge of, the memorial halls in the Old State House. Recognizing his peculiar fitness for the position, on the removal of the Society to that building twelve years ago, Mr. Guild was made its president, and has been unanimously elected at each annual meeting since. Under his skilful management, the Society, which had but few members and was without funds, except what was derived from membership, has become a large and well-recognized institution, with a fund now of twelve or fifteen thousand dollars, and is doing a vast deal

of good in its object of promoting the study of the history of Boston, and preserving its antiquities. Its collection, on free exhibition in the memorial halls, is an exceeding valuable one. Its membership includes a large number of Boston's leading citizens, and the historical papers read at the regular meetings are of the first interest and importance. The Bostonian Society stands to-day prominent among the leading historical societies of the country.

Mr. Guild is also a member, and was one of the founders, of the Commercial Club of Boston, which is composed of sixty representative men, selected from the different branches of business; he served three years as its secretary, and four as vice-president, and was its president in 1882 and 1883, his predecessors in the presidential chair being such men as the Hon. F. W. Lincoln, the Hon. Alexander H. Rice, the Hon. J. W. Candler, the Hon. John Cummings, and others.

Curtis Guild is a graceful public speaker, as the members of the Old School Boys' Association can bear witness. Besides his efforts at various reunions and festivals, he was selected to deliver the farewell speech to Charlotte Cushman, when that great actress took her final farewell of the stage at the Globe Theatre in Boston, in 1875. He made the first address to the English High School Association on the occupation of the building on Montgomery street; delivered the address at the centennial celebration in Norwood, Mass., where his father was born; was the public orator at the battle anniversary of Lexington in 1892, and has made many other addresses on different public occasions.

The subject of this sketch, we believe, is now one of the oldest, if not the oldest, active editor in Boston, and as such may be styled the dean of his profession. He takes great interest in all that pertains to Boston's history, and with his past experiences and present wide acquaintance, is in many respects excellent authority on many points of Boston's history and commercial progress.

As a citizen and public official, Mr. Guild's record is clear and unblemished. He may congratulate himself as a successful business and literary man, and the Bostonian Society and the Old School Boys may congratulate themselves upon having so efficient, and in every respect able official at their head.

GEORGE OLIVER CARPENTER

Was born at 63 Charter street, Copp's Hill, Dec. 26, 1827, and is the elder of a family of two children, the other being a daughter. Both parents were natives of Boston, the mother coming from one of the old families bearing the name of Oliver. His father held an office in the Custom House, where he was contemporary with Nathaniel Hawthorne. The daughter mentioned is now the widow of one of Mr. Carpenter's old partners, Edward T. Woodward, who died in 1884. The school-days of George O. Carpenter commenced when he was but four years of age, in a primary school on Charter street, kept by Mrs. Hepzibah P. White. In 1834 he entered the Eliot School on North Bennet street, of which David B. Tower was grammar master and principal; Loring Lothrop, usher; writing-masters, Levi Conant, principal, and Jacob H. Kent, assistant. Mr. Carpenter graduated in August, 1840, and was one of six who received the Franklin Medal; and others who were similarly honored being Charles W. Slack, founder of *The Commonwealth* and ex-Collector of Internal Revenue; W. B. Streeter; C. Francis Bates, now of the firm of Martin Bates & Sons, New York; J. L. Parker, and Rev. W. L. Jenkins.

Young Carpenter next entered the English High School, where he remained a part of one year in the third class, ill health causing him to relinquish his studies, June 1, 1841. Thomas Sherwin was master of the High School at that time, and W. S. Robinson and F. S. Williams were sub-masters.

At the time of his attending the Eliot School, the Boys' Farm School, now located on Thompson's Island in Boston Harbor, was then conducted in the Governor Phipps' mansion, which occupied the site bounded by Charter and Salem streets and Copp's Hill. Mr. Carpenter recalls the fact that those who attended the Farm School were not allowed to play with the Eliot School pupils, and were obliged to go at once to the home after school had closed. The Eliot scholars, notwithstanding these quarantine regulations, used to dicker with the Farm School boys for articles made by them, trade being conducted through the fence, and these trade relations continued until the Farm School was removed to the island in 1840. On the Fourth of July, and also after the usual Christmas celebration each year, permission was given the pupils of the Eliot School to ring the chimes in the belfry of Christ Church (known as the Paul Revere Church), the historic edifice from the tower of which the signal was given of the approach of the British troop, and which the poet Longfellow has



GEORGE OLIVER CARPENTER.

immortalized in "Tales of a Wayside Inn." The custom of ringing the chimes on these occasions has been continued to the present day, and the Christmas of 1892 Mr. Carpenter, in company with several other old Eliot School boys, went there and tried their hands on the ancient gamut.

The business career of Mr. Carpenter dates from June 5, 1841; he entered the house of J. N. Barbour & Brother on Lewis wharf, commission merchants and pioneers in the Texas trade. This firm failed later on, and his subsequent career found him in various lines of trade as clerk or book-keeper, until on March 15, 1847, he entered the store of Pratt, Rogers & Co., on State street. This firm dealt in paints, oils, etc., and after two years' service as accountant with them, Jan. 1, 1849, he was admitted into business as a partner in the house of its successors, under the style of Banker, Crocker & Co. In 1851 this house was succeeded by Banker & Carpenter, and so continued until 1864, when it became Carpenter, Woodward & Morton, until 1893, when an organization was effected and incorporated under the name of the Carpenter-Morton Company, of which he is president.

At the age of sixteen years, becoming fond of military drill, Mr. Carpenter enlisted as a private in the Washington Phalanx of the Massachusetts volunteer militia, that organization being then under command of John Kurtz, a brother of C. C. Kurtz, whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume. Captain Kurtz drilled his men by bugle notes, this being probably the first instance of the practice in military drill in this country. Later when Mr. Carpenter removed to South Reading, Mass., he organized there a company called the Richardson Light Guards. At this time he was adjutant of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, and he was in 1858 made Brevet Brigade Major of the Second Brigade under Gen. Joseph Andrews. In 1868 he held the office of commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and has held the same office in the "Old Guard of Massachusetts," which is composed of commissioned officers, past and present, of the Massachusetts volunteer militia.

When but fifteen years of age he became librarian of the Mercantile Library Association, then located in Amory Hall, at the corner of West and Washington streets, which position he held for two years. He is a member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association, and has served as a trustee of that institution for three years. He is one of the incorporators and one of the finance committee of the South End Industrial School of Boston, and has been through all the degrees of Masonry, including the Thirty-third, having been one of the directors of the Grand Lodge of this State. In 1869 and 1870 he was elected a member at large of the Board of Aldermen, which at that period contained many famous men. Mr. Carpenter has for the past twenty-five years been a director of The Eliot National Bank of Boston; director of the National Bank of South Reading (Wakefield), Mass.; a vice-president of the Home Savings Bank, Boston; vice-president of the South Reading Mechanics' and Agricultural Institution; was president of the Old School Boys' Association of Boston, in 1866-67; is a member of the Art Club; one of the original members of the Paint and Oil Club of New England, and was its president, 1891-92; the Algonquin Club; the Commercial Club, of which he was one year its president, and also secretary for several years; ex-president of the Board of Fire Underwriters; is a director of the Bostonian Society; was one of the organizers, and president of "The Vowels," a club of past presidents of the Eliot School Association, originally

organized with seven members eight years ago, and which meets once a month. Since 1860 he has in connection with his business made many trips abroad, where he has travelled extensively.

He married Miss Maria Josephine Emerson of South Reading, by whom he has two sons — Col. George O. Carpenter, Jr., general manager for the St. Louis department of the National Lead Company, in which city he has resided since 1870; and Frederick B. Carpenter, who was admitted in 1885 into partnership with his father, in the business of fire insurance, forming the well-known firm of George O. Carpenter & Son.

THOMAS FRENCH TEMPLE

Was born in Canton, Mass., May 25, 1838, and came with his parents to Dorchester the following year. His father, William F., was born in Dorchester April 4, 1810, where he died in 1884. He was early associated with the Dorchester Manufacturing Company, but from 1855 up to the time of his death was secretary of the Dorchester Mutual Fire Insurance



THOMAS FRENCH TEMPLE.

Fisher, J. Homer Pierce, Horatio Newell, George Clark, Charles A. Humphrey, and others.

During 1855-56 he worked in the office of the Dorchester Mutual Fire Insurance Company after school hours, and in 1857 he was engaged permanently by this company when, starting from the most subordinate position, he rose to the highest, and upon the death of Edmund J. Baker in 1890, he was chosen as president and treasurer, which offices he still holds. From 1870 to 1890 he was Overseer of the Poor of Boston, and at the time of his resignation in 1890 he had been for ten years chairman of the board.

He was clerk and treasurer of the town of Dorchester from 1863 up to the time of its annexation to Boston. In 1870 he was elected Register of Deeds for the County of Suffolk, a position which he has held continuously ever since and which he still occupies. From 1865

Company. Mr. Temple's mother was also a native of Canton, having been born there in 1815. Her maiden name was Milla H. French, and she is still living (1894) and in the enjoyment of excellent health. Thomas is the eldest of eleven children, two brothers and two sisters of whom survive. His education was commenced in a primary school on River street opposite Forest Hill avenue (now Morton street) in the Dorchester district, taught by Misses Viles and Everett, and was then known as District 5. When seven years old he attended a grammar school kept by Isaac Swan, who had as assistant Mrs. Homer. This was called the Winthrop School but is now known as the Stoughton. He remained at this school one term longer than was necessary, awaiting the completion of the Dorchester High School building, which was finished in 1853, young Temple being one of its first pupils. William J. Rolfe, the well-known Shakespearian scholar, was master of the High School, and he was later succeeded by Jonathan Kimball and Eldridge Smith. He graduated from this school in 1856, and he had as classmates Henry Hall, G. A. Churchill, T. B. Fox, W. A. Gilbert, J. Foster Hewins, George A.

up to the time of annexation he was a trial justice for Norfolk County, first justice of the Dorchester municipal court in 1870, and was a member of the first City Council after annexation. Young Temple joined the Dorchester fire department in 1856; was clerk and foreman of Engine 1; foreman of Engine 5 at Neponset, and held that office when Steam Fire Engine 20 was introduced, being in command of the company at the time of the big fire in 1872. During the draft riots he was a private in the Boston Lancers. The numerous other organizations and societies of which he is or has been connected may be summed up briefly as follows: Director of the Home Savings Bank of Boston for twenty years, and member of the investment committee; trustee of the International Trust Company, director of the Boston Lead Manufacturing Company, trustee of the John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company, the Boston Farm School, and Perkins Institution for the Blind, treasurer for thirteen years of the Massachusetts Consistory Thirty-second degree Masons, member of Union Lodge of Masons, and its Master in 1872-73-74, and again in 1886; a member of Boston Commandery; a member of various lodges of Odd Fellows, Knights of Honor, and several other orders; past commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and a member of its finance committee for the past eight years; he was a charter member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Grand Foreman in 1880 and 1881, has filled the chair of Grand Master and is at present Grand Receiver; vice-president of the Old Dorchester Club, and a member of the Exchange, Minot, Hale, and Codman Clubs. Mr. Temple worships in the Church of the Unity at Neponset, where he resides and is a pewholder in Dr. Edward Everett Hale's church in Boston.

He was married in 1863 to Miss S. Emma Spear, who came of an old Quincy family, being a daughter of Capt. John Spear. They have five children living: Thomas F., Jr., who is attending the Boys' High School; Edith J.; Milla H., a teacher; Mary I., a graduate of the Emerson College of Oratory and a well-known reader; and Emma F., now in the Dorchester High School.

EDWARD HOWARD DUNN

Was born on Bennet street in the old North End of Boston Aug. 27, 1826. He is the son of Capt. James T. Dunn, a native of Richmond, Va., who was lost at sea in 1832, leaving a family of four boys to the care of their mother, Rebecca B. (Howard), daughter of Mr. William Howard of Boston.



EDWARD HOWARD DUNN.

Mr. Dunn's school life began at the age of six under the tuition of Miss Hanson, whose school was located on Prince street, and here he remained three years.

The following three years were spent in the Eliot School, where his teachers were Messrs. Tower, Conant, Kent, and Field, after which his education was finished by a course at the academy at South Reading, Mass., where Mr. Wakefield was master.

Mr. Dunn began his business life in the leather store of Butrick & Cobb on Elm street, where he continued for ten years, at the end of which time he started in the same line of business for himself as junior partner in the firm of Mosely & Dunn.

In 1872, the firm was reorganized under the name of Butler, Dunn & Co., under which style it continued until 1880, when Messrs. Dunn and Green, retiring from this firm, formed the present house of Dunn, Green & Co., which carries on a very extensive business in the manufacture and sale of leather, their Boston office being located at 30 and 32 South street.

At fifteen years of age, Mr. Dunn joined the Mercantile Library Association, and remained for ten years an active member of that organization, which has numbered in its ranks so many of Boston's most prominent citizens. He has been connected with many literary clubs of the past, among which were the Excelsior Association (connected with the Temple Street Church), Shawmut Club, and the "Ciceronians." He is also a member of the Algonquin, Boston Art, and Home Market Clubs, and is one of the Vowel Club, composed of past presidents of the Eliot School Association.

Mr. Dunn's honors have been many and varied. In 1872, a member of Governor Gaston's Council, and fifteen years ago a member of the Boston school committee, he has just been elected to the same position for a term of three years by the largest vote ever cast for any candidate for school committeeman, having received a nomination on all tickets in the field, and having received fifty thousand votes. He is a trustee of Boston University, and an ex-president of

the Young Men's Christian Association, and is president of the Boston Wesleyan Association. Mr. Dunn is also a director of the Shoe & Leather National Bank of Boston, the Home Savings Bank of Boston, of the Hudson (Mass.) National Bank, and a justice of the peace. He was inspector of the Massachusetts State Prison for three years.

In all of these various positions of responsibility and honor, he has shown himself an able and conservative business man, and a broad, liberal, and high-minded citizen, in honoring whom, his associates and fellow citizens have done credit to themselves and their city.

Mr. Dunn has been an active worker for forty years in the old Hanover Street Methodist Episcopal Church (now the Temple Street Church) which is the first Methodist Episcopal Church in Boston. He married Miss Jennie G. Willis, daughter of Henry P. Willis of New Bedford, by whom he had one child, Danforth R. Dunn, who died some years since at the age of twenty-two.

Mr. Dunn was president of the Old School Boys' Association in 1887-88. Among his classmates were George O. Carpenter, L. L. Willcutt, A. B. Pratt, and Horace Dodd, all of whom are members of the Vowel Club, and Professor Child of Harvard University.

MARTIN LUTHER BRADFORD

Had the distinction of being born on the same day of the month as Cotton Mather, Abraham Lincoln, and Peter Cooper (February 12), but not in the same year, his birth occurring in 1821. He is a direct descendant in the ninth generation of Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. His great-grandfather was Job Bradford, whose wife was Elizabeth Parkman, of Union

street, Boston. His grandfather was William Bowes Bradford, and his father William Bowes Bradford, Jr. He, Martin Luther, was named for a grandfather on his mother's side, Martin Luther, Esq., of Warren, R. I. He first saw the light of this world in the family residence on Williams street, now known as Matthews street, Boston. Here he lived during his early boyhood, and first went to school in a primary school on the same street. Later he was sent to the Boylston School on Fort Hill, in which institution Mr. Fox was grammar master, Mr. Wheeler writing-master, and old Mr. Snelling acted as assistant teacher of writing. This was in 1828. About that time Emerson's Arithmetic was introduced in the schools of Boston, and Mr. Bradford recalls the fact that when the author of that work visited the school, he was introduced to Mr. Emerson as one of the bright boys who did credit to his new arithmetic.

He was then a lad of some seven or eight years. In 1830 he entered the Adams School on Mason street, Mr. Barrett being the teacher. He remained but a few months, however, and from there went to the Latin School on School street. At that time Mr. Dillaway was principal of the school, and he had as

co-laborers Mr. Gardner and Mr. Streeter, the first of whom acted as assistant, but subsequently rose to the position of head master. He was an able instructor and a general favorite with the boys. Rev. W. T. Eustis was a classmate of Mr. Bradford at this school. After two years he was sent to the English High School, which was under the direction of a Mr. Miles as principal, and who had an assistant, Mr. Thomas Sherwin. In 1836 he was a graduate from this school, receiving a Franklin Medal. In this class there were, besides himself, Frank Hall, a member of this Association; Gen. Z. B. Tower, who was at the head of the class; Frank Cutter, afterwards a paymaster in the United States Navy; and Henry Callender, the well-known Boston grocer. George Warren of the Warren Line of ocean steamships was in the next older class. Mr. Bradford's first business experience was as clerk in the hardware store of W. T. Eustis & Co., consisting of Mr. Eustis and Benjamin Callender, in Liberty



MARTIN LUTHER BRADFORD.

square, the building being located where the Mason building now stands. He remained there for eight years, from 1836 to 1844, when he bought out Samuel Bradley and started in business for himself in the Old South block on Washington street, where he remained until March 4, 1861, at which time he removed to a store built and fitted expressly for him next to the corner of Washington and Franklin streets, where his successors are at present located. Mr. Bradford is vice-president of the Franklin Savings Bank, and holds the same position in the Home for Aged Men. In 1880-81 he was a member of the lower House of the Legislature and served on the Hoosac Tunnel committee the first year, and as chairman of the committee on street railways, the second year of his sitting in that body, and drafted the report on the Meigs elevated system of railway.

He has for years held office in the Young Men's Benevolent Society, and has acted as president of the Massachusetts Church Missionary Society. Mr. Bradford has been an active church worker for over forty years, and is senior warden of St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Dorchester. Mr. Bradford has two sons and two daughters; the sons being William B., a mechanical engineer; and George G., an officer of the Massachusetts Loan and Trust Company, Boston.

EMERY SOUTHER

Was born in this city on what is now called Revere street, Oct. 28, 1818. His father was Isaiah Souther, a prominent carpenter, and builder of many large dwelling-houses in Boston and surrounding towns, who was born in Cohasset, Mass. Nov. 16, 1782, and died in Boston at the age of fifty-four years. His mother's maiden name was Rebecca Ingraham, a native of



EMERY SOUTHER.

Boston, who died in this city at the age of seventy-eight years, Jan. 15, 1868. Emery is the eldest now living of a family of ten children, himself and a sister being the only survivors. He has always lived at the West End, and first went to school in a private primary located on Temple street, where the family resided at that time. This school was kept by Miss Alice Pollard, and here he remained one year, at the age of four entering a Boston city primary school located on South Russell street, taught by a Miss Jewett. While attending this school in 1825, a big fire occurred on Beacon street, and Mr. Souther recalls the fact that the smoke became so dense in the schoolroom that the scholars were dismissed for the day, and they betook themselves onto the Common to witness the lines of citizens passing buckets of water from the Frog Pond to the engines playing on the fire. When seven years of age, he entered the Derne street school; this was in 1826. Mr. Abraham Andrews was reading-master, and just before he died in Charlestown, March 17, 1869, he gave Souther the record-book of the school, which contains the names of the scholars attending that school from 1825 to 1831, which he still has in his possession; James

Robinson and Barnabas Whitney were writing-masters, and a Mr. Adams acted in the capacity of usher to the reading-department.

The Hon. Wm. M. Evarts, ex-United States Secretary of State and Senator, was a school-mate with Mr. Souther, having entered it in 1825, and was the only boy who received the grade of "good A1." He received a medal, and then entered the Latin School in 1828.

In 1831, Souther was transferred to the Mayhew School, under the tutelage of Messrs. Clough, Capen, and Callender. He was taken sick some months after entering this school, and left it to attend a private school kept by a Mr. Pike on Hancock street near Myrtle.

When about fifteen years old young Souther went to work in an apothecary store on the corner of Green and Lynde street about 1833; after six months the store was removed to the corner of Green and Leverett streets; it was kept by James Fowle, with whom Souther remained until twenty-one years of age.

In 1843, on Christmas morning, he started in the same line of business on his own account, at the corner of Staniford and Green streets. Two years later he removed to the corner of Lyman and Green streets, where he remained until the city took the building in the course of improvements made in the first-named street. He removed to his present location on Green street, between Staniford and Norman streets, seven years ago. Mr. Souther, it is needless to remark, is the oldest apothecary now in active business in the city, and has been a member of the Massachusetts College of Pharmacy since 1851.

On the first day of February, 1843, he married Miss Hannah Lincoln Souther, a distant relative, of Quincy, Mass., and has four children living, — Emery F., Ezra D., Hannah L., and Arthur L., who is associated with him in business; he has five grandchildren.

Mr. Souther worships at the Old South Church, and is one of the standing committee of the society. He is, and has been a member for over forty years of the Boston Provident Association and is one of the board of management, and one of its vice-presidents.

He is secretary of the Young Men's Benevolent Society, and has been one of its visitors of the poor forty-six years. In early life he was a member of the military company of this city called the Rifle Rangers.

He was the pioneer in the manufacturing of cod liver oil for medicinal use in Boston, which he began in 1844. He has never been absent from business on account of sickness, or away from the city over two weeks at any one time for the past fifty years.

He was a looker-on of the great riot on a Sunday afternoon in Broad street, and the Elder Knapp riot in front of the Bowdoin Square Church; also Garrison riot on State street.

At about eight years of age, on a cold winter morning, he witnessed an exhibiton of testing the burning of hard coal in Bowdoin square, which was believed the first experiment of showing its burning to the public. It took place in front of the block of stone buildings facing the square. The fire was lighted in a wire basket supported on iron stakes driven into the ground, and contained about an eighth of a ton of the coal.

Mr. Souther is in good health, and able to attend to his business every day and evening as usual for the past fifty years, and enjoys meeting with his numerous friends and patrons.

JAMES MADISON RILEY,

The son of Hugh and Lucy Munroe (Hunt) Riley was born in Newry (about seventy miles from Portland), Me. Jan. 24, 1837. His father was born in Newry in 1807 and came to Boston to live when James was a young child, dying here in 1864. His mother was a native of South Danvers (now Peabody), Mass., where she was born in 1810, and is still living. She



JAMES MADISON RILEY.

bore her husband three sons and one daughter. This daughter, Eliza F. Riley, now dead, attended school in Boston on Cooper street. Mr. Riley first went to a primary school located in Baldwin place in 1840, where he stayed a short time and then attended primary schools in North Margin and Temple streets. When about nine years old he entered the Otis School in Lancaster street, where he was taught by Masters Shepard, Drew, and Lothrop. He next spent one year at a school in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass., kept by Mr. Webster, after which he returned to Boston and attended the Mayhev School under the tuition of W. D. and Robert Swan, from which school he graduated when twelve years old.

Mr. Riley then went to work for his father, then located on Beverly street, with whom he remained three years, learning the roofing trade. After this he spent one year at the Thetford (Vt.), Academy kept by Hiram Orcutt, and then prepared for college at Farmington (Me.) Academy, of which Jonas Burnham was then principal and from which Mr. Riley graduated at the age of seventeen. He now returned to his father, where in 1860 he was ad-

mitted to partnership. In 1856 Mr. Riley had the "Western fever" and went out to what was then the frontier, where he passed through the exciting times during which the struggle was carried on which resulted in making "Bleeding Kansas" a free state. After a year spent in the West, he was compelled to return to Boston, where he resumed business with his father.

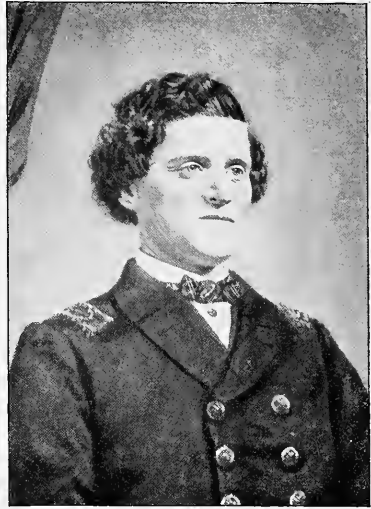
In 1874 he retired from business and in 1877 he moved to St. John, N. B. In 1883 he returned to Boston and once more resumed the business of roofing in all its branches, in which he still continues, being connected with the Builders' Exchange at 166 Devonshire street.

Mr. Riley was married to Miss Harriet E. Nickerson of Medford, Mass., in 1861, by whom he has had one child, a daughter, now Mrs. T. Patlow Mott, of St. John, N. B. He is a great sportsman and hunter, having spent many months among the western plains and forests. He was captain of the Boston Light Infantry (The "Tigers") in 1865, 1866, and 1867; is a prominent Mason and member of the Boston Athletic Club. He resides at Medford, Mass.

FRANCIS LAFAYETTE HARRIS

Was born April 20, 1824, on Franklin street, Boston. His father was William Harris, born in Hartford, Conn., in 1799, where he learned the trade of a printer. He came to Boston as a young man, securing a position as a compositor upon *The Boston Post*. His mother, Susan Pease, was a sister of the war governor of Texas, and was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1804.

Young Harris in 1833 went to the Boylston School on Fort Hill, where he was taught by Masters Fox and Wheeler and where he was a classmate of Archbishop Williams and ex-Mayor O'Brien. After leaving the Boylston School he entered the Naval School at New York city, and after a course of instruction there he was ordered to sea in the United States ship "St. Louis," on a voyage around the world. She was afterward attached to the Pacific squadron, the United States frigate "Constitution" being the flag-ship. Upon his return after an absence of three years he was ordered to the United States frigate "Cumberland," which was the flag-ship of the Mediterranean squadron. While here he visited several important places of note, such as Gibraltar, Toulon, Genoa, Leghorn, Naples, Trieste, Athens, Constantinople, Smyrna, Jaffa, and Palestine, where he visited the Holy Land, having spent a week in the city of Jerusalem and its vicinity; also visiting Alexandria, in Egypt, the Island of Malta, and a number of other places. Upon his return home, after a leave of absence, he was ordered to the United States ship "Cyane," which was at-



FRANCIS LAFAYETTE HARRIS.

tached to the West India station. After his return he resigned from the navy. In 1849, prompted by love of adventure, he went to California, where after spending a year in travelling and visiting the different sections of the mining and other districts, he settled down at Knight's Ferry, on the Stanislaus River, where he was engaged with Messrs. John and Louis Dent, brothers-in-law of General Grant, trading with the Indians. After remaining a few years and desiring a change and being stimulated with a roving disposition, he concluded to return, and seek for other means to gratify his unconquerable love of adventure. Upon his arrival home from California, learning that an Arctic expedition was fitting out to go in search of Sir John Franklin, he concluded to risk his life in the attempt to climb the North Pole; he offered his services to Dr. Hayes and was finally accepted as a member of the Arctic Expedition. Upon his return from the Arctic, the country being engaged in a rebellion, he entered the

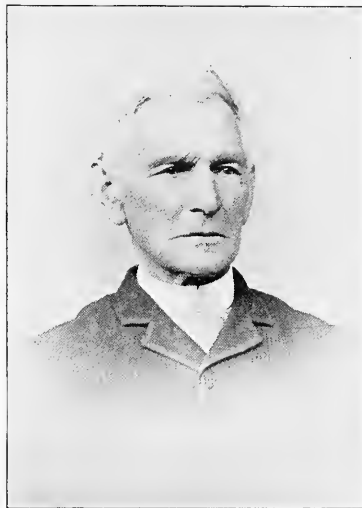
navy as a volunteer officer, where he served with distinction. On the 22d of January, 1863, he was sent in command of a naval expedition with orders to recapture two vessels which had been taken by the rebels, near the Wycomico River; this he successfully accomplished and returned without the loss of a man, for which he was afterward promoted. Lieutenant Harris is a member of the Free Masons of the Thirty-second degree. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; he belongs to a number of orders, and is the only survivor of the famous Hayes Arctic Expedition.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TALBOT,

The father of ex-Councilman Thomas Talbot of Ward 18, was born in Boston, June 13, 1808, and is probably the oldest man living in this section who bears the name of Talbot. His parents were of good old New England stock, his father, George Talbot, being for years a well-known housewright, with a business location on Washington street, South End.

George W. Talbot's school career began when a child of four or five years, at which time he attended a small private school located opposite what is now Waltham street (at that time the sea-wall), the institution being kept by a Mrs. Leeds. When seven years of age he entered the Franklin School, which was then located on the site of the Brimmer School on Common street (then called Nassau street) which was the only school from the Roxbury line at the South End. The grammar masters were Thomas Payson and Mr. Robinson; with Rufus Webb, principal, and Gideon F. Thayer, usher; the latter the first to teach Mr. Talbot the art of making goose-quill pens. He remained in this school until he was fifteen or sixteen years old, when he began business life as a clerk in the hat store of Willard N. Fisher, located under the old Marlborough Hotel on Washington street opposite Franklin street. Shortly after he changed his business, entering the employ of Isaiah Atkins, a crockery dealer, on Court street near the corner of Franklin avenue. This house was changed later to that of Atkins & Homer, with a location on Union street. They dissolved partnership in 1830, and Mr. Talbot went as clerk with Mr.

Atkins, who continued in the business on South Market street, Mr. Homer remaining on Union street. In 1833 Mr. Talbot entered into the same line of trade for himself, starting at 31 Union street, having later as partner Mr. Josiah Stedman, Jr., which firm carried on the same business until 1837, when Mr. Talbot went to Baltimore, Md., where he remained two years. On his return to Boston he stayed but a short time, when he went to Louisville, Ky., where he resided about ten years, during which time his son Thomas was born there. About 1860 he engaged in business at 134 State street, in this city, where he has been located up to the present time. During his early days Mr. Talbot calls to mind the date of President Monroe's visit to Boston in 1817, when he, as a schoolboy dressed in the uniform of the school children, which consisted on this occasion of white pants and blue jacket trimmed with small ruffles, with others welcomed the chief executive of the nation. Mr. Talbot spent many days



GEORGE WASHINGTON TALBOT.

running with the "old machine," being a member of Ward Fire Company No. 11, of which he was assistant foreman in 1830. Soon after he joined Cumberland Engine Company No. 8, then located where the Warrenton Street Chapel now stands. From there he went with Tiger Engine Company No. 7, situated on the site of the Franklin statue on School street. In military affairs his experience was somewhat brief, and consisted of some three or four years as a private in the Old Rifle Rangers. Mr. Talbot has one son, a well-known citizen of the South End, who for three years represented Ward 18 in the Common Council. Mr. Talbot's reminiscences of early Boston are most interesting, especially those of old State street, he being one of the oldest men to-day in active life on that thoroughfare. Mr. William Morton of Newton Center, Mass., is recalled by the subject of this biographical sketch as the oldest acquaintance he has among the old Franklin School boys.

WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, D. D.

Was born in Federal street, Boston, April 20, 1802. His preparatory education was received at the Boston Latin School, which he entered in 1812, under the head mastership of Mr. William Biglow, and of which school he is without doubt the oldest living pupil. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1820, and from the Theological School in Cambridge, in 1823. In 1825 he was ordained pastor of The First Congregational Unitarian Church of Philadelphia, which position he held half a century, and retired in 1875; since when he has passed a quiet life in his home at 1426 Pine street, in that city. He was prominent in the anti-slavery movement, with pen and voice; an admirer of his kinsman, Wendell Phillips, and a warm friend of Garrison. His vocation has been a most earnest study of the Gospels; his avocation, literature, wherein translations from the German, both prose and verse, have entered largely. Nigh two hundred sermons of his, pamphlets, magazine articles, and books, have been published.

His principal theological writings are as follows :

“Remarks on the Four Gospels,” 1836 (London edition, 1836 and 1851); “Jesus and His Biographers,” 1838; “Domestic Worship,” 1839; “History of Jesus,” 1850; “Thoughts on the Life and Character of Jesus of Nazareth,” 1859; “The Veil Partly Lifted,” 1864; a translation of Schenkel’s “Character of Jesus Portrayed,” with Introduction and Notes, in two volumes, 1866; “The Unconscious Truth of the Four Gospels,” 1868; “Jesus,” 1871; “Jesus, the Heart of Christianity,” 1883; “The Story of the Resurrection,” 1885. Some of these books have passed through several editions. Among those which were published in pamphlet form, may be mentioned: “The Right of Property in Man,” 1859; “Put Up Thy Sword,” a sermon delivered before Theodore Parker’s congregation in 1860; “Ecclesiastical Organizations,” 1865; “Remarks on Renan’s Life of Jesus,” 1865; “The Authority of Jesus,” 1867; “Jesus and the Gospels,” 1872; “Faith in Christ,” 1873; and “Recollections upon the Forty-Eighth Anniversary,” 1873.

Not long after the publication of “Jesus and His Biographers,” the publisher told the author that he had given a copy to Mr. Cooper the novelist, who told him some time afterwards that he took the book home and laid it on his library table. His wife, in his absence, found it there, and threw it in the fire, — a flattering tribute, so thought Dr. Furness, to the value of



WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, D. D.

the book, if "Every burnt book enlightens the world," as his life-long friend, Emerson, has said. Dr. Furness has written many hymns, some of which have found their way into the hymnals of other denominations. He has also published a volume (including translations by other hands) entitled, "Gems of German Verse." A new edition of this book appeared in 1859, and in 1856 a volume of prose translations from his hand was issued under the title of "Julius, and Other Tales from the German." He was a frequent contributor to *The Christian Examiner*, *Monthly Magazine*, etc., and for three years edited *The Diadem*, a Philadelphia annual.

In 1847 Harvard College, when Edward Everett was president, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

He married, in 1825, Miss Annis Pulling Jenks, of Salem, Mass., a granddaughter of Major Pulling, Paul Revere's friend, who hung from the tower of Christ Church the lantern which gave notice to Revere of the departure of the British troops for Lexington, and was the signal for Revere's historic ride. Mrs. Furness, who was but four months younger than her husband, died at the age of eighty-three years.

As the oldest survivor of the Boston Latin School boys, Dr. Furness's recollections of that institution and of its teachers are of interest to the old pupils. On the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of that school, a letter was received from Dr. Furness, from which we quote a few lines:

"I should like to be with you to bear grateful witness to the magic with which Mr. Benjamin A. Gould, in a wonderfully short time, converted a nest of idle, mischievous imps, in a perpetual state of insurrection, into a hive of little students, rivalling the traditional bee of Dr. Watts. I often wish I had been old enough to discover how he did it. He made truth to be so respected by us, that if any boy was caught transgressing the rules, he would state the case against himself, as if he had never told a fib in his life." In a recent letter he thus writes upon the same subject: "Dr. A. Young, F. P. Leverett, afterward principal of the Latin School, Thomas Bradford, and last and least, W. H. Furness, came to be head boys under Mr. Gould, who used to come into the school in the morning and consign the four classes to us four to hear their morning lessons while he read the morning paper. Dr. Young and I were the first boys Mr. Gould sent to Harvard. I remember, when I was gathering up my school-books for the last time, to my great surprise the tears gushed from my eyes, and I had like to have cried aloud at the thought that it was the last. We four read twelve books of Homer under Mr. Gould. He used to dismiss the school at eleven o'clock, A. M., and then give us an hour to say our lessons, putting off the schoolmaster, and becoming like our elder brother. Once he caught us in school hours transgressing, as he thought, whispering together, and he demanded the slips we were passing from one to another. I remember his pleased, suppressed smile, when he found we were hunting for mottoes in Virgil."

Dr. Furness still prizes among his possessions, as a memento of early days in the Latin School, and as a proof of his right to be an "Old School Boy of Boston," his Franklin Medal, dated eighteen hundred and sixteen.

Writing of his early school-days, Dr. Furness says:

"When I entered the Latin School, the schoolhouse, somewhat back from the street, surmounted by a belfry, was a little churchlike building, standing where the Parker House

stands, or did stand when I was last in Boston, in School street. It was pulled down in my school-days. When this was done we boys were marched off in military procession, with Master Biglow at our head. I do not remember whether he wore his cowskin soldier-wise at his side. He conducted his troops to the upper story of an old warehouse that stood near the site afterwards occupied by the Eastern Railroad station. I do not know how long we were encamped there, dog's-eared our Latin grammars. It was as long as it took to demolish the old schoolhouse and to erect in its place a three-storied, granite-fronted building, the first and second stories of which were devoted to the grammar school. We Latin boys took the highest place—the third story.

“Among the ushers who assisted the master successively were Jonathan M. Wainwright, afterwards the Reverend Bishop of New York, and Mr. Bulfinch, author of a popular book on the ancient mythologies, still, I believe, in use. The chief amusement with which we relieved our arduous Greek and Latin labors consisted in cutting out little boxes in the forms, filling them with sugar to attract the flies, then catching the flies and tying bits of thread to their legs, setting them free to go where they pleased, and, with delight a little ‘terror-tainted,’ watching to see how near they flew to the master’s nose. I recollect how Usher Wainwright once brought his cowskin down upon the back of a boy, absorbed in some mischief; the usher, struck by the peculiar sound the blow made, instantly bade the boy take out from under his jacket the copy-book which he had slipped in there to soften the blow of the cowskin, which he knew must come as surely as the sparks fly upward—one of the inevitable ills of human life.

“It was, I believe, in 1813 that the memorable September gale swept over Boston, bringing the sea-spray, tumbling chimneys into the streets, and prostrating many of the fine old trees in the Mall, which made Boston a place to be proud of, although Boston folks really never had need of storms to feed their pride. The September gale shook our schoolhouse; I remember the deathlike stillness of the pale boys. Mr. Gould (it was in his time) would not dismiss us till the storm appeared to abate, for fear we might be hurt by the falling chimneys.

“My father was a clerk for years in the old Union Bank in State street. I remember being taken to it, in 1807, I think it was, to see Governor Sullivan’s funeral, and long we had to wait for its coming. The clerks were all elderly men. They played little practical jokes on one another, reminding one of the old South Sea House, which Charles Lamb tells of; we do not know, by-the-way, how much of truth there is in his telling. He frankly avowed himself not a matter-of-*fact*, but a matter-of-*lie* man. His lies are so true to nature that there is no knowing when he is telling them.

“One of the clerks in the bank wrote some lines that I think are worth remembering. It was in the year 1813, when the two British frigates were blockading Boston. They took a coaster laden with shingles. On one of the shingles they wrote a challenge and let the coaster pass, to Commodore Rogers, whom they supposed to be in Boston. Here is the clerk’s answer:

“Two British ships invade our coast;
The Tenedos and Shannon,
On shingles write their challenges,
And dare our Yankee cannon.

But soon brave Rogers will a chance
To try their strength afford them,
And if they think to shingle us
We surely will clapboard them."

"But, as we all know, the threat was not fulfilled; Commodore Rogers was not there.

"One of the old clerks was told that, after a certain date, his services would not be needed. He made no complaint, said not a word, went home apparently in good health, but survived his dismissal only a few weeks.

"Another, the author of the lines above, came into possession of a fortune by bequest and quitted the bank at once. He bought a house near my father's, in the country, but it was not long before he solicited readmission to the bank, and died a bank clerk.

"My seat in school was between Prescott, the son of a constable, a fine fellow, an officer afterward in the United States service; and T. Bradford, son of Alden Bradford, Secretary of State. We were true Democrats in those days. God save the Commonwealth of Massachusetts!"

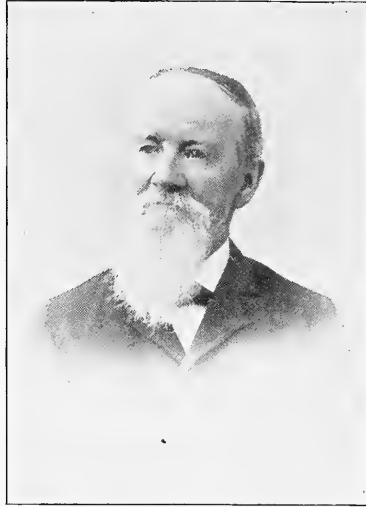
WILLIAM HORNBY IRELAND

Was born in Warren (now Warrenton) street, Boston, Nov. 20, 1813. His father, Jonathan Ireland, was born in Milk Row (now Somerville), Mass. He was a carriage-maker located on Pleasant street, Boston, his specialty being the making of "Volantes," a kind of chaise, which he shipped to Havana for many years. He married Widow Mercy (Pollard) Carlton, Feb. 14, 1813, she having only one daughter, Mrs. Orr N. Towne, who is now living at their old homestead, Somerville, aged eighty-five. The children of Jonathan Ireland were: Jonathan (who died in infancy); William H., the subject of this memoir; George W., now a resident of Somerville and a member of the Old School Boys' Association; Sarah S., wife of the late John Demeritt, formerly president of the Eliot Bank; and Martha H., now living, the wife of Henry A. Ayling, now of Milwaukee, Wis.

Mr. William H. Ireland entered the primary department of the old Franklin School on Nassau street, in 1818, and is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, of the Franklin School boys now living.

He entered the grammar and writing-departments of the school in 1820, under Masters Webb and Payson, and afterwards Bailey, Fracker, and Pierce. Subsequently the school was removed to Washington, near Dover street, from which he graduated in the year 1828, receiving a Franklin Medal, which he has presented to the Bostonian Society. The other medal scholars were, Aaron H. Bean, George Bowen, Samuel Floyd, William J. McDonald, and James H. Slade; Messrs. Bean and Ireland being the only survivors.

Mr. Ireland the same year entered the employ of Franklin Howard, a dry-goods dealer, adjoining the old Marlborough Hotel on Washington street, and the following year the tobacco and cotton commission store of Borland & Abbot, 21 Central wharf (now Samuel L. Abbot & Co.), remaining with them until the year 1833, when he left to take charge of the business of his uncle, William H. Ireland (for whom he was named), who kept a large carriage repository in New Orleans. On arriving there he found his uncle had died six days previously of cholera, and accordingly, after spending six months assisting in settlement of the estate, he returned to Boston and engaged with the tobacco house of Henry D. Gray, corner of Milk and India streets. In 1835, he went with Mr. Joshua Sears at 14 Long wharf, who was at times



WILLIAM HORNBY IRELAND.

rather exacting toward his employees, but it was nevertheless a good school for a young man, and one where there was no loafing allowed. Wildes P. Walker and Gilman Currier were his associates there.

In 1836, being in feeble health, he left Boston, going to Stoddard, N. H., in partnership with Mr. Ebenezer B. Towne, dealing in general merchandise; and in 1837 his brother, George W. Ireland, purchased the interest of Mr. Towne, and the firm became W. H. & G. W. Ireland, doing a large business in the town, including the manufacture of potash and potato-starch. In 1845 Mr. Ireland returned to Boston, and with his brother George, purchased the business of Darling & Pollard, manufacturers of soda-water on Franklin avenue, which they subsequently sold out to Scripture & Parker, on Court square.

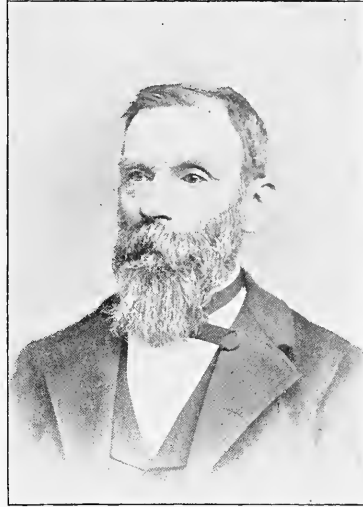
In 1849 Mr. Ireland entered into partnership with Mr. John Demeritt, and purchased the lumber business of Thomas Howe, occupying his large wharf on Federal, at the foot of Kneeland street. This being about the time of discovery of gold in California, the demand for lumber became very great, and Mr. Howe being out of business, concluded to join a syndicate with Cyrus S. Clark and W. H. McCrillis of Maine, and purchased all the timber lands which Massachusetts and Maine owned, consisting of over 600,000 acres. This venture proved unfortunate for them, and eventually the lands were placed in the hands of Mr. Ireland and his partner, they being one of the creditors, to be disposed of to the best advantage, and it became an immense undertaking, and a great responsibility.

These lands were located in the counties of Aroostook, Piscataqua, Penobscot, Somerset, and Hancock. These operations were continued from 1849 to 1857, the receipts and expenditures amounting to \$6,397,000. All these lands were finally sold by them to a syndicate in Bangor, and to Mr. St. John Smith in Portland.

Mr. Ireland was treasurer of the Addison Marble Company of Middlebury, Vt., for about eight years; one of the assignees of the estate of Abraham Jackson about six years; was a member of the City Council in the year 1862, and treasurer of a slate company about seven years. He is a veteran member of Siloam Lodge of Odd Fellows.

CHARLES ATHERTON HERSEY

Was born in Williams court, Boston, on the twenty-eighth day of January, in the year 1819. His father, whose name was Charles Hersey, was born in Boston in 1794, in which place he passed his life, carrying on there the trade of a carpenter, and building many a house there for the habitation of its citizens. His wife, whose maiden name was Emilia Atherton, was a native of Harvard, Mass., where she was born in 1795. Their family consisted of four sons,—Thomas F. Hersey, Ferdinand N. Hersey, Horatio B. Hersey, (also a member of the Old School Boys' Association, and whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume,) and Charles A. Hersey, the subject of this sketch. Of his three brothers only one, Horatio B. Hersey, is now living. Charles first attended school in 1823, when he entered the public primary school on Myrtle street, Boston. Here he was taught by Miss Townsend. After learning the rudiments of knowledge at this school he entered the Bowdoin School on Derne street, where he received instruction from Master Whitney in the lower department, and from other masters, whose names he fails to recall after the lapse of so many years. When the Bowdoin school was closed to boys and used as a school for girls only, he was transferred to the Mayhew School under Masters Clough and Capen. Some time after leaving school Mr. Hersey became seized with the desire to try ocean life, and went to sea, following the sugar and cotton export trade to European ports for several years, until, in 1849, the discovery of gold in California set the current of emigration toward that point. Mr. Hersey was seized with the "gold fever" and set out around Cape Horn, as first officer of the brig "Wellingsley," of Gloucester, Captain Parsons, arriving in the "promised land" early in the spring of 1850. Here he remained until 1879, spending most of his time in the mining-district of Northern California. Returning east in 1879, he located in the town of Harvard, Worcester County, Massachusetts, which had been his mother's native place and where he still resides. In 1880 he received the appointment of postmaster of this town, which office he still holds.



CHARLES ATHERTON HERSEY.

JOHN MOREHEAD CLARK,

The son of Alexander and Matilda (Phillips) Clark of Boston, was born in Pleasant street, Boston, Aug. 10, 1821. His father, one of the sterling old mechanics of Boston, was born in 1790 and died in Boston in 1856. His mother died in Boston in 1854. His grandfather was a Scotch Presbyterian of the town of Berwick-on-Tweed, and it is said there is a fund in

Berwick for any of the family or descendants who may need assistance. His wife, a daughter of the late Capt. Solomon Loud of Boston and a lineal descendant of Elder Brewster of the Plymouth Pilgrims, died June 28, 1883.

The younger of their two sons, John M. Clark, Jr., was born June 19, 1856, and died Oct. 23, 1862. The elder, George L. Clark, was born March 21, 1850, educated in the Boston public schools and finished his preparation for business life in the Institute of Technology. He represented Ward 9 in the Legislature in the years 1883 and 1884.

When little more than four years of age the subject of this sketch was sent to a primary school taught by Mrs. or "Marm" Hope, in a dwelling-house, still standing, in a passageway off Pleasant street. Three years later he entered the Franklin School under Head Master Richard Green Parker, a most accomplished teacher and the best friend and adviser of young Clark during his minority.

From this school he graduated in 1835, being one of three medal scholars, the other two being Albert Parker and Alexander Paul.

Among his classmates of the Franklin School who are still living are Benjamin F. Stevens, William Tracy Eustis, Samuel W. Winslow, and S. H. Pierce, all of whom are well-known, distinguished, and successful men.

The Franklin schoolhouse was burned while he was a scholar, and during the time required for its rebuilding the pupils attended the Adams School on Mason street, and at the old original Franklin schoolhouse on Common street, on the site of the present Brimmer School.

After leaving school Mr. Clark went into the employ of Thomas B. Vose, the Boston partner of the New Orleans commission house of Bridge, Vose & Co., where he remained until the great financial panic of 1837, when nearly every merchant in the whole country failed. He then secured a position in the large dry-goods house of William P. Tenney, where for two



JOHN MOREHEAD CLARK.

or three years he was associated as a fellow salesman with Eben D. Jordan, now one of the largest and most successful dry-goods merchants of Boston.

In 1840 he became book-keeper for the house of Manning & Glover, dry-goods merchants, three years later becoming a partner, and six years after this retiring from the firm. He now started in the business of fitting out California ships with produce as a member of the firm of Clark, Bingham & Co., in Chatham row. He remained in this firm until June, 1854, when he sold out his interest, having had great success in this last business and retiring with a respectable fortune.

On March 31, 1855, he was appointed by the Governor of Massachusetts to be sheriff of the county of Suffolk, which office he held by appointment and election until January, 1884, nearly twenty-nine years. At the time of his appointment as sheriff, he was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, resigning this to accept the sheriff's office. In politics Mr. Clark has been a very prominent Republican, having been one of the formers of that party in Massachusetts. He sat in the Common Council of Boston in 1854, and four months in the Board of Aldermen of 1855, of which he is the sole survivor.

Mr. Clark has been an extensive traveller, having seen the midnight sun at the North Cape, and journeyed through all the countries and visited the principal cities throughout Europe, and also travelled extensively in Asia and Northern Africa.

He was a member of the Boston Light Infantry when that battalion was detailed to defend Fort Warren in 1861. He also from 1842 to 1844 belonged to the old Boston hand engine fire department. He was a member of Howard Engine Company No. 7, and he now belongs to the Veteran Firemen's Association, of which he has been president.

He is a Mason of the Thirty-second degree, a member of De Molay Commandery of Knights Templars, and was its commander for four years. Mr. Clark is one of the large owners of some of the best and most valuable real-estate in Boston, and has always possessed a warm and zealous interest in everything promoting the welfare and prosperity of his native city. The editor has received many interesting reminiscences from him of old days at the Franklin School, which will be found in the general article upon that school.

REV. EBER ROSE BUTLER

Is the son of Nathaniel Butler, who was the second son of John and Abigail (Brown) Butler, and who was born in Nottingham, N. H., Oct. 10, 1795. Nathaniel Butler passed the early part of his life upon a farm, and went as a sailor from Newburyport, Mass., until 1820, when, coming to Boston, he worked as a mason until his death in 1853. He married Miss

Mary Rose, daughter of Eber and Elizabeth Rose of Newburyport, this being the first marriage solemnized in Boston by the famous John Pierpont, D. D. Mrs. Butler bore her husband four children, of whom two now survive, Hannah Challis Butler of Oakland, Cal., and Eber. Mrs. Nathaniel Butler died in Boston in 1878.

The subject of this sketch was born in Eliot street, Boston, Feb. 10, 1827. He entered in 1831 the primary school taught by Miss Siders in Short street (now Kingston street), Boston; and in 1833 attended the same school under Miss Johnson. The following year he entered the Fort Hill school under Masters Charles Fox and Wheeler, and where he remained until the erection of the old Winthrop schoolhouse in East street about 1837, when he was transferred there. From 1840 to 1843 he attended the English High School in Pinckney street, where he was taught by Masters Francis Williams, Luther Robinson, and Thomas W. Sherwin. He was a medal scholar of 1839 in the Winthrop School and of 1843 in the English High School. Among his classmates may be mentioned Henry H. Chandler, Richard W. Hunt the New York architect, Samuel



REV. EBER ROSE BUTLER.

N. Brown of the Fairbanks Scale Company; also William L. Jenkins and Loamm G. Ware, Unitarian ministers respectively at Bernardston, Mass., and Burlington, Vt.

Leaving school in 1843 young Butler went to work for Daniel Deshon & Co., ship-brokers at 3 Long wharf, Boston. In 1848 he became a member of the firm of Jerome Merritt & Co., in the same line of business. In 1852 he became book-keeper for the mercantile house of Edward C. Bates & Co., and in 1855 occupied the same position with Foster & Taylor. Removing in 1861 to New York, he formed the partnership of Smith & Butler, and later Butler & Rutter, ornamental electrotypes and the original inventors in the United States of bronze knobs and locks for doors. This continued until 1880, when he returned to Boston to become superintendent of the Warrenton Street Chapel, now called Barnard Memorial, officiating as a Unitarian minister; and since 1889 he has been settled at Revere, Mass., as pastor of its two Unitarian churches.

Mr. Butler married, in 1852, Miss Louisa Jane Gates of Boston, who died in 1883. She bore her husband two children, of whom one daughter died in infancy; one son (Nathaniel) born in 1858 is now in business in New York city. A foster-son (Alfred Kingsley Glover Butler) born in 1861 is a graduate of Meadville (Penn.) University and settled as Episcopalian minister at Appleton, Wis. Mr. Butler married for his second wife, July 29, 1885, Mrs. Caroline M. (Colburn) Lincoln of Leominster, Mass., daughter of the late Jonas Colburn of Leominster, Mass.

Mr. Butler was in 1840 a member of the Bowditch Literary Association. He is a Free Mason and a member of Siloam Lodge, and Massasoit Encampment, I. O. F. He is also a member of the following associations connected with his calling: American Unitarian Association, Unitarian Sunday-school Society, Boston Association of Ministers, South Middlesex Unitarian Conference, Suffolk Conference Unitarian Churches, and is secretary of the Boston Unitarian Monday Club, and of the Revere Ministers' Union. He has been a member of the Republican and Prohibition town committees in Revere, and is now secretary of the No-License committee of the same town, and is also a life member of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society of Boston.

JOSEPH HASTINGS

Was born in a house in Ryan's lane (afterwards Sumner street and now Palmer street), Roxbury, Mass., May 9, 1815. His father, Joseph by name, was born in Methuen, Mass., in 1785, and was a tallow-chandler by trade, and a member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association.



JOSEPH HASTINGS.

He married Melinda Livermore (born in Waltham, Mass., Sept. 15, 1792), by whom he had five sons and one daughter, of whom all but two are now living.

Joseph first went to a private school kept by a Mrs. Dickerman in a building now standing in Roxbury and opposite the present Rockland Bank building. This was about the spring of 1820. He next entered the public primary school, and later the intermediate school on Sumner street under Masters Caleb Parker and Aldrich. When about nine years of age he entered the Roxbury grammar school, situated between what is now Washington street and Guild row, under the instruction of Master William Davis, known by the boys as "Deacon Billy," and afterwards by Masters Parker and Eastman.

In April, 1827, he left school and after working for various persons until 1832, became then an apprentice to William J. Newman, blacksmith, then located in the shop still standing at the junction of Eustis and Mall streets, Roxbury.

Here he remained about fifteen years, when ill health compelled him to change his business. In 1847 he had charge of the wharf, etc., of the Glendon Rolling Mill Company at East Boston and continued there until the company failed in 1855, with the exception of two years (1849-50), which were spent in California. In 1858 Mr. Hastings became a member of the police force of Roxbury, and in 1866 was appointed city marshal of Roxbury under Mayor George Lewis, in which office he continued until the annexation of Roxbury to Boston, when he was appointed lieutenant in the Boston department. In 1873 he was promoted to the rank of captain, which office he held until 1878, when he resigned that position and was appointed assistant inspector of wagon and carriage licenses at police headquarters, in which position he continued until Jan. 5, 1893, when he was placed on the retired list by reason of age.

Captain Hastings married Miss Sarah Ann B. Morey of Orford, N. H. They have had four children,—Joseph Hastings, Jr., of Providence, R. I.; George H. Hastings, and Mrs.

Sarah M. Cole, both living in Roxbury. Their second son died an infant. Captain and Mrs. Hastings celebrated the golden anniversary of their wedding, Jan. 1, 1889. He has been a member of the Old Roxbury Artillery Company, and was for several years a member of Engine Company No. 10 of East Boston, and also of a hook and ladder company in Roxbury prior to his appointment to the police force. He is a member of the First Universalist Society in Roxbury.

JONATHAN BIGELOW,

The son of Jonathan B. and Relief (Newhall) Bigelow, and the eldest of a family of ten children, was born Jan. 1, 1825. When nine years old he left home to reside with an uncle in Charlestown who carried on business as a butcher, and while living with him was sent, in 1834, to the public school located at Charlestown Neck, where he was instructed by Masters William



JONATHAN BIGELOW.

D. Swan and B. F. Tweed. Upon his relative's removal to Brighton he accompanied him thither and attended the schools of the town under Masters John Ruggles and Josiah Rutter. Among his classmates were William H. Baldwin, Benjamin Phipps, Aaron Sargent, J. P. C. Winship, and George B. Livermore. When nineteen years of age he accepted a position to teach school in Screven County, Georgia, sixty miles from Savannah. This was in 1844 and he thus obtained an acquaintance with Southern customs before the war. In 1845 he returned North and established himself at 130 Court street, where he carried on a retail shoe business with Samuel Greenwood as Greenwood & Bigelow, for one year, after which he carried on the same business in Roxbury for ten years alone. He then returned to Boston and engaged in the fruit and produce business with one Z. C. Perry as Perry & Bigelow. This was in 1857; and he afterwards was a partner in the house of Bigelow, Maynard & Magee, and later of Bigelow & Magee. For the past twenty years he has continued in this business alone as Jonathan Bigelow, and as Jonathan Bigelow & Co., at 23 North Market street in Boston. He has been located at this stand

for twenty-five years and with one exception is the only produce commission merchant of Boston who as an original partner has been on one street that length of time. Mr. Bigelow is a representative commission man of the United States, receiving consignments from more than thirty of the different states, not including the Provinces.

Mr. Bigelow married Sarah Brooks of Brighton, by whom he has had four children,—Samuel Brooks, Henry J., Louis H., and Lizzie Jane Bigelow, the latter of whom died in 1856, aged three and one half years. His wife died in 1888. He is a member of the Massachusetts Republican Club, Middlesex Club, Boston Marketmen's Republican Club, Colonial Club of Cambridge, Boston Chamber of Commerce; is an ex-president of the Fruit and Produce Exchange, of which he is a member, and belongs to the Associated Board of Trade, Boston Merchants' Association, South Middlesex Unitarian Club, and the Old School Boys' Associa-

tion of Boston. He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, Past Master of Mt. Olivet Lodge of Masons, and also a Past District Deputy Grand Master of the same order; a member of Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter; De Molay Commandery Knights Templars, and the Past District Deputy Grand Masters' Association. Mr. Bigelow represented the sixteenth Middlesex representative district (Watertown and Belmont) in the General Court in 1887, where he had charge of two important bills, viz., for registration in dentistry, and for the removal of obstructions from the doors of gambling-houses, both of which became laws. He also had charge of the bill giving the right of suffrage on the question of license to such women as were qualified to vote on the school board. This bill passed the House but was defeated by the Senate. He has been connected with the Unitarian Sunday-school and church from boyhood, and has been active in both where he has resided. Mr. Bigelow's ability has been recognized outside of his house and Boston, and in 1888 he was elected president of the National Butter, Cheese and Egg Association, which office he held for several years. Although well advanced in years he is still active in business, believing it is better to wear out than to rust out.

REV. EDWARD EVERETT HALE, S. T. D.,

Who was born in Boston on the third day of April, 1822, is the son of Nathan Hale, and a grandnephew of the immortal Nathan Hale who was hung as a spy by the British in 1776, and whose last words, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country," have been an incentive to patriotism to every American youth. Dr. Hale's father, born in West-



REV. EDWARD EVERETT HALE, S. T. D.

hampton, Mass., in 1784, was a journalist, and one of the editors of *The Boston Weekly Messenger*, the first weekly periodical devoted to literature and politics that was published in the United States. In March, 1814, he purchased *The Boston Daily Advertiser*, for many years the only daily paper in Boston; first Federalist, next Whig, and finally Republican in politics; he was also editor of *The Monthly Chronicle*, and was one of a club that founded *The North American Review* in 1815, and *The Christian Examiner* in 1823. In 1816 he married Sarah Preston Everett, sister of Hon. Edward Everett, by whom he had five children, the third being the subject of this biography. He died in Brookline, Mass., Feb. 9, 1863.

Dr. Hale as a child received his first instruction from Miss Susan Whitney, who taught a private school in which the children learned to read from the "New York Primer," printed by Mahlon Day of New York and was illustrated with newspaper woodcuts. Miss Whitney rewarded her pupils by pinning yellow, pink, or green bows on their clothes to wear home; while a bad child was decorated with a black bow. A few months before he was six years

old he was transferred to a man's school, to which he alludes in the following words: "There was no thought of sending us to the regular grammar schools of Boston. They were simply dens of cruelty kept by tyrannical men who were proud of their different switches, rattans, and rawhides, and regarded them as the only real instruments of education. . . . I and my brothers were to go to the Latin School, which was on an entirely different basis, as soon as we were nine, and were simply to be occupied until that time came. He was sent to King Stork, I was sent to King Log, and I have always been very glad of it. He was a college graduate and knew enough for our purposes. He did not, on the other hand, keep us wild with excitement about rank, or success, or failure. Why should he? Is it not sure that life will have quite enough of that stimulus as boys change into men?"

He entered the Boston Latin School at the age of nine years, but as he had received

some instruction in Latin, he was advanced one class upon entering. At that time Benjamin A. Gould was head master, Francis Gardner — then a young man — a master, and Sebastian Ferris Streeter, sub-master, in this school. The course was five years, meaning, as Dr. Hale has remarked, that the boy “began the business of committing Adams’ Latin Grammar to memory, so that he could repeat what was marked of it verbatim from one end to the other; and came out with a decent ability to read Virgil; to read what he could understand of Cicero, and to read the passages in the Greek Reader. He also had picked up an average working knowledge of algebra and a good basis of arithmetic; there was a pretense of geography.”

Dr. Hale graduated from the Latin School in 1835, and immediately entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1839, after which he returned to the Latin School and spent two years as an usher in that institution, while he read church history and theology with Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop and Rev. John G. Palfrey. After being licensed to preach in the year 1842 by the Boston Association of Congregational Ministers, he spent several years in preaching to different congregations, and spent the winter of 1844-45 in Washington, D. C. He was first regularly settled over the Church of the Unity in Worcester, Mass., and continued as pastor of this congregation until 1856, when he accepted a call to the South Congregational (Unitarian) Church of Boston, then located on Union Park street. He is still pastor of this church, which has since removed to a fine home on Newbury street, having united with the congregation of the Hollis Street Church.

It is impossible to condense such a biography as that of Dr. Hale’s into the space allowed by this work, without rendering it hardly more than a brief and incomplete catalogue of his connections with various societies, associations, and reforms. Probably no living schoolboy of “Old Boston” has been more prominently identified with so great a number of religious, philanthropic, and reform movements. His book “Ten Times One is Ten,” was an incentive to a charitable organization which led to the establishment of “Harry Wadsworth Clubs,” so-called, throughout the United States, and with chapters all over the world. Their total membership probably exceeds fifty thousand, and their motto is:

“Look up and not down;
Look forward and not back;
Look out and not in;
Lend a hand.”

He also furnished the inspiration for the “Look-Up Legion,” a Sunday-school organization with similar purposes, with a membership of over five thousand.

In the educational field Dr. Hale has been a member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard University, and has actively aided the development of that institution. The Chautauqua movement for the spread of education has been an interesting field for him, and he has greatly aided it by voice and pen.

As a boy he learned to set type in his father’s office, and he has served on *The Daily Advertiser* in every capacity, from reporter to editor-in-chief. Before he was of age he wrote largely for *The Monthly Chronicle* and *Boston Miscellany*, and in later years he has edited *The Christian Examiner*, *Sunday School Gazette*, *Old and New*, *Lend a Hand*, and is now an editor of *The Boston Commonwealth*.

As a writer of short stories, Dr. Hale has attained the highest reputation. Among these, his stories, "My Double and How He Undid Me," and the "Skeleton in the Closet," are familiar to every one; while "The Man Without a Country," published anonymously in 1863, made a deep and abiding impression upon the popular mind, and did much to stimulate the patriotism of the people in the midst of a long war. In the field of history he is a recognized authority upon South American affairs, and contributed important articles to Justin Winsor's "History of Boston," and "History of America," and to Bryant and Gay's "History of the United States," and has written a "Short History of the United States" for the Chautauqua publications. He has edited many historical works of value, and has published many volumes of original stories, sermons, and essays, of which it is impossible for us to even attempt a list.

Dr. Hale has held the office of president of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and received in 1879 the degree of S. T. D., from Harvard University.

EBENEZER ALEXANDER,

Treasurer of the Franklin Savings Bank, Park square, is perhaps the only man in the city of Boston who can stand in the doorway of his place of business and see the location of the house he was born in. This is Mr. Alexander's privilege, for he was born on Charles street, near Beacon, and that portion of the city contains many of the old residences of half a century or more ago. Here and there business has encroached upon the residential domain, but while the house in which he first saw the light has been removed, at sixty-two years of age he finds the spot still unchanged in its general features. From this old home Mr. Alexander, when five years old, began his educational career in a primary school taught by a Miss Green under the High School on Pinckney street. This was in 1837, and two years later he was sent to the Adams School on Mason street, where he remained five years, and here he remembers as one of his classmates, E. P. Dutton, who afterwards went into the publishing business in Boston and New York and has become one of the best known publishers in this country. Mr. Alexander was one of the first pupils of the High School when it opened on Bedford street, having as his instructors the late superintendent of schools John W. Philbrick, Luther Robinson, and Thomas Sherwin. Mr. Robinson is still living and in active life at the age of eighty-five years. From this institution he graduated in 1847. At both the Adams and High Schools the Franklin Medal was conferred upon him. It is very doubtful if another schoolboy is still living whose school life commenced and ended in the High School building, as did that of Mr. Alexander. In business life Mr. Alexander has always been active. His first experience was had in the grocery store of Dix & Freeman, grocers, on Long wharf, with whom he remained two years, subsequently entering the employ of Nash, Callender & Co., who were engaged in the same line of trade at 6 India street. He remained with this house and its successor, Henry Callender & Co., as clerk and partner until 1886. After retiring from this business he was called to the treasurership of the Franklin Savings Bank, now at 6 Park square, where he has since remained. Mr. Alexander was married in 1857, and has had four children, three of whom are living, and who were all graduated from the Boston grammar and High Schools.

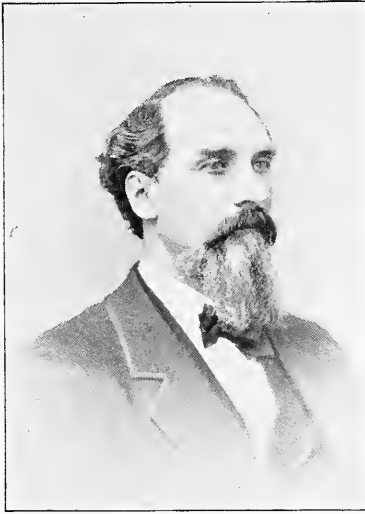


EBENEZER ALEXANDER.

RICHARD RICH HIGGINS,

Born in Wellfleet, Mass., Feb. 19, 1830, was the son of J. S. Higgins, who was born in Wellfleet in 1808, and died in Boston in 1866, and of Betsey Rich (Freeman) Higgins of Wellfleet, who is still living at the advanced age of eighty-four years.

Richard coming to Boston in 1832 was sent at the age of four to a primary school kept by Miss Cushing, in a wooden building located on Cambridge street, opposite Buttolf street. In 1837 he attended the old Mayhew School, then held in the building on Chardon street, which is now used as a club stable. Mr. Walker was then master; A. D. Capen and W. D. Swan were respectively writing and grammar masters. From this school Mr. Higgins graduated with honor in 1845, having among his classmates, Jonas D. French, and J. H. Bancroft. He then spent two years taking a full course at Truro Academy, a noted educational institution of those days, the principal of which was then J. H. Davis, who is now superintendent of schools at Somerville, Mass. After finishing his course there he came to Boston, where he spent one year working as a clerk in the store of Lorenzo Burge, under the Marlborough Hotel upon Washington street.



RICHARD RICH HIGGINS.

Mr. Higgins then entered into business with his father at 112 and 114 (now 128 and 130) Court street, where Mr. Higgins, Sr., opened the first oyster saloon up-town, as Court street was then considered in Boston, his establishment dating from 1828, and having become at this time a noted institution much frequented by the business men of the day.

After his father's death, Richard and his brother, John S. Higgins, Jr., took charge of the business, having also a wholesale department located on Howard street, and a store on the Philadelphia Packet Pier. In 1870 the retail business was sold, and Mr. Higgins has since devoted his entire attention to the wholesale trade, which has steadily grown until it is now one of the largest in that line in Boston. In the same year the store on the Philadelphia pier was removed to 142 and 144 Atlantic avenue, where it is still located.

Mr. Higgins married, in 1851, Miss Emma Drake of Rye, N. H., who left one daughter, who is now married to Dr. George A. Leeland of Boylston street. By his second wife he has three daughters, who still live with him at his residence, 273 Newbury street, Boston. Mr. Higgins is a prominent Mason, having taken thirty-two degrees in that order, and is well known and highly regarded in business and social circles in Boston.

WILLIAM CHARLES LAWRENCE

Is a native of Boston, and was born Dec. 3, 1816. His father came from Hudson, N. H., formerly known as Nottingham West, his mother being a native of Haverhill, Mass. "Bill," as he is familiarly called by his old school companions, is the eldest of nine children, and began his school-days earlier than is usual for most children, being at the age of two years a pupil in a private school kept in Marshall lane. It could hardly be called a school, however, as it was merely a nursery, where the child was placed for a few hours during the day, as his parents were busy people. At four years of age he was a pupil in the primary school located on High street, where he remained until his seventh year, when he went to the Boylston School on Fort Hill, having as teachers Messrs. George B. Emerson, Stickney, Wheeler, and Callender. In 1830 he received the Franklin Medal. This ended his school-days, the cause of which he attributes to the speech made by Dr. Z. Adams, chairman of the school board, who, when he by virtue of his office hung the medal around young Lawrence's neck, declared that the graduates had a better education than two-thirds of the merchants of the city. With this idea in mind, he decided to enter business, which he did as an apprentice in a grocery store kept by his father, who was then located on Batterymarch street. Being large for his age, William was allowed to run to fires with the "old machine," and in 1832 was a member of Cataract Engine Company No. 14, then located on Water street. In 1837 he was promoted to foreman of the company, which office he held until the company was disbanded. He returned to his old love in 1849, joining Engine Company No. 18, then located opposite the head of Hanover street, and later, Engine Company No. 11, whose quarters were under the old City Hall. After leaving his father's employ he entered the house of Mr. L. Herman as a book-keeper. In 1858 he was one of the directors of the Washingtonian Home, and in 1867 was appointed superintendent of the institution, which office he held until 1875, or one year after the new home was built on Waltham street. After leaving the Home he bought the house, 136 West Concord street, where he still resides. Nine years ago he was appointed custodian of the Bostonian Society, which position he now holds. He is treasurer of the Boston Veteran Firemen's Association, and director of the Oriental Coffee House Company, past president of what is known as "A Republican Institution," a political organization of Republi-



WILLIAM CHARLES LAWRENCE.

cans formed in 1819, when to belong to that party in Boston required no little moral courage. Mr. Lawrence is one of the organizers of the Old School Boys' Association, and at the present time (May, 1894) is its secretary and treasurer. It is partly owing to his zeal and hard work that the Association has become so popular and attained such a large membership.

He married Elizabeth Edwards, daughter of Colonel Edwards of Temple, N. H., and on Aug. 5, 1891, celebrated his golden wedding. From this union were five children; only one, a daughter, is now living.

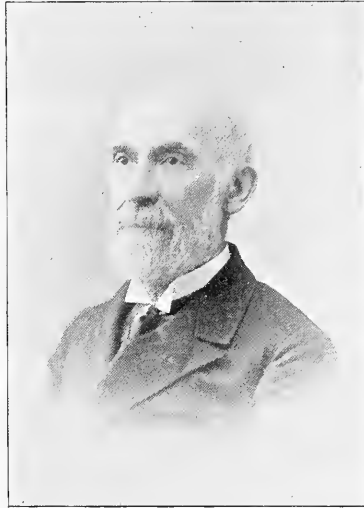
JAMES CORNELIUS ELMS

Was born on Fourth street, South Boston, Jan. 7, 1828. His father, David B. Elms, who was born in New York in 1801, lived in boyhood in Dorchester and removed to South Boston when a young man, engaging there in mercantile business. His mother, whose maiden name was Priscilla Damon, was born in 1801 at Weymouth, Mass., and bore her husband nine children, of which family six still survive.

James commenced attending school about 1833, when he entered the public primary school on Broadway, South Boston, which was then taught by Mrs. Clark. He afterwards attended the Hawes School under Masters Joseph Harrington, John A. Harris, and Frederick Crafts, from which he graduated as a medal scholar in 1842 and entered the English High School. Among his classmates were Benjamin Pope, Isaac W. How, Charles W. Dexter, and others.

Leaving school, in the winter of 1844 he entered the following year into the employ of Augustus Brown & Co., wholesale dry-goods merchants in Kilby street, in which house he afterwards became a partner under the firm name of Brown, Dix & Co. In 1856 he retired from this firm and became a partner in the firm of Faxon & Elms, importers of and dealers in boot and shoe manufacturers' goods, whose stores were located at No. 5 Pearl and No. 115 High streets, where he continued until the dissolution of the firm in 1886. Since that time he has been connected with the Shoe & Leather National Bank, first as vice-president and for the past five or six years as president, which office he now holds.

Mr. Elms married Miss Martha J. Hamlin of Boston, by whom he has had ten children, of whom five have died, the survivors being as follows: James C., Jr., Edward E., Franklin M., Martha H. (now Mrs. J. Alfred Tucker), and Florence G. Elms. He is a member of the Boston Art Club, and as president of one of the leading banks of Boston is widely known among business men, and has exerted a large influence upon the financial circles of this city.



JAMES CORNELIUS ELMS.

JONATHAN ABBOT LANE

Was born in Bedford, Mass., May 15, 1822. His parents moved into Boston in 1824, and all his early life was spent on Fort Hill, where they lived. At the age of twelve years he left the Boylston grammar school, and entered the English High School, then located at the corner of Pinckney and Anderson streets. From this school he graduated in 1837, the same year in which his esteemed and honored teacher, Solomon P. Miles, retired from the head mastership and was succeeded by Thomas Sherwin.



JONATHAN ABBOT LANE.

In the same year young Lane entered the wholesale dry-goods store of Calvin Washburn & Co., on State street, opposite Kilby street, and in 1849 succeeded to the business with Charles A. Whiting, as special partner under the style of Jonathan A. Lane. At this time his store was located at the corner of Kilby and Water streets. This firm was succeeded by Lane & Washburn, Allen, Whiting, Lane & Washburn; Allen, Lane & Washburn; and in 1864 by Allen, Lane & Co., under which style the business was continued until Jan. 1, 1894, when the firm was dissolved and a corporation formed under Massachusetts laws, called the Allen-Lane Co., in which Frederick D. Allen and Jonathan A. Lane are the principal stockholders. Mr. Lane and Hon. A. A. Ranney together represented old Ward 11 at the South End of Boston in the General Court during the years 1863 and 1864 and Mr. Lane sat in the State Senate in 1874 and 1875. By appointment of Gov. Alexander H. Rice he served a few months in 1878 in the Governor's Council to fill an unexpired term.

In 1875 he was chosen president of the Mercantile Library Association, which was at that time located over the savings bank at the corner of Washington and Union Park streets at the South End. This old, useful, honorable, and popular institution, which for so many years had been the boast and pride of Boston, had been superseded by other organizations for young men and had fallen into desuetude and decay. Under the management of Mr. Lane, who was assisted by Hon. Albert E. Pillsbury (since Attorney-General of Massachusetts), Hon. Weston Lewis, and others of its board of government, the institution was preserved from dissolution; its library was given to the city of Boston and made a part of the South End branch of the Public Library and the Association removed into a house of its own at the corner of Tremont and Newton streets, where in spacious and comfortable quarters it still exists and furnishes a most reputable and enjoyable resort for young men and others in that part of the

city. All its portraits and choice mementos of the past are well preserved; the house is well furnished and it still retains a few books of reference, while its ample reading-room, and other attractions, with a valuable piece of corner property in an excellent locality, now nearly paid for, would seem to insure its prosperity and usefulness to generations to come. In 1887 Mr. Lane was chosen president of the Boston Merchants' Association, in which position he has continued longer than any of his predecessors, having already served seven years, during which time the Association has greatly prospered. He is also president of the Congregational Club and a member of the Boston Art Club and many other social organizations. He is a member of the Orthodox Congregational Church, as were his parents before him, formerly at the corner of Essex and Chauncy streets and now of the Union Church on Columbus avenue, at the corner of Newton and Rutland streets.

Mr. Lane's earliest paternal ancestor in the country was Job Lane, who came from England in 1640, and bought a large estate on the Concord River. His maternal ancestor was Nathaniel Page, who came to this country in 1680, all of which is fully set forth in the history of Bedford, Mass., by Abram English Brown, recently published. Mr. Lane's parents were Jonathan Lane and Ruhamah Page, both of Bedford, who late in life removed back to their native town, where they died at an advanced age.

Mr. Lane married in 1851 Miss Sarah Delia, daughter of Rev. James Franklin Clarke of Buckland, the little town in Franklin County in which was born Mary Lyon, the founder of Mt. Holyoke College, of which Mrs. Lane is one of the *alumnae*. They have six children,—one daughter deceased, and five sons living, two of whom are graduates of Harvard University, and the others of the Institute of Technology. In 1892 Mr. Lane was chosen a presidential elector from the ninth Congressional district and cast his vote for Harrison and Reid.

JOHN STANHOPE DAMRELL

Is a native of Boston, having been born at the North End on June 29, 1828. He is the son of Samuel Edward Damrell, better known as Edward, but at the age of seven years was left an orphan entirely dependent upon his own resources. In 1834 he had entered the Eliot School, which at that time combined the primary and grammar grades, and after the death of his



JOHN STANHOPE DAMRELL.

parents he found work to pay his board and enable him to continue his studies. In 1837 he went to Cambridge and attended school on Harvard street, taught in its primary department by Miss Mansfield. While in the school his money became exhausted, and he was at a loss to know how he should replenish his funds. At this time while walking through the streets of Boston his attention was attracted to an auction-room, where he found an auctioneer selling sleds. As he looked at them the idea came to him that he could make as good a sled as the ones he saw under the hammer. After a consultation with the auctioneer he returned home to make arrangements for carrying out his idea. He obtained credit for a small amount of stock and secured the use of a bench and tools in the carpenter-shop of Isaac Melvin on Harvard street near Norfolk street, Cambridge, paying rent there by turning the grindstone for Melvin's men to sharpen their tools. With these facilities the boy began to make sleds, which he consigned to the auctioneer in Boston, who sold them for him. The result was that during one year, besides going to school, he cleared one hundred and sixty-nine dollars. He then attended

school for one year at the corner of Broadway and Winsor streets, under Master Gouldsbury, after which he left school and commenced to learn his trade of a carpenter and builder in the same shop where he had been making sleds. During the time he was apprenticed to Mr. Melvin, the foreman of the shop was Nehemiah Gibson, who afterwards became the president of the Maverick National Bank. Among Mr. Damrell's schoolmates at school was J. M. McDuffee, now city clerk of Cambridge. His apprenticeship to Mr. Melvin lasted four years. He then went to work as a journeyman with D. P. Grows; subsequently was appointed his foreman. In 1856 he entered into business for himself as a master builder, achieving remarkable success.

Early in life he developed a taste for fire duty. He first joined Hero Engine Company No. 6, located on Derne street, and when that company was disbanded, entered the City Hose

Company. Later he became connected with Cataract Engine Company No. 4, in which he held every office in the gift of his comrades. As company commander he was popular throughout the whole department, particularly with his own company, which presented him a solid silver trumpet on July 4, 1856. Resigning his position as a fireman in 1867, he sat in the Common Council as a member from Ward 6, and was active and useful in that capacity.

During his term of office as foreman of Cataract Engine Company No. 4, the committee of the Common Council whose duty it was to nominate a chief engineer, unanimously tendered to him that office, which he declined. He was subsequently chosen assistant engineer of the fire department, to which office he was re-elected for ten consecutive years, when he was called to the office of chief engineer. The election which led to this result was one of the most exciting local struggles in the history of the department or that ever occupied the attention of the City Council, thirty-seven ballots being required in the Board of Aldermen to accomplish an election, and after the thirty-seventh ballot Captain Damrell was declared elected, and commenced one of the most efficient administrations ever known to the department. He has been frequently the recipient of valuable gifts from friends and members of the department, and the City Council gave him a solid silver trumpet Jan. 4, 1869.

His term of office as chief engineer ended on April 7, 1874, and on his retirement the department and friends presented him, at a public meeting in Tremont Temple, a silver service valued at three thousand dollars.

In 1877 he received from Mayor F. O. Prince the important office of Inspector of Buildings of the city of Boston, which he still holds to the entire satisfaction of all citizens of the city irrespective of party politics.

Mr. Damrell has been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, Temple street, since 1850; was the superintendent of its Sabbath-school for twenty successive years and president of its Board of Trustees; a charter member of the Methodist Social Union and subsequently its president; a Thirty-second degree Mason, and Past Grand of Washington Lodge of Odd Fellows, and president of the Odd Fellows' Protective Union; president of the Golden Rule Alliance of this city; and a member of the order of Red Men.

In organizations identified with fire department matters he was president of the Charitable Association of the Boston Fire Department for seventeen consecutive years; president of the Mutual Relief Association of the Boston Fire Department for twenty consecutive years, and is at present president of the Boston Firemen's Monument Association; also president of the Firemen's Forest Hills Cemetery Association, and the Veteran Firemen's Association; the first president of the National Association of Chief Engineers and Commissioners of Fire Departments; first president of the Massachusetts Firemen's Association; and for three years has been unanimously elected president of the National Association of Commissioners and Inspectors of Buildings of the United States; is a Knight of Honor, and Past Dictator of Sumner Lodge; a member of the order of the Royal Arcanum; an honorary member of the National Lancers; a lieutenant of the Old Mechanics Rifles of this city; and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and Boston Veteran Fusilier Association.

CHARLES CARROLL KURTZ

Is a native Bostonian, having been born in this city Feb. 1, 1828, and is the twelfth in a family of thirteen children. His father, John E. Kurtz, was a native of Germany, and came to Boston in 1803. In 1807 he married Miss Elizabeth Torry, of Salem, Mass. Charles C. Kurtz, the subject of this brief sketch, began his educational training at four years of age in a private school kept by Miss Bazin on Eliot street. When six years of age he attended a private school on Hollis street, situated in the yard of the Hollis Street Church, now the Hollis Street Theatre, and which was kept by Simeon Child. On Feb. 2, 1835, he entered the Adams School on Mason street, at which institution the famous schoolmasters, Messrs. Barrett and Fairbank, were in charge. He continued there until 1838, when he went to the famous Franklin School, where Barnum Field was principal, and Mr. Merrill writing-master.



CHARLES CARROLL KURTZ.

It must not be understood from the above that Mr. Kurtz had made changes in his address. The cause of his moving from one school to another was an overcrowding of the district, necessitating a change of some of the pupils.

In 1839 he attended the Chauncy Hall School, then in Chauncy place, which will be remembered by the "old boys." Gideon F. Thayer was principal and Thomas Cushing teacher. Mr. Kurtz's High School career began in 1841. With him were eighty-two other boys, twenty-three of whom graduated in 1844. Among his classmates we may mention Barnard Capen, well known as secretary of the Boston school committee; Curtis Guild, Henry F. Higginson, William H. Learnard, who for years was chairman of the school committee, and who graduated at the head of his class; Charles Pollock, the famous importer of photographs; Lyman H. Tasker, now a wealthy retired merchant; and Col. Powell T. Wyman, who was killed in the Rebellion. Mr. Kurtz had a natural taste for mathematics, grammar, and language; also for declaiming. In fact, his early associates predicted a brilliant future on the platform, but fate willed otherwise, and the science of mathematics asserted itself. He began his business career in 1847 with a firm located on Otis wharf as book-keeper. Soon after he was head book-keeper for Kettell, Collins & Co., on India wharf, ship owners, which position he retained from 1852 to 1862. In the latter year he went into the saddlery-hardware, harness, and carriage-trimming business and located on Milk street.

In 1868 he began that brilliant career as an expert accountant in which he has been so successful, and in which he is still engaged. This business he commenced in a building on School street on the site of the Five-Cent Savings Bank. From there he moved to the Niles block, on the same street, and then to Summer street, but was burned out in 1872 and took a temporary office on Tremont street. March 20, 1875 he came to 4 Post-office square, where he has since carried on his profession. Mr. Kurtz has been identified with several very important cases requiring the services of an expert such as he. The most important, probably, was the adjusting of the business of the Carroll County Five-Cent Savings Bank of Wolfborough, N. H. He examined the records of that bank for twenty years, a task which took his undivided attention from Aug. 16, 1880 to Nov. 10, 1882. Another instance in mind is the famous defalcation case of the Municipal Court when he was employed by the county of Suffolk; and also the celebrated Peck vs. Richards suit, which passed through three trials and was settled by compromise on the eve of the fourth.

Socially Mr. Kurtz is very prominent. He is a member of the Boston Art Club, English High School Association, and the Bostonian Society. In addition to his other professional duties, he is a notary public and justice of the peace.

JOHN FRANKLIN NEWTON

Was born on Warren street, at the corner of Kearsarge avenue, Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 15, 1829. His father, Antipas Newton, was a native of Westborough, Mass., and carried on business as a soap-manufacturer in Roxbury, where he died in 1847. His mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Carter, was born in Sudbury, Mass. John is the youngest of a



JOHN FRANKLIN NEWTON.

family of eleven children, of whom three sisters and one brother are still living. He first attended a private school, and next attended the school in the old Town Hall (on the site of the Dudley Street School) in 1837, under Master Jeremiah Plympton and Miss Harridon; in 1838 he was transferred with Master Plympton to the Kenilworth Street School, and in 1840, on the completion of the building now used as the Municipal Court House, went to the Washington School, where George B. Hyde was then master. Among his classmates were Charles Whittier, D. S. Waterman, cashier of the Boylston National Bank; James Page, now master of the Dwight School, and many others.

Graduating from this school at the age of sixteen, in 1845 he went to work in the provision business on Washington street, opposite Warren street, for Samuel Wiswall, with whom, after he had worked for seven years, he formed a partnership, which lasted three years. In 1855, leaving Mr. Wiswall, he established the "People's Market" at the corner of Washington and Warren streets in the building then occupied as a hotel, for many years known as Hazlett Tavern. He is the oldest established business man in active business in Roxbury.

Mr. Newton married Miss Martha Ann Bird of Roxbury in 1854, by whom he has had four sons,—John F. and E. Bertram, who are in the real-estate business as J. F. Newton, Jr., & Bro.; and George Walter and Winthrop Irving Newton. He also had three daughters, all of whom are now deceased. Mr. Newton was a member of the Common Council of Roxbury four years, and of the Board of Aldermen for three years, before the annexation of Roxbury to Boston, and in 1877-78 he was a member of the Legislature, and served as a member of the Boston Common Council in 1875-76. He is a Past Master of Washington Lodge of Masons, Past Commander of Joseph Warren Commandery Knights Templars and a charter member of Mt. Vernon Royal Arch Chapter, and also of the Roxbury Council of Royal and Select Masters, and Joseph Warren Commandery of Knights Templars. In the volunteer fire

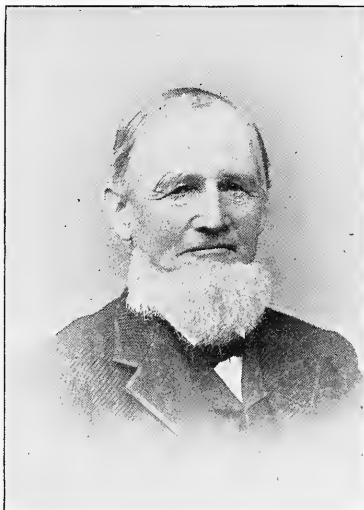
department he was clerk of the Union Hook and Ladder Company of Roxbury from 1848 to 1853, and from 1849 to 1851 he was a sergeant in the Old Norfolk Guards.

Mr. Newton is a director of the Rockland National Bank and trustee and clerk of the Eliot Five-Cent Savings Bank, of which he is a charter member. He is a Baptist in faith and has for thirty years been a member of the standing committee of the Dudley Street Baptist Society.

GEORGE WASHINGTON IRELAND

Was born Jan. 13, 1816, in Boston on Warren (now Warrenton) street. He is the son of Jonathan Ireland, who was born in Milk row, Charlestown, (now Somerville avenue, Somerville). He was a carriage-maker, doing business on Pleasant street, until the building he occupied was removed to open Tremont street. He married Mercy Pollard, born at

Harvard, Mass., in 1785, who lived seventy-two years, and bore him three sons and three daughters, viz.: Jonathan, Jr., who died in infancy; William H.; Louisa Carlton, widow of the late Orr N. Towne, now living at Somerville at the age of eighty-six; Sarah S., deceased; and Martha H., wife of Henry A. Ayling, formerly of Boston, now of Milwaukee, Wis.



GEORGE WASHINGTON IRELAND.

Mr. Ireland first went to "Ma'am" Rider's School on Warren street, taught by an old lady who charged a few cents per week for tuition. He entered the Franklin School about 1820 under Masters Payson, Fracker, Webb, Pierce, and Adams, graduating in 1828, and entered the High School the same year, where he remained the full term under Masters Thurston, Sherwin, Clough, and Miles.

In 1832 he entered the employ of Orr N. Towne, dealer in hats, caps, and furs, on Elm street, and in 1833 engaged with Whittemore & Chamberlain, grocers, on Hanover street, where he remained until the city removed the building occupied by them to open Blackstone street. Then A. L. Chamberlain, one of the firm, opened a store on the corner of Salem and Endicott streets, and Mr. Ireland worked for him until 1837. He then went to Stoddard, N. H., and entering in partnership with his brother, William H. Ireland, carried on a general merchandise business, which continued until 1845, when they returned to Boston and purchased the soda-water business of Darling & Pollard on Franklin avenue, which after about eight years was sold to Scripture & Parker.

In 1853 Mr. Ireland removed to Somerville and erected a home on land his father and grandfather had occupied, and still lives there, devoting his time to fruit-raising and real-estate business. He served on the board of assessors four years previous to 1871 and was collector of taxes the year previous to Somerville becoming a city. He married Jane Preston

of Windsor, N. H., Nov. 28, 1841, who is still living; has had three children,—Emma Jane, who died at the age of two years and three months; George Henry Ireland, of the house of Milton, Bradley & Co., Springfield, Mass.; Martha Jane, wife of Dr. E. Peabody Gerry of Jamaica Plain. Mr. Ireland has been connected with the Cross Street Universalist Church, since its organization — nearly forty years.

ALBERT TURNER WHITING

Was born in Mechanic street, Charlestown district, Sept. 30, 1833. His father was Albert Whiting, born in Boston in 1810. His trade was that of a master builder, and under the direction of General Thayer, he superintended and constructed the fortifications at Fort Independence, and worked upon Fort Warren. He also built the sea-wall at Rainsford Island and did much work among the islands in Boston harbor.

He married Sarah G. Fearing of Hingham, who was born in 1814 and is still living. Mr. Whiting died in 1891.

Albert is the oldest of four children, of whom one brother is dead. His sister, Mrs. Alexander H. Caryl, resides in Chicago, and his brother George is a resident of Boston. He was first sent to school in Charlestown when four years of age, and in 1842 entered the Hawes School, in South Boston. His parents were at this time living on Castle Island, where his father was at work upon the Fort, as superintendent of masons, and Albert had to go back and forth in a boat. He had a blackboard upon the mainland and upon the island by means of which he signalled for a boat, but the inconvenience of this mode of travelling became too great and he was finally obliged to give up his school until a more favorable time. The next year the family moved to Suffolk street (now Shawmut avenue) at what was then the end of that street, the corner of Camden street. Young Whiting now attended the Franklin School, under Master Barnum Field, until the school-house was burned, when he was sent to a private



ALBERT TURNER WHITING.

school kept by Mr. Lincoln in the vestry of the church at the corner of Shawmut avenue and Rutland street. Next, moving to Prospect street, he entered the old Mayhew School, where the masters were Capen, Swan, and later Philbrick. Here Dan Maguinness, the famous actor, was one of his classmates. In 1846 his father removed to Lowell, where he superintended the mason-work in the building of the new canal for the Lowell Lock and Canal Company, under the supervision of the well-known engineer, Mr. Francis. Here Albert attended the North Grammar School, of which Otis Merrill was master, and where Master Guild taught writing. In 1847 he entered the Lowell High School, under the tuition of Masters Chase and Russell, and returning to Boston the following year, attended a private school taught by William T. Adams on Decatur street. Here his classmates were Otis Weld and Waldo Adams.

In March, 1849, his school life closed and he went to work in the wholesale and retail clothing store of Whiting, Kehoe & Galloupe, 40 to 44 Ann (now North) street. This firm afterwards moved to 14 Federal street, and in 1857 he was admitted to partnership, the firm becoming Whitney, Galloupe, Bliss & Co. In 1862 this firm was dissolved and reorganized as Bliss, Whiting, Pierce & McKenna, at 16 Franklin street. In 1870 the firm was Bliss, Whiting, McKenna & Co., and in 1873 Mr. Whiting retired, and became a special partner in the house of Lake, Cushing & Daniels on Summer street.

In this year his public life commenced, when Mayor Henry L. Pierce appointed him a member of the Board of Health. After serving in this capacity he returned to business in the firm of Whiting, McKenna & Co., which was dissolved in 1876. In 1880 Mr. Whiting was appointed a director of public institutions; in 1881 he was chosen president of the board, in which capacity he was serving upon his second three-year term when, in 1885, he was appointed a member of the newly created board of police of the city of Boston, which position he still holds. In 1883 and 1884 Mr. Whiting represented Ward 18 in the House of Representatives and received a majority of both the Democratic and Republican vote. He has been a justice of the peace for twenty-one years, is a director of the Nantasket Beach Steamship Company, a trustee and member of the finance committee of the Home Savings Bank; is a member of Aberdeen Lodge of Masons, St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter, Boston Council Royal and Select Masters, Boston Commandery Knights Templars, and a Thirty-second degree Mason. He was a member of the Mercantile Library Association, belonged to the National Guards, and was one of the first men drafted at Faneuil Hall to go to the war. He did not go to the front, as his firm was employed in the manufacture of uniforms and supplies for the government.

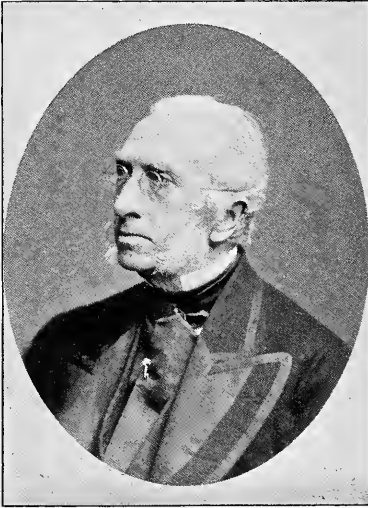
He married Miss H. E. Warren of Charlestown district. He has had no children of his own and in 1891 was bereaved by the death of his adopted daughter, Miss Helen G. Whiting.

HON. ROBERT CHARLES WINTHROP

Was born in Boston, May 12, 1809, and is the son of Thomas Lindall, and Elizabeth Bowdoin (Temple) Winthrop. His father, who a great-great-grandson of Gov. John Winthrop, was born in New London, Conn., in 1760, and was for many years a prominent merchant of Boston, in which city he died in 1841. His mother was a granddaughter of Gov. James

Bowdoin, and the daughter of Sir John Temple, at one time British Consul-General in the United States.

Mr. Winthrop's early education was received from Deacon Samuel Greene and from Dr. John Carlton Fisher, the latter a most accomplished teacher, who had been brought over from England under the auspices of Edward Everett. Under the instruction of each of these masters he spent three years, a portion of the latter term being occupied by Dr. Fisher in the mornings, while in the afternoons he received tuition from the celebrated Warren Colburn, of "oral arithmetic" fame. In 1821 he entered the Boston Latin School, where his masters were Dr. Benjamin Apthorp Gould, Dr. J. Greeley Stevenson, and Dr. Joseph Palmer. Among his schoolmates were Charles Chauncey Emerson, James Jackson, George S. Hillard, Charles K. Dillaway, and Epes S. Dixwell. After graduating with honors at this celebrated school he entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1828, and entering the office of Daniel Webster as a student, was admitted to the bar in 1831. He was engaged in his profession but a short time, and soon became active in Massachusetts politics as a Henry Clay Whig. From



HON. ROBERT CHARLES WINTHROP.

1834 to 1840 he was a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, of which body he was Speaker during 1838, 1839, and 1840. Elected to Congress in the latter year, he served in the House of Representatives with distinction for ten years, being Speaker of the House during the Congress of 1847-49. He was defeated for re-election to this office by a plurality of two, after a contest of three weeks duration.

While in Congress Mr. Winthrop offered the earliest resolution in favor of international arbitration by a commission of civilians. In 1850 he was appointed by the Governor of Massachusetts to the seat in the United States Senate left vacant by Daniel Webster, who had become Secretary of State. In 1851 he was a candidate for election to the Senate, but was defeated by a coalition of Democrats and Free-soilers, after a struggle which lasted six weeks. Nominated as a candidate for Governor the same year, he received a large plurality, but the

election was thrown into the Legislature, as the constitution then required a majority to elect, and here the same coalition defeated him. A change in the State constitution was then made, but Mr. Winthrop declined to be again a candidate, and refused many other offices tendered to him, retiring from politics to devote himself to literature, history, and philanthropy, in all of which fields he has since been very active and achieved much distinction.

He was president of the Massachusetts Historical Society for thirty years, of the Alumni of Harvard College for eight years, and of the Boston Provident Association for twenty-five years. He has served his city as chairman of the Overseers of the Poor, and in many other capacities, and he was the adviser of George Peabody in many of his large benefactions.

Mr. Winthrop is perhaps most widely known as an orator on great historical anniversaries, having honored many such commemorative occasions with scholarly, finished, and eloquent orations, which may be found scattered through four volumes of "Addresses and Speeches," of which the first was published in 1852, and the last in 1886. He has also excelled in shorter and less formal utterances, and several speeches upon Boston Common during the war excited much enthusiasm by their patriotism and eloquent force. He is also the author of the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop" (two vols., Boston, 1864), and "Washington, Bowdoin, and Franklin" (1876). Mr. Winthrop resides at 90 Marlborough street, in Boston, in excellent health for one of his advanced age.

FRANK GALE BUFFORD

Was born in New York city, May 20, 1837. His father, J. H. Bufford, the celebrated lithographer, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1810, and became apprenticed in 1824 to John Pendleton, who introduced lithography into America about 1822. Mr. J. H. Bufford was the first artist to draw on stone in this country and started business in New York city in 1830, but



FRANK GALE BUFFORD.

returned to Boston in 1838, residing on Warren street, Roxbury. From here Frank attended a private school on Washington street at the foot of Warren street and afterwards went to the Washington School located on Washington street just above the old Universalist Church. Mr. Hyde was the principal and his assistant was Mr. Tuck. From the Washington School he was sent to Mr. Hager's school on Centre street, Jamaica Plain, and from there to Paul Wing's celebrated boarding-school at Sandwich, Mass., and afterward to Shephard's Academy, at Plymouth, N. H., where he finished his schooling. Mr. Bufford at the age of sixteen years secured a position with Peters, Chase & Co., wholesale grocers on T wharf, but soon changed his employment and entered the dry-goods house of James M. Beebe, Morgan & Co., on Kilby street, back of the old Exchange building, and later that of W. Bailey, Lang & Co., Liberty square, with whom he remained until his majority. He now in 1858 entered the lithographic business in company with his father at 313 Washington street, corner of Temple place, this being the house which under the names of J. H. Bufford, J. H. Bufford & Co., and J. H. Bufford & Sons, has

for nearly three-quarters of a century held a leading position as art publishers; the first house in America to print chromos on paper, silk, satin and the first to publish campaign portraits, they having published portraits of every president of the United States, having commenced this feature about 1857. Mr. Bufford now carries on a very successful business alone at 67 Federal street. He is the eldest child and only survivor of a family of five,—four brothers and one sister. In 1862 he married the daughter of Alfred A. Andrews, a dry-goods merchant of Boston and has had two sons and a daughter; a married daughter and one son are now living. Mr. Bufford was for eighteen years connected with the New England Guards, and was for five years a member of Company C, Seventh Regiment, of New York. He joined the Old School Boys' Association two years ago, and is also a member of several Masonic organizations.

THOMAS HALL

Was born in Norwich, Eng., April 20, 1826. His father, whose name was also Thomas, was a physician by profession and came to Boston in 1828. He had four sons and two daughters, all of whom were educated in the schools of Boston. Thomas first went to the public primary school kept by Miss Miller, at the corner of Dover and Washington streets. This was in 1833, and the following year he entered the Franklin School, where the masters were then Richard Green Parker, Messrs. Pierce and Bascomb, and Misses Marden and Barry. In 1836 he spent a short time in the East street school and then entered the Eliot School at Jamaica Plain, where his father's practice was mainly situated. Leaving school in 1839, he went to work the following year for Daniel Davis, Jr., in the manufacture of philosophical instruments. Mr. Davis was then located at 11 Cornhill but in 1844 he removed to 528 Washington street, and in 1849 Mr. Hall, in company with G. W. Palmer, bought out Mr. Davis and conducted the business under the style of Palmer & Hall. In 1856 Mr. Hall bought out Mr. Palmer's interest, and the business remained under the name of Thomas Hall until 1892, when on the admission of his son, the name became Thomas Hall & Son. Their place of business is located at 19 Bromfield street.

Mr. Hall married, in 1853, Miss Julia W. Beals of Bath, Me. They have had three children, all boys. Mr. Hall is a Mason, belonging to Fraternity Lodge of Newtonville, Mass., a member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association since 1853, and was a member of the City Guards under Capt. Jonas W. French. He belongs also to the Franklin School Association, Veteran Association of Mechanics Apprentices' Library, and Old School Boys' Association. He has always lived in Boston or its vicinity and declares himself a thorough Bostonian, believing Boston to be the "Hub of the Universe." His present residence is in Auburndale, Mass.



THOMAS HALL.

MICAH DYER, JR.,

The son of Micah and Sally (Jenkins) Dyer, was born in Richmond street, Boston, Sept. 29, 1829. His father came to Boston from Wellfleet, Mass., when a young man and carried on a hardware business, dying in Boston at the age of eighty-seven. His mother, also a native of Wellfleet, was a daughter of Joseph Holbrook and died at the age of eighty-four. Micah is the eldest son of a family of eleven, four brothers being dead, and two sisters living.



MICAH DYER, JR.

When seven years of age he attended a primary school in Hanover street kept by Miss Chamberlain, and the following year went to the Eliot School, where he was taught by Masters Conant, Kent, Tower, and Sherwin, and by Misses Carter and Skinner, assistants. From this school he graduated in 1842, receiving a Franklin Medal. He then spent two years at Wilbraham (Mass.) Academy, under the tuition of Masters Raymond and Twombly, followed by one year at Northfield (Mass.) Academy, after which he prepared for college under the private tuition of Dr. E. O. Phinney of Boston. About this time a period of sickness disturbed his plans, and he abandoned his idea of a college course, and entered the Harvard Law School at the age of seventeen, graduating and receiving the degree of L. L. B., four years later. During this time he was also connected with the office of Hon. S. G. Nash, one of the justices of the Superior Court of Massachusetts.

Mr. Dyer began his professional life at the age of twenty-one, in an office in the building now occupied as an annex to Young's Hotel, being the com-

ment of a higher successful practice which has made Mr. Dyer's name familiar in all the courts and law circles of Boston.

In 1855-56 he was one of the forty-four Boston representatives in the General Court, serving as chairman of the committee of probate and chancery, also being a member of the judiciary committee. About this time, as a member of the school committee, he attained a wide celebrity from the fearless manner in which he enforced in the Eliot School the rule of the school committee, relative to reading the Bible and ten commandments. Mr. Dyer at this time received many letters threatening personal injury, but they did not change him in the stand he had taken, and like most of such threats, proved to be empty ones. His position upon this subject was used against him the following year, when he was a candidate for State senator, but even here his opponents were able to defeat him only by a handful of thirty votes.

Mr. Dyer has been identified with many charitable and social associations, and with many financial enterprises. He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, the Odd Fellows, the Bostonian Society, and is chairman of the Eliot and Boston School Boys' Associations. He belongs to the Boston Club, is a Mason of the the Thirty-second degree, and has been admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of the United States. He was formerly a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but has changed his faith to the liberal Unitarian worship of the Church of the Unity.

Well known as is Mr. Dyer, the name of Mrs. Micah Dyer, Jr., is perhaps as familiar to the public as his own. This lady, formerly Miss Julia Knowlton, is the recognized leader of Boston society, and is the leading spirit of twenty-eight clubs and associations. Whatever organization stands for charity, philanthropy, or for social intercourse which is mentally and morally elevating, among its active and influential members will be found her name.

Mr. and Mrs. Dyer have two sons, — Willard, a physician, and Walter R., who deals in real-estate, being located in the same offices with his father at the Exchange building.

Their home is in Dorchester.

JAMES HUMPHREYS UPHAM

Was born in Hancock street, Dorchester, Sept. 25, 1820. He is the son of Amos Upham, born at Weston, Mass., March 11, 1789, who came to Dorchester and established the grocery store on the corner of Dudley and Hancock streets, which has thus derived the name of Upham's Corner. His mother, whose

maiden name was Abigail Humphreys, was born in Dorchester, Jan. 14, 1789, and bore her husband one daughter and three sons,—the subject of this sketch and Charles A. Upham, who now lives on Columbia street, Dorchester district, Boston, being the survivors.



JAMES HUMPHREYS UPHAM.

Mr. Upham began his school life about 1825, when he was sent to Miss Foster's private school at Upham's Corner, a well-known school taught by the Misses Elizabeth, Sarah Ann, and Hannah Foster. He later entered the Dorchester Everett School, where he came under the tuition of Masters Beaman Stone, William D. Swan, Jonathan Battles, and others. In this school he was a classmate of Robert and Samuel Swan, who both afterwards became well-known teachers of Boston schools. Mr. Upham immediately after his graduation entered his father's grocery store, Aug. 5, 1834, and when about twenty-two years of age he was admitted to partnership, the firm becoming A. & J. H. Upham. He has continued in the same business upon the same spot for sixty years, to the present date, the firm being successively A. & J. H. Upham, J. H. Upham & Bro., and J. H. Upham & Co.

Mr. Upham married, June 19, 1845, his school-mate Miss Mary Bird of Dorchester, born March 5, 1820. They have had three children,—Clarence, born July 7, 1846, and died Nov. 18, 1851; Mary Caroline, born Nov. 24, 1849, and died Sept. 4, 1853; and James Edwin, born July 22, 1853, and died Feb. 26, 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Upham attend the Church of the First Parish in Dorchester (Unitarian), of which Mr. Upham has been a member since about 1838.

Mr. Upham is a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, Fruit and Produce Exchange, New England Grocers' Association, Odd Fellows, Union Lodge of Free Masons, St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter, Boston Commandery Knights Templars, Lafayette Lodge Perfection, Giles F. Gates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, Mt. Olivet Chapter Rose Croix, Massachusetts Consistory S. P. R. S., Massachusetts Union of Knights Templars Commanders, Old School Boys' Association, and is Grand Treasurer of the Grand Commandery

of Knights Templars of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Until a few years ago, he was a prominent member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. In 1841 he was a Whig, was twice elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and is now a Republican in politics. He has held many offices in the town government of Dorchester before its annexation to Boston, being for a number of years chairman of the Board of Selectmen, Surveyors of Highways, and Overseers of the Poor, Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, and chairman of the Board of Assessors. He was also twice a member of the Common Council of Boston. In the early days of the fire department Mr. Upham was foreman of Tiger Engine Company No. 6.

HENRY BREWER METCALF,

Who was born in Allen street, Boston, April 2, 1829, is the son of Caleb and Mary (Dyer) Metcalf. His father, who was born in Wrentham, Mass., July 22, 1777, came to Boston in 1799, where he carried on business as a mason. His mother was born in Weymouth, Mass. April 4, 1793. He had one brother and three sisters, two of whom, Mrs. Elizabeth R. Ellis

and Mrs. Caroline M. Plumer, are now living in Boston.



HENRY BREWER METCALF.

In 1832 Henry's school life commenced, he being then sent to a private infant school on Allen street, taught by Miss Caroline Merriam. In 1833 he commenced attending the primary school in the Wells schoolhouse, under the instruction of Miss Mary S. Watts. At that time the primary schools of Boston were a distinct and separate system by themselves and not a grade, as at present. They were entirely independent of the grammar school management, having a separate committee. In 1836 he entered the Wells grammar school, which was located in the same building with the primary school. Here his masters were Cornelius Walker and Lothrop. Graduating in 1841 from this school as a medal scholar, he entered the English High School as a member of Usher William Shepard's class. He remained in the High School until 1844, when his business life commenced.

He first worked for Hobart & Wilkins, dry-goods jobbers at 48 Kilby street, to which house he was admitted a partner in 1854, the name changing to Hobart, White & Metcalf. He continued a member

of this firm and its successors until the fire of 1872, after which he removed to Rhode Island and engaged in manufacturing. About 1865 he became connected with the Boston Button Company, in which he is still a partner.

He is president of the Providence County Savings Bank, president of the American Hair Cloth Company, a director of the Royal Weaving Company, and treasurer of the Campbell Machine Company, all of Pawtucket.

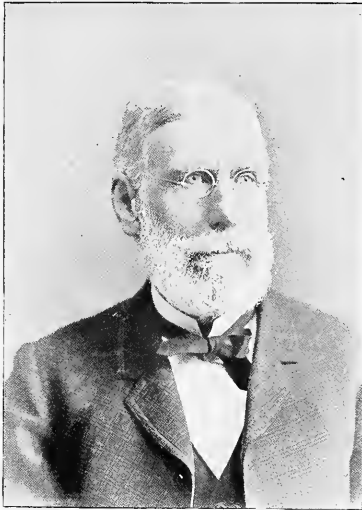
In 1854 Mr. Metcalf married Miss Elizabeth Freeman of Boston, by whom he has two children, — Carrie P., and Arthur H. Metcalf. He has from his young manhood been an active member of the Universalist Church, and is now president of its (National) General Convention. In 1835 he became an original member of the Sunday-school of Rev. Hosea

Ballou's (now Rev. Dr. Miner's) church, and has been continuously in Sunday-school work since that time, and for the past twenty years has been a Sunday-school superintendent in Pawtucket, R. I. He was secretary of the Boston Young Men's Christian Union in 1852-53.

He was a member of the town council of Pawtucket in 1874-75, and in 1885 a State senator of Rhode Island. Up to 1889 he was an active Republican, but since that time has voted the Prohibitory ticket, from which party he had the honor of a nomination for Governor.

WILLIAM WINCHESTER HUBBARD,

Now a resident of Manchester, N. H., was born Aug. 2, 1819, in Brookline, Mass., but the family removed to Boston when he was a small boy. His father was Abel Hubbard, a carpenter when he came to Boston, and was born in Lancaster, Mass., Oct. 5, 1779, and died Nov. 3, 1852. His mother's maiden name was Martha Winchester; she was born June 11, 1785, and died Oct. 15, 1836, William W. being the sole survivor of their children. Young Hubbard's first school experience was had in Brookline, Mass., in the summer of 1824, at a school taught by Mr. Wolcott and Miss Bond. Two years later he entered the Franklin School in Boston, located in Washington street, just south of Dover, the masters being Jarius Lincoln, and Messrs. Pierce and Fracker.



WILLIAM WINCHESTER HUBBARD.

After leaving this school he went to the Mayhew, under Masters Holt, Capen, Callender, and Brown. He did not graduate, but was obliged to leave school on account of ill health. While he attended this school, the monitorial system was first introduced, consisting, as he pointedly describes it, "of having a girl sit at the ends of the long rows of boys; and it seemed to be the chief business of the monitors to report any whispering or sly winks, which now and then might be seen."

Soon after entering this school Mr. Holt resigned, or was dismissed, and established a private school, assisted by his daughter Emeline, a very attractive young lady. While attending Holt's school, young Hubbard obtained his knowledge of the right construction of patterns by watching the moulders Wednesday and Saturday afternoons in the iron foundry of Nathan Fales, located in the Parkman Market building on Cambridge street, Holt's school being located on that street, the first building east of the foundry. He left school in 1839, previously learning the carpenter's trade of his father.

He married Miss Harriet M. Hoitt of Moultonboro, N. H., by whom he had four children,—William Franklin (a medal scholar), Martha W. (unmarried), Emma Harriet (wife of C. C. Colby of Chicago), and Harriet Ella, who died April 8, 1848. The mother of these children died Dec. 28, 1891, and Mr. Hubbard says of her, "She was truly a crown to her husband."

As the subject of this biography is a very intelligent man, we prefer to copy verbatim that portion of his letter which contains references to his early school-days, and which will be found as interesting to the general reader as to the old schoolboys who shared his pleasures

and vicissitudes. He says: "I used to skate over the empty basin where the Public Garden now is, from the junction of Beacon and Charles streets, to the Franklin School building on Washington street, thereby shortening the distance, instead of going through Pleasant street, as we were obliged to do in summer.

'When the ice was too thin to skate,
We ran "Kittlediz" for our fate,
Till some one got a bath in brine,—
That ended our fun for a time.'

"'Kittlediz' was a common word with the West End boys, and the more the ice cracked when we ran over, the more fascination it had for us. Boston Common was then a cow-pasture, with a rail-fence to keep the cows from straying, and there were so many cows grazing there, that but few ladies ventured to cross the time-honored ground, and those who did picked their way cautiously. In those days no pens were used in the schools, except such as were made of innocent goose-quills, therefore a hair-stroke was a feat to be proud of. The writing-masters made and repaired all the pens, and that was about all they had to do. Ferules and rattans taught us the bang of the schoolhouse, if not the hang of it.

"After leaving Holt's private school, I went for a season to Titcomb's private school in the basement of the Chauncy Place Church; but the mechanics' tools in my father's shop seemed more attractive to me than the studies in the schools, and in the leisure hours of school-boy days, I was apprenticed to myself in learning by practice the machinist's trade. An engine or gauge-lathe always was fascinating to me. I commenced building my first steam-engine in the winter of 1835-36, and when completed run my lathe and grindstone with it. The cylinder was one and three-eighths-inch bore, and the stroke of the piston four inches. I exhibited this engine at the first fair of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, held in Faneuil and Quincy Halls. This fair opened to the public on the twentieth day of September, 1837, and continued open only two weeks. My engine was fired-up with pine wood by myself, and run every day while the fair lasted. I received the Association's diploma, which is still in my possession, as well as several medals for exhibits since then. I designed and built the first steam-engine used in *The Boston Daily Advertiser* press-room, and ten years ago I designed a mill for architectural woodwork, and built it in Manchester. The mill is three stories high, 106x90 feet, built of brick, and was constructed more for the purpose of transmitting the business to my son than for my own use. I go occasionally to the mill, and use my engine-lathe for pastime."

Mr. Hubbard is a member of the Franklin Street Church, Manchester, N. H., to which he was transferred from Dr. E. N. Kirk's church, Ashburton place, Boston. He was a volunteer on Endeavor Engine No. 4, joining after a new and strictly temperance company had been organized.

As may have been gathered from the above facts, Mr. Hubbard's has been a very busy life. He has invented several highly useful machines, and built the same for use in his own shops, and for outside parties. Of these he himself made the working-drawings and model, besides drawing the specifications, and conducting the correspondence with the Patent Office in obtaining patents for such as he considered worth patenting.

EBEN JACKSON, M. D.,

Was born in High street place, Boston, Feb. 26, 1825. He is descended from an old New England family, and comes of fighting stock. His great-grandfather, Ensign Joseph Simonds, together with his brother, Joshua, were in Captain Parker's company in the battle of Lexington, the latter being detailed with two others to remove some powder which was stored in

the Unitarian Church. The British entered the church and shot one of his comrades and the other ran away; but Simonds, putting the muzzle of his flint-lock in a keg of powder, told the English to advance, and "he'd blow them all to H—1!" This invitation was too much for the redcoats, who hastily left the church. Samuel Jackson, his great-grandfather, fought at Bunker Hill, which occurred on land belonging to Eben's great-grandmother, Mrs. Bunker. Eben's father, Eben Jackson, Sr., who was born in Charlestown in 1797, served in the War of 1812 on a privateer, was taken prisoner and sent to Dartmoor prison, England, where he was confined for a year. Being then released he came home and married Susan Simonds of Charlestown, who was born in 1806. He was elected alderman of Boston in 1847. He was in the paint and oil business, his house and store being located at the corner of Milk and Bath streets, upon land now occupied by the Boston post-office. Pearl street opposite was then an aristocratic locality. Here then lived the Perkins, Pratts, Inches, Mayos, etc., and among others Josiah Bradlee, the last man in Boston to wear a queue and knee-buckles. There were then



EBEN JACKSON, M. D.

only two stores on Milk street, and Charlotte Cushman's mother kept a boarding-house near by. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson had three children, — a son (Edward) now dead, a daughter, (Mrs. S. S. J. Morrill, now of Dorchester,) and the subject of this sketch.

Eben first attended Mrs. Blanchard's primary school on Federal street. This was in 1831; and in 1833 he entered the Fort Hill School under Masters Fox and Hoyt, and where he remained until 1835, when he entered the Hawes School under Masters Harrington and Harris. In 1838 he went to the English High School, where he was taught by Masters Sherwin, Robinson, and Williams. Of his classmates, John Weatherbee and William Pray are still living. Leaving school in 1840, young Jackson went into a store on India wharf, and twelve months later went to sea, making three voyages, in which he visited Calcutta, Cape Town, Havana, London, Cuba, and California, and was in a drug store in Boston some

four years. In 1843 he entered the navy yard, where he was a clerk for some three years, after which he studied medicine and graduated from the University of Vermont in 1856. Going West he practiced at Mokence and Peoria, Ill., for some years, and in 1863 was commissioned surgeon to the Thirtieth United States Infantry. He served through the war in this capacity, having been in charge of seven large hospitals; also was appointed Brigade Surgeon; was one of the medical examiners of colored troops. He was in many hard battles,— Corinth, Inka, Vicksburg, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and both attacks on Fort Fisher. He was then under Butler and Terry, and had charge of the wounded at the surrender.

Dr. Jackson married Miss Jane E. Ward of Brinfield, Mass., who died in 1889, having borne him two daughters,— Lizzie S. and Minnie W. Jackson. He has lived in Somerville for about twenty-four years. He is proud of the fact that he joined the Republican party in 1855, and took the stump for Abraham Lincoln against Douglas in 1859. Dr. Jackson was several years ago a member of the United States Pension Board. He was chairman of the Medical Board in 1863 at Baltimore, which board examined three thousand slaves, for which the government gave three hundred dollars apiece, who were made United States troops. He was the surgeon that accompanied Company A, Twenty-fifth United States Colored Troops, who marched in January, 1864, through Delaware, and who broke open prisons and released runaway slaves, some in chains. He examined them and they were made United States soldiers if found sound. On that expedition of one month they freed three hundred slaves and made soldiers of them. The Governor of Delaware sent his remonstrance to Secretary Stanton; but it was all in vain, for they kept right on in the good work of freeing imprisoned runaway slaves.

At Smyrna, Del., the rebel slave-owners threatened to kill our commander. A Union surgeon living there at home informed the Doctor that day, and that night they were to surprise us, but the town was picketed, and all the soldiers slept upon their arms; but the rebel slave-owners got alarmed, and did not dare attack us that night. They concluded that it was a job; the colored soldiers were looking for a fight for liberty, and show their masters that they were worthy freedmen.

Dr. Jackson has a letter in his possession from General Grant, given him while on duty in Mississippi in 1862, commending him for his valuable services at Holly Springs, Corinth, Memphis, and Young's Point, La., and especially for his gallantry in serving as volunteer aid to General Oliver in the thickest of the fight at Corinth. Both of the general's aids were killed the first day,— an unequal contest, Price and Van Dorn, with thirty thousand rebels, attacking Rosecrans, with but twelve thousand; yet Rosecrans won after a two days' battle. The rebels left three thousand killed and wounded in the front of our works in the woods after the severe fighting. After that the doctor was called the "Fighting Doctor," and was offered the colonelcy of a colored regiment at Natchez, Miss., August, 1865, by General Ransom in command.

LEVI LINCOLN WILLCUTT,

Was born March 8, 1826, on Battery street, Boston, and is the son of Levi and Sarah (Beal) Willcutt. His father was born in Cohasset, on the twenty-fourth day of January, 1797, and came to Boston about 1812, and for thirty-five years or more carried on business at the North End as a housewright and ship-joiner. He died Dec. 21, 1861. His mother was born

in Cohasset March 6, 1799, and died in Boston in May, 1862. She was a descendant of John Beale who, with his family, came from the parish of Hingham, England, in the ship "Diligent," and arrived in Boston, Aug. 10, 1638. His wife was Nazareth Hobart, sister of Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham, Mass., and the author of "The Hobart Journal."

The subject of this biography had two brothers, — George Beal, deceased in 1858, and Joseph Lewis, who has been prominently identified with the Southern Pacific Railroad since 1864, and who now resides in Oakland, Cal.

Mr. Willcutt first went to a private school taught by a Miss Smith on Charter street, in a building which was "ancient" and "rough cast," the second story projecting beyond the first. In 1833 he entered the Eliot School, where the grammar master was Cornelius Walker, who was afterward succeeded by David B. Tower. The writing-master was Levi Conant, and the assistants at various periods were: Loring Lothrop, Albert Bowker, and Jacob H. Kent. One half the day was passed in each department of grammar and writing, and the scholars in each department were in one room, where study and recita-

tions proceeded as though none but the class engaged in such were present. Notwithstanding rattans and ferules were utilized for punishment, and with great freedom, the school had a high reputation, and sent out many pupils who have made their mark in the world. About 1837 or 1838 a new schoolhouse was built upon the site of the old one, and many improvements were introduced, but of course no such advantages as are obtained in the more modern structures. During the building of the new schoolhouse, the scholars were accommodated at the Cooper street gun-house, and in the vestry of the Baldwin Place Church. The present schoolhouse is the third occupying the same site since 1835. In 1839 Mr. Willcutt entered the Austin Street Academy, Cambridgeport, then in charge of Mr. Allen Lincoln, where he remained for two years. Among his schoolmates were C. Francis Bates, Major



LEVI LINCOLN WILLCUTT.

George O. Carpenter, Hon. Edward H. Dunn, Hon. William H. Larnard, Nathaniel G. Snelling, Albert S. Pratt, Horace Dodd, Charles H. Dillaway, Franklin W. Smith, Dr. Thomas H. Chandler, Hon. Charles W. Slack, Hon. Joseph A. Pond, Henry L. Dalton, William F. Dodd, and Prof. Ephraim W. Gurney, late Dean of Harvard University, the last five of whom are not living.

In 1841 Mr. Willcutt entered the employ of Cragin & Patterson, wholesale dry-goods merchants at 99 Milk street; and in 1844 became a clerk, and later salesman, with Shaw, Blake & Co., subsequently Blake, Patterson & Co., importers and wholesale merchants in woollens, etc., at 75 and 77 Milk street. He left Boston in 1847, and for six years thereafter represented several manufacturing companies of New York and Connecticut. Returning to Boston in 1853, he, with two others, established the New England Roofing Company, for the manufacture of felt roofing materials, a new and heretofore undeveloped industry, which has attained to large proportions throughout the country. This company was incorporated in 1859, and later the New England Felt Roofing Works was organized with a capital of eighty thousand dollars. With this business Mr. Willcutt has been connected for forty-one years — first as agent, for twenty years as treasurer, and since 1879 as president.

He married Miss Mary Ann Phillips Davis of Boston, who lived on Hanover street, and who had been a pupil at the Hancock School. He has had four children, viz.: Francis H., of Dorchester; Mary D. B., wife of George L. Hooper, manager of the Shaw Stocking Company, Lowell, Mass.; Sarah Edith, and Levi L. Willcutt, Jr.

Mr. Willcutt was an active member of the Mercantile Library Association from 1841 to 1847; a member of the Common Council of Boston in 1859, 1874, 1875, and 1876, and of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1881 and 1882; an Overseer of the Poor of Boston, from 1878 to 1885. He was the eighth president of the Old School Boys' Association, an ex-president of the Eliot School Association, a member of "A Republican Institution," and of the Bunker Hill Monument Association; life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and the Bostonian Society, in which last he is a director; a director in the Boston Art Club; a member of the Algonquin, Norfolk, and Middlesex Clubs, and of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He is identified with the Masonic fraternity; a member of Eliot Lodge, St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter, and De Molay Commandery of Knights Templars; is a member of the "Vowels," a life member and ex-trustee of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, vice-president of the Paul Revere Association, a trustee of the Home Savings Bank, and a director in the Revere House Corporation. Mr. Willcutt is now a resident of Brookline.

JOSEPH EAYRS BARRY.

THE history of this old schoolboy is the record of a life consecrated to a noble work, and the story of one who has assisted hundreds of poor and wretched children to rise above the limitations of their estate into a better and higher life.

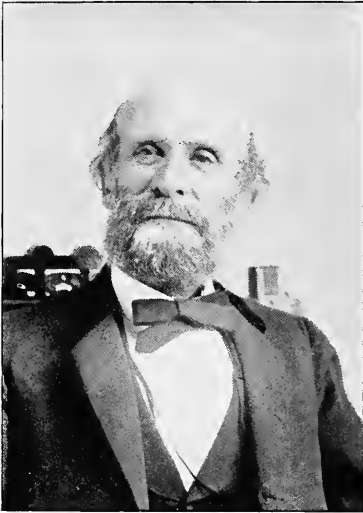
Mr. Barry is the son of Thomas F. Barry, who was born in Essex street, Boston, in 1793, and died in 1826, and of Lydia Harris Tewksbury, born at Point Shirley, Winthrop, in 1793, and died in 1872. He was the youngest of seven children and was born on South street, Boston, Aug. 8, 1826, three months after the death of his father.

His early life was therefore such as to develop the energy of his character as well as feelings of charity and compassion for the poor, which has been the distinguishing feature of his maturer years.

Mr. Barry first attended in 1831 a primary school kept by Miss Siders on Short (now Kingston) street. Two and one-half years later he entered the Boylston School under Masters Fox, Wheeler, and Forbes. Later he was transferred to the Winthrop School, where his teachers were Masters Williams and Hayward, the latter of whom is still living.

At twelve years of age he was obliged to leave school, and enter into business, which he did by going to work on *The Christian Register*, where he learned the printer's trade, and where he remained until twenty-one years of age. He was considered a very rapid compositor, and often did extra work at night on the Boston daily papers.

About this time, through too close application to his trade, his health became impaired, and he was desirous of engaging in some kind of missionary work. Calling upon Rev. R. C. Waterston, in company with Rev. E. Edmunds of this city, in 1849, he found that gentleman agitating methods for awakening sympathy among young people for the poor and neglected children of the city. The remark, "Why could not we do something to help them?" from a young girl to her father, had been the suggestion of the idea. Mr. Barry was fond of children and in this place saw his opportunity, and since that time his life has been devoted to the Children's Mission to the Children of the Destitute, which was organized in 1849, and as missionary for which society Mr. Barry was employed. His work, both in and out of this society, has been a great and noble one. Among other charitable works in which he has been instrumental, are the North End Mission, and the First Church in Washington Village. The



JOSEPH EAYRS BARRY.

first of these originated in his persuading Rev. Percy Mason (better known as "Father" Mason), to open a Christian mission in what had been used as a dance-hall by the notorious Joe Clash; Hon. Albert Fearing and others giving substantial aid to the undertaking. He has for forty years been one of the managers of the Industrial Aid Society.

Mr. Barry is a member of the sect known as "Christians," but is identified with Unitarian church work. He has been twice married,—in 1844 to Miss Elizabeth D. Chase of Rhode Island, who died in 1891, and six months ago to Miss Emma Storers of Carthage, Me. He has two grandchildren living.

Mr. Barry's life has been an active one. For forty-five years he has been connected with the Mission, holding preaching services, and conducting a Sunday-school. For twenty-five years he has been connected with the Boston Provident Society, and for twenty-two years chaplain of Lafayette Lodge of Masons of Roxbury. He was the pioneer over forty years ago in the movement of taking orphan and poor children to the West, where good homes were found for them among Christian people.

LUTHER LINCOLN JENKINS

Was born in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass., on the tenth day of December, 1828. His father, Isaiah Jenkins, was born in Scituate in 1782 and died in 1853. His mother, Abigail M. Allen, was a native of Massachusetts and died in 1867 at the age of seventy-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins were blessed with a family of eight children, of whom only three now survive. They are Charles T. Jenkins, who has served as postmaster of East Boston; and one sister, Mrs. Harriet A. Pattee, who lives in Connecticut.



LUTHER LINCOLN JENKINS.

Young Jenkins first went to school in South Boston in a primary school which was held in the vestry of the Baptist Church on Broadway. He was then four years old and remained in this school about one year. He then entered the West Cambridge School, from which he graduated in 1843, having been under the tuition of Daniel C. Brown, who afterwards became a teacher in the Bowdoin School in Boston. After graduating from the West Cambridge School, Mr. Jenkins went to work in the drug store of Thomas Farrington, located underneath the Tremont House in Boston. Soon after he went with S. W. Fowle, a druggist whose store was at 138 Washington street, where he remained ten years, after which he spent ten years in Ohio. He was during the war an assistant surgeon and later a captain in the Eighty-seventh United States Regiment of Colored Infantry, which formed a part of Bank's corps and participated in the expedition up the Rio Grande, and he also did garrison duty at New Orleans, during the spring of 1865. He was honorably discharged in March, 1866.

He then returned to Boston, where on May 1, 1866, he purchased the drug store at 119 Leverett street, which he still occupies and which, after his occupancy of many years, has come to be quite a landmark in that vicinity. Dr. Jenkins is a member of the Boston Druggists' Association, Massachusetts State Pharmaceutical Association, American Pharmaceutical Association, Massachusetts College of Pharmacy; and in secret orders is a prominent member of the Royal Arcanum and the Masons.

Dr. Jenkins married, in 1853, Miss Caroline E. Stratton of Boston. He has two daughters, and four grandchildren.

GEORGE THOMAS LITTLEFIELD

Was born in Federal court, off Federal street, Boston, on Sept. 6, 1827. His father, Capt. Clement Littlefield, was born in Arundell (now Kennebunk), Me., in 1798, and came to Boston when about eighteen years of age. He followed the occupation of a mariner, having among many other notable voyages been the commander of the first ship which ever carried a cargo of ice to India. This enterprise was carried out in Captain Littlefield's ship, which sailed from Boston in 1833. Grave doubts were entertained by the wise people of the day as to the wisdom of the undertaking, and it was considered a most foolish experiment, as it was generally believed that the cargo would melt, and capsize the vessel. The voyage was safely made, however, and the delighted inhabitants of Calcutta built an ice-house, the use of which was donated to the company, free of rent. Captain Littlefield married Lucretia Joy, and they were the parents of three sons, of whom two still survive, and one daughter, who is also living.

George first attended school about 1831, when he went to the public school in Parkman place, where he was taught by Miss Callender. He afterwards attended the school in North square, which was held in "Father" Taylor's church. Afterward he went to the Eliot school on Bennet street.

Leaving school about 1840, he entered the tailoring establishment of S. A. Hudson, where he learned all the details of the business thoroughly, and then about 1851 became connected with the firm of Hudson & Reed, with whom he remained some time, going later with George W. Carnes in the same line of business. He is now with Messrs. Isaac Fenno & Co., where he has been continually for twenty-eight years, and where he has superintendence over the cutting-department of their large business.

Mr. Littlefield married Miss Mary Ann Pitman of Boston, by whom he has two daughters, — Mary Ella (now Mrs. T. D. Foster), and Carrie Augusta (now Mrs. G. W. Gardner). He is a member of Henry Price Lodge of Masons, of which he is a Past Master; Signet Royal Arch Chapter, and Harvard Lodge of Knights of Honor,



GEORGE THOMAS LITTLEFIELD.

GEORGE ALLEN,

Who is one of Boston's oldest business men, was born in Pinckney street, Oct. 29, 1820, and comes of an old Boston family, being a direct descendant of Rev. James Allen, one of the expelled ministers of the Church of England, who, coming to this country, became the fifth pastor of the First Church of Boston. His name now appears upon the memorial window in



GEORGE ALLEN.

the beautiful edifice which is the present home of that old institution. Jeremiah Allen, for some time high sheriff of Suffolk County, was a great-uncle of the subject of this sketch, and lived in an old stone mansion, which had been built by Rev. James Allen at the corner of Beacon and Somerset streets. He had made a voyage to Russia in 1782, and was appointed high sheriff by Governor Hancock in the year 1787, which office he held at the time of President Washington's visit to Boston in 1789. Sheriff Allen's portrait and that of his brother James, an early New England poet, hang together in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society. They were men of great wealth for the times in which they lived, and dying without children, their property descended to their brother, William Allen, the grandfather of George Allen, who in turn divided it at his death between his children James, William, and Martha, the latter of whom married a son of Governor Strong. In the disasters following the War of 1812, James Allen, the father of our subject, lost his entire fortune.

Young Allen's school-days commenced in Boston, his only recollection of his primary school education being that he was sent to a low wooden

building, the only decoration of which was a big stove in the centre of the schoolroom. At the age of seven he entered the Mayhew School on Chardon street, where he was taught by Masters Walker and Clough in the grammar department, and by Masters Ryder and Capen in the writing-department. In 1831 his family removed to South Boston, which was then a sparsely settled part of the city, consisting mainly of open fields, where Mr. Allen recalls one long stretch of ground which then contained but one house, but where to-day reside at least forty thousand inhabitants. Young Allen here attended the Hawes School under Master Harrington, from which he graduated as a medal scholar in 1833, after which he entered the English High School, then located on Pinckney street, where he remained until the death of his father in 1834.

Being now thrown upon his own resources, he entered a book-store, where he remained one year, after which he was employed in a hardware store in Dock square, where he remained for seven years. He then entered into business for himself in the same line, in partnership with William Noble (whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume), the style of the firm being Allen & Noble, and their store located at 12 Washington street. When this location was taken by the city for the extension of Devonshire street, Mr. Allen removed his business to 127 Washington street, where he is still located, the firm now being known as Allen & Lotts.

Mr. Allen has been connected with many social, religious, and military organizations, and remembers with especial pride his participation in the grand muster at Concord, called by Gov. N. P. Banks. He was at this time a member of the Independent Corps of Cadets, and considers that this muster was of great value to the troops in view of the war that followed so shortly afterward. Mr. Allen resided for the first twenty years of his life in his birthplace on Pinckney street, after which he removed to Newton, Mass., where he resided for twenty-five years upon a fine estate of ten acres, and has recently removed to a house which he has purchased upon Commonwealth avenue in Boston, where he now lives in the enjoyment of good health.

ROBERT BRECK WILLIAMS

Is a native of Newburyport, Mass., where he was born Aug. 6, 1829. His father's name was Robert Breck, also born at Newburyport, in 1792, and died in Boston in 1872, where he was for thirty years president of the United States Insurance Company. His paternal ancestors settled in Marlborough as early as 1660; from there they moved to Sandwich, and thence to Newburyport. The mother of Robert B. was Hannah Stone, a daughter of Samuel Brown of Newburyport, where she was born in 1801, the family being among the pioneers of the town. She died in Boston in 1869.



ROBERT BRECK WILLIAMS.

Young Williams' parents removed to Boston when he was three years old, and a year later he began his education in a primary school on a street parallel with Myrtle street, called Buttolf or May street, taught by a Miss Johnson, where he remained some three years, leaving to enter the Adams School. This was in 1836; the Adams then having as master, Josiah Fairbanks; writing-master, Samuel Barrett; assistants, Mr. Allen and Miss Emerson. He graduated from this school in 1843, but was not a medal scholar, he being seventh in his class, and the rules allowing but six medals to a class. He went to the High School when it was located on Pinckney street, under Master Sherwin. One year later the school was removed to the new building on Bedford street, and here he graduated in 1846. In the graduating class were also John C. Haynes, George Crosby, patent solicitor; H. A. G. Pomeroy, and Matthew Binney. While attending the Adams his classmates were Thomas Hills and Joseph A. Laforme.

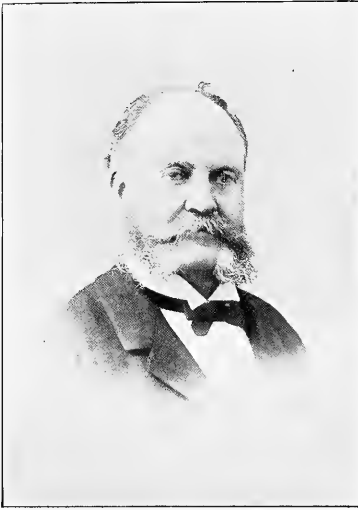
Young Williams began his commercial career in the counting-room of Crocker & Sturgis, importers of East India and China goods at 69 Commercial wharf, where he remained from 1846 to 1851, when he embarked as supercargo to China on the ship "Tsar." On this trip he circumnavigated the globe, the voyage occupying one year and three months. Returning to Boston, he went into business with Mr. Horace D. Hall, the firm title being Williams & Hall, in the India and China trade, locating at 37 Central wharf. The firm subsequently removed to 40 on the same wharf, where they remained twenty years, removing to 5 Kilby street, then to 39 Kilby street (where their office was burnt in the fire of 1872), then to State

street, and finally to their present location, 30 Broad street. Tea forms the principal article of traffic, and although Mr. Hall has been out of the firm for years, the old title is still retained.

Mr. Williams married Miss Mary E., daughter of Samuel Stillman Pierce of Boston, in 1867, by whom he has had eight children. He resides in the Roxbury district, and for ten years has worshiped at Rev. Mr. De Normandie's Unitarian Church.

RICHARD CLAPP HUMPHREYS

Was born in Dorchester, June 10, 1836. The very interesting genealogy of the Humphreys family, which has been published in a volume of over six hundred pages, shows that James and Joseph Humphreys, father and son, came to this country in 1634 and settled upon the old Humphreys estate, erecting a house (the present location of the family) on what is now Humphreys street. Their descendants have lived upon this spot ever since. The house has been rebuilt twice; a portion of the old still remains incorporated in the present structure, and on the spot have been born seven generations of the Humphreys family, including the subject of this sketch. It is a fact worthy of notice as showing how thickly that district has become settled, that the land included in the original Humphreys farm has been so subdivided that it now contains the dwellings of three hundred families.



RICHARD CLAPP HUMPHREYS.

Richard's father, Henry, was born April 8, 1801, and is still living in the house in which he was born. He carried on the tanning business, which had descended in the family, the tanning business having been carried on from 1634 until a few years since. He married Sarah Blake Clapp, who was born near the spot where stood the first free public school in this country. She bore her husband thirteen children, of whom three sons and two daughters are now living, Richard being the oldest survivor. Mrs. Humphreys died in 1850, aged about forty years. Richard went to school at the age of four, when he was sent to a wooden building that stood upon the spot where the Edward Everett School now

stands. This building is still in existence, but has been moved opposite the corner of Pond and Cottage streets. It contained two rooms, a primary and grammar grade, and Elwell Woodbury was its principal. Here young Humphreys remained until he graduated in 1851, being taught by Master Woodbury and Misses Glover, Howard, and Paige. In 1852 he entered the grocery store of J. H. Upham & Co., as a boy and nine years later became a partner in the same business, where he remained for twenty years. He then associated himself with Messrs. Holbrook & Fox, real-estate dealers in Kilby street, where he remained eight years, after which he retired and is now engaged as a trustee of estates, having received about fifty appointments from the courts as executor, administrator, trustee, or guardian. For the last twelve years he has devoted a large portion of his time to charity, being president of

the Dorchester Branch of Associated Charities and Dorchester Relief Society, and Overseer of the Poor, and is connected with more than twenty religious, charitable, and educational organizations. His family has worshiped since 1634 with the First Parish, Dorchester, where he is now a prominent member. He was elected to the Boston school board about six years ago.

Mr. Humphrey married Miss Sarah E. Beals of Dorchester, by whom he has one son, Clarence B. Humphreys, born in 1873. Mrs. Humphreys died in 1889, and June 30, 1892, he married Mrs. Susan M. Clapp.

Such is the brief and bare outline of Mr. Humphreys' ancestry. Mr. Humphreys has mingled with men in many capacities and relations in life, but if we asked his friends whether in social, business, religious, philanthropic, or political circles to testify concerning him, they would say with universal consent that he is incorruptibly sound and sincere.

The old Puritans often received credit for conservatism without receiving credit for the fearless independence and progressive spirit which was united with it. It was personal enterprise which led James Humphreys to leave old England and come to Dorchester in 1634, but the conservative spirit which belongs to the family is shown in the fact that his descendants have stayed on the old place ever since. These qualities of progressive independence and wise conservatism are happily united in Richard C. Humphreys. When his intellect has accepted a course of thought or action, the traditions of the past do not forbid him from following it; and when his conscience and reason have decided that an old principle or method of action is better than some new and fickle alternative, you cannot move him. This spirit which seeks to hold that which is best in the past and accepts gratefully all the relations of progress, is a spirit essential for the conservation and development of human society.

It might be expected that a man born in a town which claims to have established the first free public school in America by direct tax upon the inhabitants, would take an interest in the cause of education, and so he has given himself for years with unwearied and conscientious devotion to the exacting duties which fall to a faithful member of the school board. In the old church on Meeting-House Hill, now the oldest religious society in Boston, he is another pillar in the long colonnade of Clapps and Humphreys which have supported this venerable structure. He has naturally been called to the diaconate as an associate with his father, who still holds the office, after serving sixty years. He also holds the responsible office of treasurer. True to his religious heritage and training and to the old Congregational principle which honored lay preaching, he has given to many ministers the relief which his services could often afford and always without money and without price. It would take a long catalogue to enumerate all the organized and personal forms of philanthropic work to which he has given his hand, his heart, and his purse.

Outside of his own special congregation, Mr. Humphreys has served the Unitarian cause in wide and varied aspects. He was president of the Norfolk Conference for more than ten years, and treasurer of the Sunday-school Society. He is too large a Christian to be sectarian. In business he is conservative; in politics loyal to the best traditions of his party, but independent in his judgment of men and measures. In his social life he is amiable and popular. If About Ben Adhem's angel had to sum up his life he would write him both as one who loves God and one who loves his fellow men.

WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK

Was born Nov. 25, 1812, at Commercial Point, Dorchester. He is the son of William and Patience (Pierce) Trask, and is of the seventh generation in line of descent from Capt. William Trask of Salem, Mass., one of the "old planters," a commander in the Pequot War, who settled in Salem as early as 1628.



WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK.

Mr. Trask's father was born Oct. 27, 1780, in a part of Danvers, county of Essex, Mass., which is now again in the territory of Salem. He carried on business as a manufacturer of earthenware in Dorchester, where he located about 1810, and died on the fifth of December, 1855.

His mother, daughter of John and Sarah (Blake) Pierce, was born in Dorchester, Dec. 26, 1787, married Aug. 4, 1811, and died Dec. 7, 1844. Mr. Trask married for his second wife, Ann Andrews, April 26, 1846, daughter of John and Mary Andrews of Dorchester. She was born June 17, 1790, and died Jan. 24, 1875. He had four sons by his first wife, of whom William is the only survivor. Young Trask first attended a "Dame's" school in 1817, and in 1819 went to the grammar school which was located on what is now Adams street, then known by the name of "the school on the Lower Road." His teachers here were Moses Mandell, Jeremy Drake, Joel Pierce, and Reuben Swan. Among his classmates were the late Samuel Stillman Pierce, a well-known grocer of Boston; Richard Tolman, a Congregational minister, and Albert Tolman, his brother, who was a teacher.

Mr. Trask left school in November, 1828, and the first Monday of December of the same year he went to work as an apprentice to Oliver Hall, a cabinet-maker of Dorchester, serving until Nov. 25, 1833, and from 1835 to 1837 worked at the same trade in Lockport, N. Y., Johnstown and Philadelphia, Penn. Returning home in 1837 he continued at this business until 1849, when he was obliged to relinquish all mechanical work, owing to ill health, and since then his time has been devoted largely to historical and genealogical pursuits. He assisted Mr. Samuel G. Drake in the preparation of his "History of Boston," and Gen. William H. Sumner in his "History of East Boston." He has contributed fifteen hundred and more pages of matter to *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, which is now in the forty-eighth year of its existence, and also the indexes to nineteen or more volumes. He has written memoirs

in each of the five volumes of the "Memorial Biographies" of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

About one-fifth of "The History of Dorchester," published in 1859, containing the history of the schools and early teachers of the town, was contributed by him. Various articles furnished *The Register* have been published in a separate form, such as "The Memoirs of Andrew H. Ward" (1863), "Early Records of the Town of Dorchester, with Notes" (1867), "Memoir of Calvin Fletcher" (1869), "The Bird Family" (1871), "Seaver Genealogy" (1872), "Early Matters Relating to the Town and First Church of Dorchester" (1886), "Memoir of the Rev. Elias Nason" (1888), "Memoir of David Clapp" (1894), "Letters of Col. Thomas Westbrook and Others Relative to Indian Affairs in Maine" (1722-26), (1894). He compiled and edited "The Jones Family" in 1878. The Suffolk Deeds (Vols. 1, 2, and 3), were transcribed and edited by him, with the exception of the Indexes (1880-85), and the fourth volume of the Deeds in 1887 was, in a similar way, corrected and carried through the press by him.

He edited *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* in 1865, having previously edited some of the volumes in part. He has been a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston since 1851, and a life member since 1858. He was its historiographer from 1862 to 1868, during which time he wrote and published upwards of one hundred and thirty brief memoirs of its members. He has been on the publishing committee, librarian of the Society, on the board of directors, and for one year a councillor.

Mr. Trask is also a member of the Prince Society of Boston, which he joined June 12, 1858, and has been one of its vice-presidents from 1870 to the present time. He has been elected corresponding member of historical societies in New Hampshire, New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Wisconsin, Minnesota, and honorary member of an historical society in Texas. Dartmouth College conferred the honorary degree of A. M. on him June 28, 1888. He is a member of the American Statistical Association in Boston, and Old School Boys' Association, and also of the Bostonian Society. He was for three years on the school committee, and in 1850 an assistant assessor of Dorchester.

Mr. Trask married Rebecca, daughter of Richard Clapp of Dorchester, on the twenty-fifth of November, 1844. They have had no children.

He well remembers the general routine of his school life. The school was in session from nine until twelve A. M., and from two to five P. M., and on Saturdays, under one or more of his teachers, "The Assembly's Shorter Catechism" was studied. Their only regular vacations were the usual holidays, Saturday afternoons, and "one day of relaxation" after the annual exhibition of the school.

As there was no recitation-room in the building, the entry to the schoolroom was sometimes used for that purpose, Mr. Trask and others acting occasionally as assistants to the teacher. Few studied algebra, Latin, or other of the higher branches now pursued; the facilities for so doing were in great contrast to those of the schools of the present day.

WILLIAM JONES

Was born in the town of Dedham, Norfolk County, Mass., on the second day of July, in the year 1817. He is the son of Edward Jones, who was a native of Dover, Mass., where he was born in 1784, and who married Elizabeth Colburn of West Dedham. Their children were eight in number, of whom, besides the subject of this sketch, the following still survive:

Silas Jones, residing in Waltham, Mass.; Seth C. Jones, whose home is in Malden, Mass.; Alvin Jones, who removed to the West and now resides in Malcom, Iowa; Mrs. Eleanor J. Cox of Dedham, Mass.; Mrs. Elizabeth J. Williams, and Adeline Boyd, both of Worcester, Mass.



WILLIAM JONES.

William first attended school in 1823, when he entered the public school in Dorchester. He afterwards attended the Butler and Tileston Schools, where he was taught by Masters J. Pierce, Amos Baker, A. D. Capen, and Reuben Russell. He next entered the English Academy at Andover, Mass., where he received instruction from Mr. Coleman, and from Asa Gray, who afterward became distinguished as the world-known Professor of Botany in Harvard College, and whose death occurred but a short time since. From this academy he graduated in 1830. Among his classmates here were ex-Governor E. A. Straw of Manchester, N. H., and H. F. Kenney, superintendent of the Philadelphia & Baltimore Railroad.

Mr. Jones, after leaving school, learned the trade of bricklaying, and has carried on that business in Boston since 1835, having been engaged upon the construction of many well-known buildings in Boston.

He has been twice married.—first to Miss A. B. Weymouth of Alna, Me., and later to Mrs. Susan Thompson of Mattapan. He has had nine children, of whom five are now living, viz.: William H. Jones, Cornelia E. Jones, Mary W. Jones, and Alvin L. Jones. Mr. Jones is a member of the Congregational Church of Chelsea, Mass., but belongs to no secret or social organization except the Old School Boys' Association.

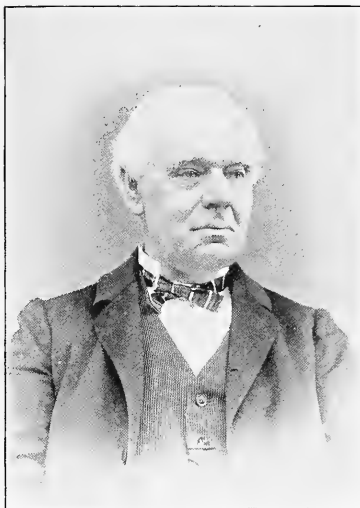
GEORGE ELBRIDGE BENT

Was born at City Point, South Boston, on the twenty-eighth day of July, in the year 1811. He is the son of Adam Bent, who was born in Milton, Mass., March 17, 1776, and who came to Boston previous to 1800. It was his advertisement which appeared in the Boston Directory of 1800 as "William & Adam Bent, Instrument Makers and Carvers, 20 Orange street." This firm is said to have manufactured the first pianofortes made in America. Adam Bent married, in 1808, Sukey Foster Blake, who was born in Dorchester (now South Boston) in 1784. She bore her husband five sons and three daughters, of which family three are still living. These survivors are Henry Blake Bent, who is living in Steelton, Penn.; Susan F. Bent, of South Boston; and the subject of this sketch.

George attended the primary and public grammar schools of South Boston under Masters Zephaniah Wood, Caleb Stetson, and Lemuel Capen. He received a Franklin Medal in 1823 and in 1826 graduated from the Hawes grammar school.

He spent the years succeeding his graduation, until 1831, serving as a clerk in a country store. In the latter year he came to Boston, where after several years' further experience as a clerk, he entered into business for himself, where he remained for twenty-five years. In 1861 he went to Philadelphia, where his brother-in-law, Mr. S. M. Felton, was at the time of the commencement of the war president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad. He was persuaded by him to remain there, which he has since done. He has been engaged in the railroad business and is now connected with the Pennsylvania Steel Company.

Mr. Bent married, in 1843, Miss Martha Conway Felton, who died in 1877, having borne her husband two sons and three daughters, all of whom are now living. Although Mr. Bent has resided for so long a time away from Boston, yet he still recalls with pleasure his school-days here and is proud of his membership in the Association of the Old School Boys of Boston.

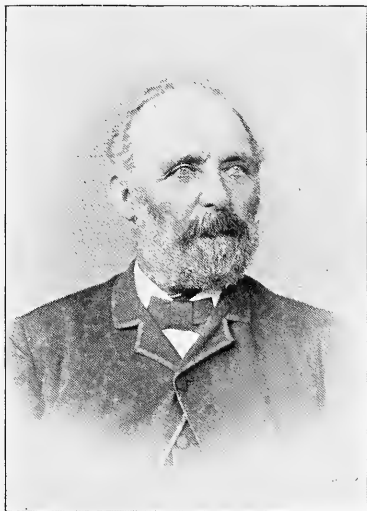


GEORGE ELBRIDGE BENT.

WILLIAM LOVERING DOLBEARE

Is an old schoolboy descended from Revolutionary stock. His grandfather, a cooper by trade, although only a boy at that time, was one of the patriots who attended the "Boston Tea-party" with his adze in hand, which he used to good advantage in prying open the cases of tea.

Mr. Dolbeare is the son of Edmund P. Dolbeare, who was born in Boston in 1790, and — Sargent, who was born on Fort Hill. His mother died in 1839, and his father in 1863. He is one of a family of fifteen children, of whom eight are still living.



WILLIAM LOVERING DOLBEARE.

William was sent at an early age to a school on Sea (now Federal) street, next to the corner of East street, which was kept by Miss Williams. Here he remained until his seventh year, when he entered the Boylston School, where he was taught by Masters Fox, Gould, and Conant. One incident of an amusing nature which occurred during his early days at this school still remains fresh in Mr. Dolbeare's memory, and has caused many a hearty laugh from those to whom he has related it. In accordance with the old custom the class was drawn up around the room in line for a spelling-lesson, when each scholar was expected to correct any error on the part of another. A boy named "Pat" Weir, being requested to spell "eye-ball," responded, "i-b-o-l—eye-ball, sir." The word was spelled with so little hesitation, that not one of the class corrected the mistake.

When the Winthrop School was built on East street in 1834, a division was made of the boys attending the Boylston School, the "Fort Hillers," so-called, remaining at the school, while the "South Covers" were transferred to the new edifice. Under this transfer Mr. Dolbeare entered the Winthrop School, where his master was Mr. Williams, who is still surviving, and from this school he graduated at the age of fourteen, among his classmates being Augustus Russ, the well-known lawyer, and John Hecter, the famous singer.

Mr. Dolbeare, after leaving school, spent some time as a boy in the dry-goods store of J. W. & A. Plympton, at 67 (old number) Water street, at the end of which time he entered the large caulking and ship-building establishment of his father on what is now Atlantic avenue, where the Edison Electric Light station now stands, and in which vicinity his father owned a large amount of property. Here he remained as apprentice, journeyman,

and foreman, and finally became a member of the firm as partner of his brother, E. P. Dolbeare, Jr. This firm, dissolving in 1872, Mr. Dolbeare leased the Fort Hill dry dock and did a large business in building and repairing. His office has been upon Atlantic avenue for fifty-three years, during which time he has made three removals. Mr. Dolbeare is therefore an authority upon the topography of the district for the last half-century.

In 1850, living in Medford, Mass., he was a member of its fire department, and was afterward a member of Tiger Engine Company No. 7 of the Boston fire department. For thirty years he has been interested in military affairs by membership in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and the old Mechanics and Washington Light Infantry, under Major Cowden. He is a Thirty-second degree Mason, was for years librarian of the old Mechanics Apprentices' Library, and has been deeply interested in the temperance movement.

Mr. Dolbeare's first wife was Eliza Bruce of Boston, by whom he had one son, William H. Dolbeare, who now lives in Detroit. His second wife was Nancy Kilburn of Boston; and his third wife, Anna, daughter of Dr. Thayer of West Newton, who has borne him one son, Fred T. Dolbeare, now a student.

In 1882 Mr. Dolbeare conceived the idea of manufacturing a water-tight floor, particularly adapted for stables and factories, in which line he has met with great success, his patent flooring being in use in many buildings, and being highly esteemed by all builders, and also by all persons who have used them. Mr. Dolbeare is still well and hearty, and can be found any day at his office, 522 Atlantic avenue, where he is glad at any and all times to receive calls from any of the old schoolboys to talk over old times in the Boston schools.

GEORGE BROOKS,

The son of Kendall and Mary Pettee Brooks, was born on Washington street, Roxbury, Mass., Nov. 28, 1819. His father, who was a harness and carriage-maker, was born in Woburn, Mass., in 1792, and died in 1872. His mother was born at Needham, Mass., in 1799, and died in 1870. Kendall Brooks had twelve children, eleven of whom were living when the youngest

was past fifty years of age, and only four of whom are now dead. George is the oldest child of his mother, who was his father's second wife. His brother John, who died in 1891, was also a member of the Association.



GEORGE BROOKS.

George first went to school when four years old, his teacher being Miss Dudley, and later Miss Blaney, who kept school on Summer street. At seven he entered the Roxbury Grammar School (now the Roxbury Latin), which had two divisions. W. S. Davis was master of the second grade, and Richard Green Parker of the first. Mr. Parker was succeeded about 1834 by F. S. Eastman, in which year George graduated. Mr. Brooks' first male teacher in the Summer street school was Mr. Wheeler, who was soon after succeeded by Mr. Frost. In the same class at the grammar school was his brother, Rev. Kendall Brooks, D. D., for many years president of Kalamazoo (Mich.) College, and now professor of a college at Alma, Mich. Giddings H. Ballou, the artist, and George Lewis, ex-mayor of Roxbury, were also his classmates.

Mr. Brooks' business life began as a book-keeper in the grocery store of Caleb Parker on Washington street, in September, 1834. After four years here

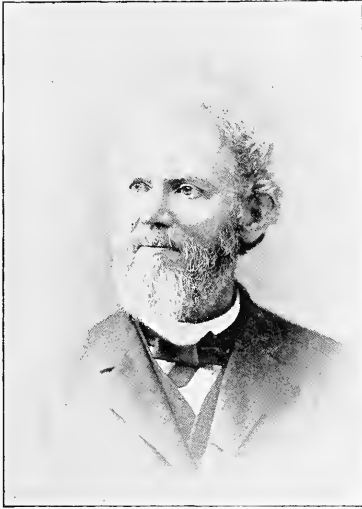
he entered the leather business as a carrier for Stephen Williams, and in 1840 became a partner in the firm of Stephen Williams & Co., with a factory on Bartlett street, Roxbury, and sales-rooms on Market street, Boston. In 1845-46 he spent a year working in the currying-shops in France, learning the art of tanning and currying leather as practised there, and then returning to this city, introduced the same methods here.

In 1851 he became a member of the firm of Safford, Brooks & Co., shoe manufacturing goods, at 1 Blackstone street. Under the successive styles of Safford & Brooks, Brooks, Lane & Co., Brooks & Mecuen, Brooks & Young, and Brooks & Co., Mr. Brooks has continued in the same business until the present day. The firm now includes his two sons, —

George K. and Gardner C. Brooks. Since 1881 their store has been located at 97 Summer street. Mr. Brooks has been a resident of Brookline since 1852, and married Miss Eliza Corey of that town, by whom he has had two sons and two daughters. He is an active member of the Brookline Baptist Church, of which he has been deacon since 1855, and was for many years superintendent of its Sunday-school. He is also a member of the Boston Baptist Social Union. Mr. Brooks was for twenty-one years a member of the Brookline school committee.

JAMES POOL GORDON

Was born in New York city, on the ninth day of April, in the year 1822. His father, Thomas Gordon, came to this country with his wife shortly before James was born. Mrs. Gordon's maiden name was Jane Pool, and she and her husband were both natives of Glasgow, Scotland. While James was still a very young child, his parents turned their backs upon New



JAMES POOL GORDON.

York, and removed to Boston, thus rendering it possible that their son should have the advantages of the schools of that city from the commencement of his school-days, and become in the fullest sense of the word, an "Old School Boy of Boston." Thus in 1825 it came about that young Gordon was sent by his parents to the public primary school which was located on May street, and which was taught by a Miss Moore. After securing the rudiments of his education at the hands of this estimable lady, he entered the Boylston School, where he came under the tuition of Masters Fox and Capen, and after graduating from this school he attended the English High School, under the head mastership of Solomon P. Miles, and received instruction from the head master and also from Masters Thomas Sherwin and Harrington. Among his classmates who have since become well known enough to be familiar names to all who read this article, were John L. Barry, and Rev. Grindall Reynolds. Leaving the High School in 1837, Mr. Gordon went at once to work for Townsend & Tappan, dry-goods jobbers. On their winding up, he went with the firm of Hovey, Williams & Co., as book-keeper and cashier, and after-

wards became successively connected with the wholesale dry-goods houses of David Paige & Co., Turner, Wilson & Co., Wilson, Hamilton & Co., and A. Hamilton & Co., which latter firm was ruined by the great fire. He started as an insurance broker, in which line of business he has now been occupied for many years. He is now located at 19 Kilby street, Boston, where he is still engaged in insurance brokerage.

Mr. Gordon united in marriage with Miss S. Anna Dix of Boston, by whom he has had two sons,—Henry A. Gordon, and James D. Gordon, both of whom are still living.

Mr. Gordon has not been connected with many orders or societies, but is an active member of the Scots Charitable Society and belongs to the Old School Boys' Association.

WARREN SAWYER,

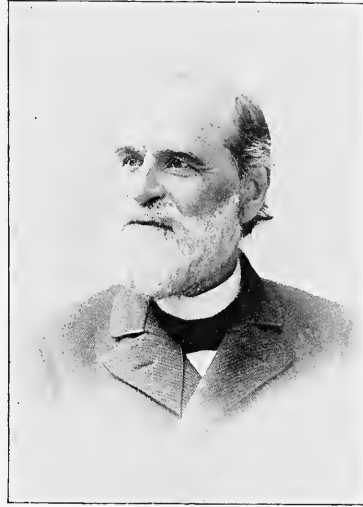
The son of Jonathan and Mary C. (Wild) Sawyer, was born in Oliver Street, Boston, May 23, 1825. His father was born in Sterling, Mass., and came to Boston when about twenty years old, where he carried on the business of a cooper. He was a descendant of Thomas Sawyer, one of the original settlers of Lancaster, Mass. He died in 1831, aged fifty-three years. Mrs. Sawyer, who was a native of Braintree, Mass., attained the age of ninety-four years, dying in 1890.

Warren is one of a family of three children, a brother George, and a sister, Mrs. J. R. Perkins, who lives in Brockton, Mass. He first attended Miss Bacon's school at the corner of Sister and Berry (now Franklin) streets, being then about three years old. Removing soon after to Medford, Mass., he attended the grammar school in that town, of which Stacey Baxter (afterwards Professor of Oratory at Harvard University) was then master. Later he was sent to the boarding-school of Rev. Jonas Perkins at Weymouth Landing, Mass., where he spent about eighteen months, after which he returned to Boston, and entered the Franklin School under Richard Green Parker, and Messrs. Field and Merrill. Here his classmates included B. B. Converse, Charles H. Allen, and W. T. Eustis. He finished his school life at the Medford High School with Master Forbes.

Mr. Sawyer now went to work for John Reed in his shoe store on Washington street, and a short time afterwards entered the leather store of John Cummings & Son on Blackstone street, where he remained until he reached the age of twenty-two years. He then started in business for himself on Fulton street, and five years later admitted Mr. Herbert Osborne as a partner, the firm being Warren Sawyer & Co.

In 1873 he retired from the firm, which was reorganized as Osborne & Blood, Mr. Sawyer being a special partner, and since 1875 he has been out of active business. He is president of the Everett National Bank, and is a director of the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company.

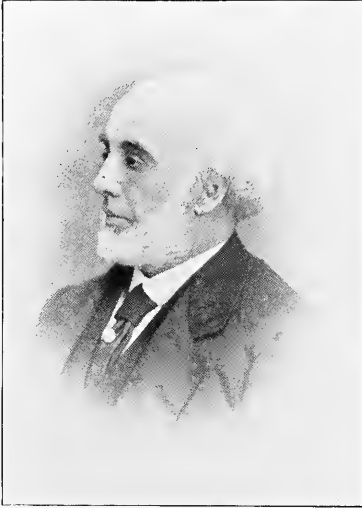
Mr. Sawyer was one of the early members of the Union Club, a member of the Mercantile Library Association, and for many years a member of the old Hollis Street Church. He is now a member of Rev. Dr. Hale's church, but attends the Unitarian Church in Wellesley, where he now resides.



WARREN SAWYER.

WILLIAM EDWIN FORD,

Born July 20, 1823, at Milton Hill, Mass., is the son of Elisha and Nancy (Pierce) Ford. His father, who was born at Brush Hill in Milton, was a mechanic, and resided in Dorchester until it was annexed to Boston. His mother was a native of Weston, Mass. They had three sons and two daughters, of which family the subject of this sketch is now the only survivor.



WILLIAM EDWIN FORD.

He began to attend school in 1828 when he went to Miss Tolman, afterwards wife of Eliezer Bispham, president of the Blue Hill National Bank of Dorchester, and he afterwards entered the Stoughton School on River street, Dorchester. Here he received instruction from Masters Davis Capen, Dr. Dugan, Albert Bowker, and Messrs. Pierce and Brackett. Removing in 1838 from Dorchester to Jamaica Plain he there attended the Eliot School under Master Smalley until the spring of 1840, when he removed to Boston and his school-days ceased. In April, 1840, young Ford went to learn the trade of a silversmith with Newell Harding, where he served four years, after which he worked at his trade with Messrs. Farrington & Hunnewell until 1858. In this year he was chosen by the trustees of the Boston Public Library to take charge of the then new building on Boylston street, in which position he remained until 1890, thirty-two years and six months. He has since that date passed his time quietly at his house in Jamaica Plain. Mr. Ford thinks the memory of early school-days is pleasing to recall, although there is at times a tingling sensation, as some of the teachers were noted for using the rod, not consider-

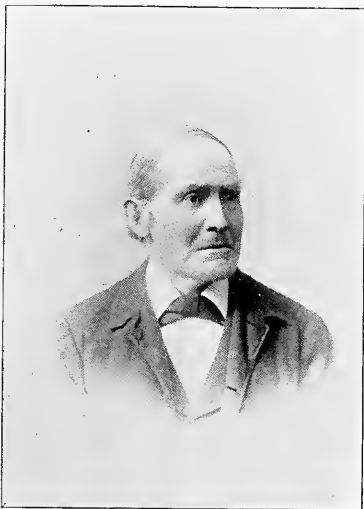
ing it a duty to spoil the pupil by neglecting that service. Mr. Ford married, on June 15, 1848, Miss Margaret E. N. Brewster of Rochester, N. H. (a direct descendant of Elder Brewster of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims), who is still living; they have no children now surviving.

He was an honorary member of the Mechanics Apprentices' Library Association, and has passed all the official chairs in Siloam Lodge No. 2, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Boston, and also in the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, being now a Past Grand Master of that body. He is at the present time president of the Board of Trustees of the beautiful home recently erected at Worcester, Mass., for the members of this order, and of the Odd Fellows

Burial Lot at Mount Hope, and is treasurer of the Odd Fellows' Relief Association, having been a member of the order since Aug. 29th, 1844. Mr. Ford has been connected with the Universalist Church and its societies over forty-five years, attending the services of Rev. A. A. Miner, Rev. Thomas B. Thayer, Rev. Otis A. Skinner, Rev. Dr. E. H. Chapin, and Rev. George L. Perin. In politics he is a Republican and in early days was a volunteer fireman, running with Hero Engine No. 6, located on Derne street.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TUCKER,

Born in East street, Boston, April 25, 1824, is the son of Joseph and Rebecca (Sanecry) Tucker. His father, who was born in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1775, was a stevedore, and his mother was born in Boston in 1780. They had three sons and two daughters, of which family George is the only survivor. Young Tucker in 1828 was sent to the public primary



GEORGE WASHINGTON TUCKER.

school on Sea (now Federal) street, where he was taught by Miss Parker. In 1834 he entered the Boylston School on Fort Hill, where his teachers were Charles Fox, Richard Green Parker, and Mr. Wheeler. In 1836 he was transferred to the new Winthrop School on East street, under Masters Abner Forbes, Charles Richardson, Hayward, and Miss Phelps. From this school he was taken by his parents in 1837, but he was a pupil in the winter term of George Titcomb's private day-school in the following year, and in the winter of 1839 he attended the evening school of the Charitable Mechanic Association for apprentices, where William F. Stratton was writing-master. Among his classmates at the Winthrop School were Thomas Brigham and John McFarland. From 1840 to 1848 serving as apprentice and journeyman, in the latter year Mr. Tucker established himself in business as a painter and glazier in Manchester, Mass.

He married, in 1846, Miss Fidelia Clapp of South Weymouth, who died the following year. In 1849 he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Burnham of Essex, Mass. She bore him eight children and died in 1892. Of these children four are living, viz.:

George Warreu, Washington Grant, Caroline Elizabeth (Mrs. S. F. Currier), and Sarah Maria (Mrs. Robert Baker). Mr. Tucker was in 1848 a member of the Manchester Light Infantry and in 1856 became a member of the Beverly Light Infantry, in which he was serving when Fort Sumter was fired upon. He responded instantly to Governor Andrew's call and was a member of the Beverly Company (Company E, Eighth Regiment), which assembled in Faneuil Hall on the morning of April 16th and thence was sent to the defence of Washington via Annapolis. After the expiration of his three months' service, he again enlisted (in 1862) and served his country throughout the war. He is a member of Company D, First Heavy Artillery Association, the Eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Veteran Association, and also of the Veteran Volunteer Massachusetts Militia Minute Men, who annually meet on April 15th in Faneuil Hall. In 1847 he was a

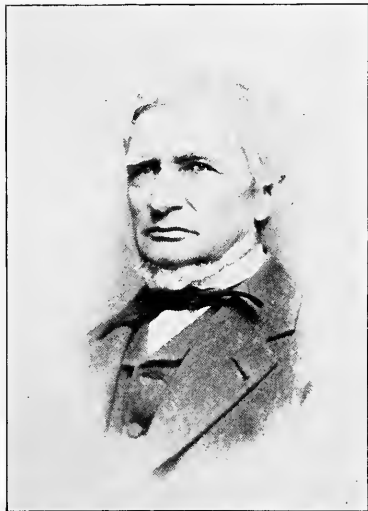
member of Extinguisher No. 20 of the Boston fire department, and in 1849, having joined the department of Manchester, Mass., he served therein nine years, and then moving his residence to Beverly Farms he became a member of the fire department there and was actively connected with that body for about ten years. He now belongs to the Boston Veteran Firemen's Association, has been until recently a member of the Bostonian Society, and is a member of the Patriotic Sons of America, an order with headquarters in Salem, Mass., and he is a staunch and loyal supporter of our common school system.

WILLIAM MORTON

Was born in Boston on Warren (now Warrenton) street, March 23, 1810. He is the son of Otis Morton, born in Stoughton, Mass., Jan. 30, 1784, who was a carpenter by trade, and of Persis Coolidge, a native of Natick, Mass., born Aug. 30, 1789. Mr. and Mrs. Morton were the parents of ten children, of whom two besides William still survive; these being Mrs.

Emeline Glover and Mrs. Mary E. Chapman, both residents of Needham, Mass. William first attended school in 1815, when he was sent to a private school on Warren street in Boston, taught by "Madam" Ryder. In 1817 he entered the Franklin School, where Master Payson taught reading and Master Webb writing. He afterwards attended the private school taught by Mr. Reed, and another taught by Mr. Howe, who afterwards became master of the public school in Dedham, Mass., where young Morton spent a year after graduating from the Franklin School in 1824. He received a Franklin Medal, in Boston and a silver medal from the Dedham school.

In 1825 Mr. Morton became apprenticed to John Thompson & Co., grocers, and served as such during his minority. Mr. Thompson removing to Foster's wharf in 1832, Mr. Morton entered into partnership with him under the name of Thompson & Morton. In 1835 Mr. Thompson sold his interest to Joel Fay, who, about a year later, finding business distasteful, retired to a farm in Northfield, Mass., selling his interest to Ichabod Macomber. A few years later Mr. Macomber and Mr. Morton divided their business and Mr. Morton continued alone until



WILLIAM MORTON.

1849, when he was so severely injured by an accident as to be obliged to use crutches for ten years following, and he then retired from active business. Mr. Morton married Miss Sarah Kurtz of Warren street, Boston, in 1835, by whom he had three children, of whom Sarah Elizabeth (now Mrs. Small) is still living; and two, William Henry and Willinette Morton, have passed to the other side.

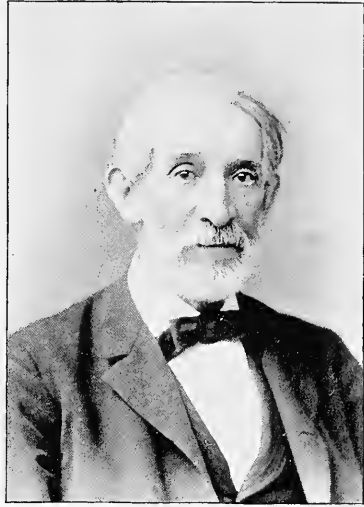
ALONZO FERDINAND PRESTON, M. D.,

Who was born in Boston in 1811, is the son of Joshua Preston, a grocer by trade, born in Danvers, Mass., in 1787, and who died in 1847. His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah A. Wyman, was born in Ashby, Mass., and died in 1839 at the age of sixty or thereabouts.

Dr. Preston's first experiences at school were had at the school in North Russell street, kept by Miss Prescott; which he attended when very small, and next at another primary school at the corner of Chambers and Poplar streets, kept by Mr. Clark. At the age of seven he entered the old Franklin School on Nassau street, where he was taught by Masters Payson and Jonathan Huntington. After this he attended the Adams School on Mason street, under Masters Davidson, Emerson, Parker, Belcher, and Jonathan Snelling, and later the Mayhew School under Master Holt. He then, in 1819, spent some time in the private school kept by Jonathan Huntington on Water street, between Devonshire and Congress streets, and he still retains a "reward of merit" issued by this school, which he prizes highly.

Dr. Preston, after leaving school, went to work with Mr. Henry Alline, in the office of the Registrar of Deeds, then in the new Court House, now known as the City Hall; this being in the year 1826. He next worked for Isaac Reed in the rear of *The Traveller* office; then with Henry Messenger, who carried on a hat and fur store in the basement at the corner of Exchange and State streets, and in 1827 became apprenticed to John Burrell, a jeweler at 73 Cornhill, with whom he stayed until 1835. In that year he established himself as a manufacturing jeweler on Washington street, at first opposite Milk street, and later on the corner of Ordway place, formerly Norfolk avenue. Having at the same time (1837) that he was carrying on the jewelry business, studied and practiced dentistry, he entered professionally upon that business, in which he was self-taught, and in which he has continued to the present time, having achieved great success in his chosen profession. He has been located successively at 15 Milk street, 55 Federal street, and 19 Bedford street, where he remained twenty-five and a half years, until the great fire forced him to move to 21 Mt. Vernon street; and in 1889 he came to his present location at 5 Newbury street.

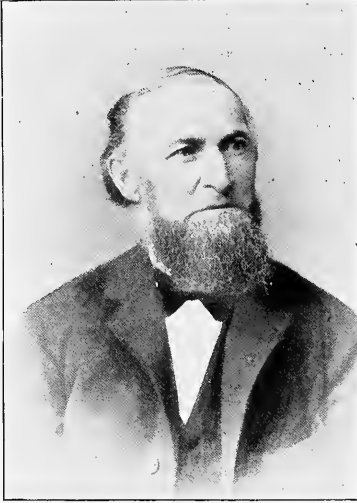
Dr. Preston was a member of the Old Rifle Rangers, and is now an active member of the American Academy of Dental Science. He married, in 1844, Miss Fanny Ward McFarland of Upton, Mass., by whom he has one son, Frank A. Preston; he has one grandson.



ALONZO FERDINAND PRESTON, M. D.

GEORGE SPRAGUE CUSHING

Was born in Boston, Feb. 15, 1815, when it was a town, in the old house at the corner of Essex and Lincoln streets, built by his grandfather, Joel Cushing, a master carpenter, and his son-in-law, Thomas Barry, a surveyor and dealer in lumber. His father, Joel Cushing, was born in Boston in 1778, and his mother, whose maiden name was Eunice Beal, was born in Hingham, Mass., in 1777. He had six brothers and three sisters, one of each still surviving.



GEORGE SPRAGUE CUSHING.

When about six years of age, he commenced attending a private school situated on South street, and taught by two sisters named Casneu. He next went for one term to the Fort Hill school, after which he spent two terms at the Mason street school, where he was taught writing by Master Snelling, arithmetic by Master Parker, reading by Master Emerson, and spelling by Master Davis. The severity of Master Emerson's discipline furnished inspiration to a youthful poet of his class, who wrote as follows:

“ Mr. Emerson 's a very nice man,
Whips the scholars with a rattan;
When he whips he makes them dance,
Out of England into France,
Out of France into Spain,—
And then he whips them back again.”

George was about ten years old when his father died, after which time he lived in Brookline and attended school there for some time, working for his board meanwhile, to assist his mother, left with several children to support.

Mr. Cushing married, in 1839, Miss Susan Higgins of Cornish, N. H., who died a year later, leaving no children. In 1841 he married Miss Abigail S. Higgins, by whom he had two daughters who died in infancy, and with whom he lived for forty-three years, until her death in 1884. In 1885 he married Miss Susan Cushing Root, who is still living.

Mr. Cushing was for many years engaged in the produce business in Boston, but retired about 1887, and is now engaged in no active business. He has resided for many years in Brookline, and in 1835 united with the Baptist Church in that town.

Among the recollections of his early school-days, he remembers being taken by his mother to a house on Summer street, where an old man sat in a window which was lighted that the people from without might see him. This was about the year 1824, and the aged man was General Lafayette.

In his youth, Harrison avenue, then called Front street, ended with the South Boston bridge, and on Short (now Kingston) street was a glass-factory where window-glass was blown two or three days each week by Dutch glass-blowers who, as the neighbors used to say, "had to be smuggled across the water."

Where the house of Brown, Durell & Co. now stands, there was then a grocery store kept by Mr. Plumback, a German, who had all the custom of the glass-blowers. Coming thence toward South street was an alley called Batterman's yard, where in a little house lived an old man, Mr. Chesman, who used to sing for the amusement of the boys, and whom Mr. Cushing's mother cautioned to treat kindly, as he had served his country on board a privateer. Next towards South street was Mr. Blaslan's alley, the owner of which had the name of being a hard landlord. Next in the same line was the wharf of Mr. Cushing's uncle Barry, and beyond that came the old Tufts Distillery, now owned by the French heirs and which is the only old landmark now left in that vicinity.

A little further on at the end of Essex street was South street, and at the left East street led into Sea street. To the right, toward South Boston, was Wheeler's Point, where there was a mill for grinding plaster, etc., and from his father's house Mr. Cushing could see this wind-mill and the masts of vessels coming into South Cove, which is now covered with buildings.

On the corner of Essex and Lincoln streets the Female Asylum stood just opposite the Cushing homestead, and at the head of Lincoln street a low church with a tall steeple on what was called Church Green, concerning which the boys used to say :

" Low church, tall steeple ;
Proud minister, wicked people."

Close by was a fine garden enclosed with a board fence, where young Cushing used to go to buy vegetables for his mother. Mr. Cushing now resides at 316 Boylston street, Brookline, Mass., in which town he has continuously resided for nearly sixty years.

FRANCIS MAGUIRE

Was born in Dorchester, Nov. 27, 1823, and is the son of Francis and Ann (Austin) Maguire. His father, born in the north of Ireland, emigrated to Boston when a young man and died in Boston at the age of sixty-seven. His mother, a daughter of Captain Austin of Stoughton, Mass., died at the age of sixty-two. Francis is the only child living.



FRANCIS MAGUIRE.

In 1827 he was sent to a private school in Dorchester kept by Miss Foster at Upham's Corner, where he remained one year. He then went to the old brick schoolhouse opposite the burial-ground at Upham's Corner, where he was the youngest scholar in his class, being but five years old. Here his teachers were B. Stone, William D. Swan, Jonathan Battles, Mr. Hyde, and Mr. Barker. He next attended the Summer street (now Mather) School under Mr. Barker, and at the age of twelve was sent to Stoughton Hall, corner of Cottage and Pleasant streets, kept by Master Wilder. Here the boys had a saying, "The boys are wild, master is wilder, and Dickey (Richard Clapp of the school committee) is wildest." After two years at this school he entered the English High school of Boston, where he was taught by Masters Miles, Sherwin, and Williams.

At the death of his father in 1837, he left school and began his business life as a boy in the candle factory of Downer, Austin & Co., on Broad street, at the foot of Fort Hill. In 1840 this firm built a factory on First street, South Boston, and although only sixteen years old, young Maguire was placed in charge of this factory. He remained in

this position nineteen years and then started in business for himself at 100 State street as a manufacturer of oils, candles, etc., with Mr. Tristram Campbell as partner and remained ten years. The firm afterwards removed successively to India street and Broad street, and ten years ago came to 1 Central wharf, where they are now located; Mr. Maguire is a member of the Oil Trade Association. While at the factory in South Boston of which he was superintendent, there was a glass-house on one side of the building and a rosin-oil factory on the other. These alternately caught fire twelve times and were destroyed. On seven of these occasions Mr. Maguire was the first to play water on the flames.

Mr. Maguire married in 1850 and has four children living. He resides in Cambridge, and is a member of the Third Congregational Church.

In recalling his school-days, he relates that at one time Master Hyde, desiring to go to Boston, left him in charge of the school. He watched from the window until the master's tall hat disappeared from sight; he then turned to the next oldest boy and asked him if he did not think it was about twelve o'clock. The boy, taking the hint, said Yes,—there being no clock in the school, and boys in those days did not carry watches. Mr. Maguire dismissed the scholars for a holiday.

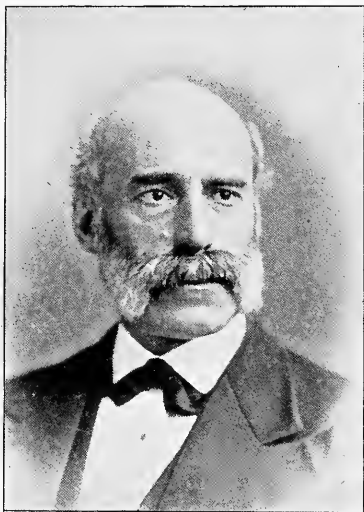
ROBERT MERRY BARNARD

Was born at 4 Hartford place, Boston, Sept. 26, 1826. His father, Robert Mansfield Barnard, who was born at Amherst, N. H., in 1738, was the son of Rev. Jeremiah Barnard (who was settled over the church in that town over thirty years) and was a wholesale grocer, afterwards engaging in the manufacture of gunpowder. In 1809 he was one of the original

members of the New England Guards and marched with them to Marblehead to protect the old frigate "Constitution" during the War of 1812. He married Frances Merry, who was born in 1794, and who bore him three sons and six daughters, two of the latter still surviving,—Mrs. Dr. Samuel Richardson of Watertown, Mass., and Mrs. E. F. Pratt of Boston.

Robert entered the public school on Chambers street opposite Ashland street about 1831. This was held in a small wooden building and taught by Mrs. Khun, who afterwards married Deacon Francis Brown. He next attended the Wells School under Masters Walker and Swan.

When this school was changed to a school for girls, the boys were transferred to the old Mayhew School on Chardon street. He recalls an amusing answer made to Master Capen by a boy named John Gould, who having failed in a lesson was asked why he did not recite as well as he had at the Wells School. His reply was, "I haven't got the hang of this schoolhouse yet, sir." This raised a laugh and was the occasion of the first whipping after the transfer.



ROBERT MERRY BARNARD.

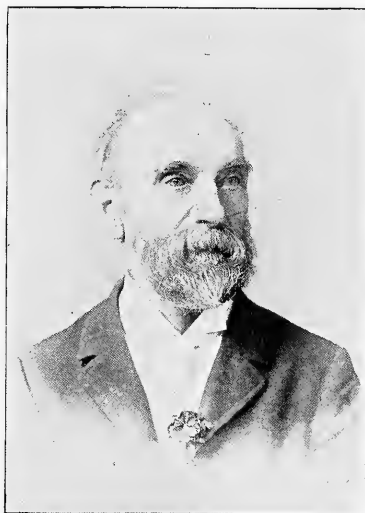
In 1850 Mr. Barnard became a member of the firm of Lord & Co., iron founders and manufacturers of castings, with factories at Chester, Conn., and offices in Union street, Boston. In 1856 he bought out Mark Worthley of 156 Washington street (old number) where Weeks & Potter are now located.

Mr. Barnard married Miss Caroline M. Foster of Boston, by whom he had one child, who died at the age of three years in 1860. He is a member of the Unitarian Church of East Boston, the Unitarian and Starr King Clubs, is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and a Republican in politics. He was for six years a member of the New England Guards, Capt. J. Putnam Bradlee, and afterwards of the Boston Light Guards. For many years in the days of the volunteer fire service he ran with Melville Engine No. 13, on Leverett street, and after moving to Malden joined the General Taylor Engine Company of that town until appointed

one of the engineers, and was afterwards chosen chief engineer; he served in this position until obliged to resign on account of ill health; he is a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association. He has served on several committees for the erection of school buildings, was for two years (1868 and 1870) an assessor of Malden, and for three years (1872 to 1875) an assessor of Everett, Mass. Mr. Barnard was one of the founders of the Everett Public Library, of which he was one of the original board of directors, and he has been for fifteen years one of the trustees of Woodlawn Cemetery. He was also chairman of the Board of Road Commissioners in 1878, 1879, and 1889-90, from which position he resigned in July of the latter year. He was one of the charter members of the Everett Savings Bank Corporation, of which he has been a trustee and vice-president since its establishment. He is a life member of the Young Men's Christian Union and of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and has been for five years a member of the old Mercantile Library. Mr. Barnard has taken a deep interest in the town of Everett, and has been an active promoter of its local improvements, in which efforts he has been ably seconded by his wife, who gave to the public library on its establishment an elegant edition of the "Encyclopedia Britannica;" in 1883 presented its first town clock, and in 1887, the bell at the tower of the Mt. Washington schoolhouse. Mr. Barnard was a member of the special party which made a tour around the world in 1880 with Rev. W. H. Cudworth.—a remarkable feature of which trip was that, although it took one year to cover the points visited, yet throughout the entire journey every town or city was reached and left upon the schedule time which had been arranged before leaving Boston.

JOSEPH MARTIN DEERING

Was born on Batterymarch street, Boston, May 2, 1820, but when two years of age his parents removed to Portland, Me., from which place his father, Capt. Martin Deering, sailed for West India ports, at one of which (Kingston, Jamaica,) he died Nov. 11, 1831. His mother, whose maiden name was Margaret Martin, was a granddaughter of William Rand



JOSEPH MARTIN DEERING.

Penniman, a character in the early history of Boston. Mr. Deering's school-days began when a child of about three years of age in the city of Portland, Me., where he first attended a primary school kept by a Miss Douglass, on Cumberland street, and after a few years entered a grammar school on Spring street, conducted on the monitorial plan by a Mr. Jackson. At the time young Deering left this school he was within two of becoming its monitor of order, a position of great importance to the aspiring school-boy. After leaving this school he entered a private one taught by a Mr. Gregg on Union street. This ended his educational career in Portland, and at twelve years of age, shortly after his father's death, he came to Boston with his mother. His next experience was at the Adams School, under the tuition of Messrs. Barrett and Tower, where he stayed one term. From this school he was sent to one at Cambridgeport located near the studio of Allston, the artist whose name has become famous as the painter of "The Feast of Belshazzar." This school was taught by a Mr. Henshaw. Leaving there he entered upon his business career in the house of Killham & Mears, manufacturing clothiers, who were then located over *The Traveller* office, and when

dissolved were the oldest firm in Boston. At fifteen years of age he took charge of that firm's books and remained with them until they dissolved partnership. Upon attaining his majority, Mr. Deering was admitted to the firm of Grandville, Mears & Co., clothing manufacturers, who were then located in the Old State House. Upon the dissolution of the partnership the firm of Deering & Greenleaf was formed, and located at 96 Washington street, in a granite building which stood where *The Globe* building now is. This partnership continued fifteen months, when Mr. Deering retired to engage in settling up the affairs of the Boston and Chelsea Screw Company. His next business venture was in the wool trade with William D. Coolidge. This did not require his individual attention only about three months in the year, and he became interested in the manufacture of oils at Downer & Austin's old factory on Broad

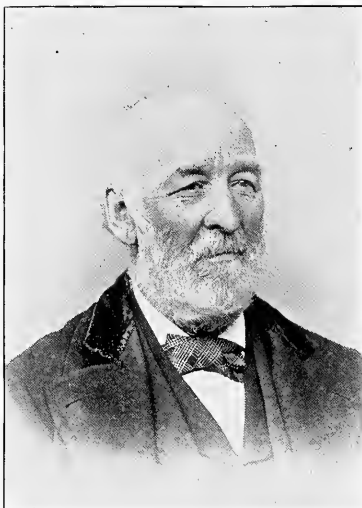
street, opposite Foster's wharf; then, removing to Central wharf, he became interested in the manufacture of rosin-oil, but the war coming on he was compelled to relinquish the industry, and spent several years in a friend's law office, and then began the manufacture of fertilizers, with an office on Doane street. He organized the International Sanitary Guano Company, an organization formed for utilizing waste material under the direction of the Board of Health, and also the refuse of fish factories on the coast, under patents for making the same marketable.

Mr. Deering is an only child and never married. He is a member of the Wells Memorial Institute, president of the Outing Club, and when fifteen years old was chosen librarian of the Mercantile Library Association, a position which he retained for several years.

GEORGE LONGLEY CALLENDER

Was born in Marlborough street, Boston. He is the son of Benjamin Callender, the well-known Boston schoolmaster, and Lydia Longley. He was one of a family of ten children, of whom he was the only son, and of his nine sisters five are still living.

He entered the schools of Boston at an early age, first attending the primary school which was taught by Mrs. Thaxter. After leaving the primary schools he entered the Boylston School under the tuition of Masters Stickney and Benjamin Callender; then the Hawkins street school, kept by Masters Holt and Callender; next the Blossom street school, taught by Master Callender; the Franklin School, under the tuition of Master Bailey and Callender, and the Derne street school under Masters Andrews and James Robinson. He then entered the Boston Latin School, where his teachers were Benjamin A. Gould, head master, and Masters Leverett, Dillaway, Dixwell, Thayer, and Gardner. He graduated from this school when about seventeen years of age. A noteworthy fact connected with his family and school-days is that six of his immediate family received Franklin Medals, the names and dates being as follows: Richard B. Callender, 1792; Benjamin F. (father), 1806; George Callender, 1810; James L., 1829; George L., 1829; John B., 1839.



GEORGE LONGLEY CALLENDER.

After leaving school Mr. Callender commenced his business life as an apprentice to Thomas Groom, the stationer, on State street. He next worked five years for Benjamin Loring on State street, and afterwards spent some time in the bindery of George R. Davis, Portland, Me. After his marriage he removed

to Portland, Me., and later spent several years travelling in Canada and the Western States.

He has had three children, of whom only one is living, a son who is in business in Rochester, N. Y., proprietor of the Franklin Manufacturing Company.

GEORGE WASHINGTON ROBBINS

Was born in Pleasant street, Boston, Mass., Aug. 2, 1816. His father, Edward J. Robbins, was born in Woburn, Mass., in 1779, and was a carpenter by trade. He married Mary Holmes Curtis, who was born in Roxbury in 1785, and had by her four sons and four daughters, of whom two sons survive,—Joseph W. Robbins of Roxbury, and the subject of this sketch. George first studied at Miss Bell's private school, on Washington street, and in 1825 entered the Franklin School, where he completed his education. In 1840 he established a music and umbrella store on Court street, where he continued until 1862, when he joined the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts regiment. On his return from the war, he founded his present enterprise, The Eyelet Tool Company, which has been attended with great success, and which since 1878 has been located at 40 Lincoln street. The tools made here include all kinds of eyelet and spring punches, and are regarded as standard goods in the trade.

Mr. Robbins has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Susan Foote, of Newburyport, and his second wife Miss Mary Morse of Boston, and has two children. In early life a member of Melville Engine No. 13, of the Boston fire department, he is now a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association. He is an Odd Fellow, belonging to Siloam Lodge, of which he has been a member for fifty years; also a member of the Bostonian Society, and is identified in politics with the Prohibition party.

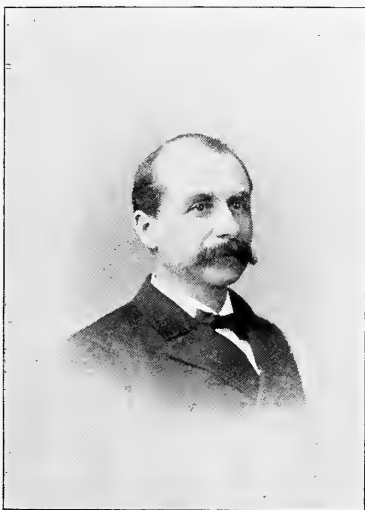


GEORGE WASHINGTON ROBBINS.

JOHN HOBBS

Was born Aug. 3, 1830, in Richmond] street, Boston, in the same room in which Charlotte Cushman was born, and next door to the house where dwelt John Gilbert, the famous actor, who was a familiar sight to young Hobbs in his childhood. His neighbor and playfellow was Micah Dyer, Jr., who lived just across the street. Mr. Hobbs' father, whose name was also

John, came to Boston from Weston, Mass., and carried on the trade of "shay" building and harness-making. He was an orderly sergeant stationed at Fort Independence during the War of 1812, and was also captain of the Charlestown Artillery. He died at the age of seventy-eight years. His mother, Mary Ann Dieuaide, was a native of Boston, and descended from French ancestry. She lived to be eighty-five years old, and bore her husband two children,—one girl, and the subject of this sketch.



JOHN HOBBS.

Mr. Hobbs was first sent in 1834 to the primary school on Hanover street, corner of Hanover place, where he was taught by Miss Callender. At the age of seven he went to the Mayhew School, and when the Endicott School was opened in 1838, he was one of the first scholars to be transferred to the new school. Here his teachers were Masters Allen, Lothrop, Wright, Gardiner, and the Misses Brigham. From the Endicott School he graduated in 1845, receiving a Franklin Medal. John C. Haynes, the music dealer, was one of his classmates.

After leaving school Mr. Hobbs began the study of chemistry with the firm of Preston & Merrill on Kilby street, famous among other things as being the inventors of dry yeast powder, from the sale of which

they realized a fortune. Here he remained until twenty-one, when he entered into the fancy-goods business, becoming a member of the firm of Merrill, Edmunds & Co., on Kilby street.

Five years later he became a partner in the firm of J. C. Richardson & Co. in the same line, with which firm he continued three years. After this he sold his interest and entered into a commission business of general merchandise, with an office on India street.

His health failing, he spent six years in travelling and recuperating, after which, in 1872, he again entered into business life, this time in the manufacture and sale of gas-fittings, with the firm of E. T. Bacon & Co. Retiring from this firm in December, 1873, Mr. Hobbs in January, 1874, manufactured the first oleomargarine ever made in this State, and established the Waverley Butter Company, which at first employing but one man, now carries three hundred

hands on its pay-roll. All the devices used in the manufacture of this article are the invention of Mr. Hobbs. A high internal revenue tax, intended to be prohibitory, has been imposed upon oleomargarine and kindred goods, but the process is now carried on to the stage just preceding the finished product, and this substance is then shipped to Holland, where it is completed and shipped to England as oleomargarine, thus avoiding the revenue tax. The business is now conducted under the name of the Waverley Manufacturing Company, and is located at 23 Fulton street.

Mr. Hobbs married, in 1853, Hannah E. Hadley of Charlestown, and has one daughter, Harriet Daisy. He has been a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and was for ten years an officer in Joseph Warren Lodge of Masons.

CHARLES TRUMBULL PLIMPTON

Was born on Myrtle street, on the top of "Nigger Hill," Feb. 2, 1821. His father, Job Plimpton, was born in 1784 and died in 1864. He married, in 1807, Hannah Boyer, who was the daughter of Daniel Friend, and who was born in 1781, and lived to the advanced age of ninety-two. Job Plimpton, when a young man, in 1819 taught school in Newburg, N. Y.,

after which he returned to Boston and engaged in the business of organ building, being the first in this country to manufacture reed organs, which he began to do in 1833. In 1836 he built and exhibited in the Mechanics' Fair, in Boston, a reed organ of eight stops which was pronounced by the best organists of Boston a superior instrument, but which was condemned as impracticable by the committee, who declared that such organs would never come into use. To-day thousands of reed organs are manufactured annually in the United States.



CHARLES TRUMBULL PLIMPTON.

Job and Hannah Plimpton had four children, of whom Charles was next to the youngest and is the only survivor. His parents lived in Maine from 1827 to 1830, and during this time he attended school in the town of Bath. In 1830, coming to Boston, he entered the Mayhew School, where he was taught by Masters Clough, Callender, Richardson, and Forbes. Here he was a classmate of Horatio B. Hersey of Chelsea. Changing his residence in 1832, he moved into the district of the Franklin School, which he attended until 1835 under Masters R. G. Parker, Pierce, Bascomb, and Miss Barry.

He now left school and went to work in the wharfinger's office of Foster wharf, where he remained one year, after which he entered the counting-house of Samuel C. Gray, an extensive ship owner and merchant on Central wharf, where he became book-keeper, succeeding George Sumner (a brother of the Senator), who was sent to Russia as a supercargo. In 1843 he entered the dry-goods house of Parsons, Dennison & Co., 67 Kilby street, in which house he became a partner in 1846. In 1866 he became connected with the firm of Sargent Bros. & Co., Winthrop square, where he remained until they were burned out in the great fire of 1872. After this fire he was employed for three years in settling the accounts of this firm. Then, after an extensive tour over the United States, Mr. Plimpton returned to Boston and established himself there as an expert accountant and auditor, in which business he is still engaged, with offices at 40 Water street, and with a large and valuable clientage, comprising

the American Bell and New England Telephone Companies, the New England Mortgage Security Company and many cotton mills in New England and New York State.

Mr. Plimpton married Frances P., daughter of David Hatch of Bath, Me., in 1843, and has two children living,—Mrs. A. C. Kendall, the well-known soprano singer; and Mrs. E. F. Robinson, both of Boston. One son, Charles D. Plimpton, died at the age of twenty-three, and three children died in infancy. Mrs. Plimpton died in June, 1891. Mr. Plimpton is a gentleman of refinement, with great artistic and musical ability, and was for many years organist at several Boston and Brookline churches. His residence is at 48 Magnolia street, Dorchester, where he has lived for many years, and his house contains many evidences of his artistic talent. He has been for many years an Odd Fellow, senior member of Ancient Landmark Lodge of that order.

WILLIAM DADE BREWER,

Who was born in Hanover street, Boston, Nov. 26, 1825, is the son of Clark and Fanny (Dade) Brewer. His father was born in Boston in 1788, and carried on the business of tobacconist. His mother was a native of Chop Tank Creek, Va., near to where Gen. George Washington had a plantation. She was born in 1789. She bore her husband six sons and

four daughters, of whom three now survive,—Edward Brewer of Saugus, Mass.; Miss Eliza Brewer of Concord, N. H., and the subject of this sketch.

Young Brewer first attended Mrs. Ditson's school in Charter street, his teacher being the mother of Oliver Ditson, the famous music publisher. He afterwards entered the Mayhew School, where his masters were Aaron D. Capen, Mr. Walker, Mr. Harris, and later Masters Kimball, Allen, and Swan. Misses Wheeler and Tileston had charge of the lower classes. He graduated as one of the medal scholars in August, 1839, and the following day entered his father's store, where he commenced his business life at the bottom of the ladder as errand boy, delivering bundles in a wheelbarrow, sweeping floors, etc. In 1841 his brother, Isaac D. Brewer, was admitted to the firm, which became Clark Brewer & Son, and in 1853 four more sons, including William, entered the firm. From that time until 1881, the firm of Clark Brewer & Sons continued, and in that year William and Edward Brewer, the sole surviving partners, retired from business. Mr. Brewer became a silent partner of William H. Chard, where he remained until 1889, when he retired entirely from business.



WILLIAM DADE BREWER.

Mr. Brewer married Miss Louisa A. Bloonberg of Boston, in 1847. She died in childbirth the following year, both mother and child being buried together. In 1862 Mr. Brewer married Miss Susan Victoria Shattuck of Boston, by whom he has one son, William D. Brewer, Jr. He is a life member of Mt. Lebanon Lodge of Masons of Boston; life member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association; and also life member of the Bostonian Society.

EDWIN JOSIAH FAIRBANK,

The son of Josiah and Sarah E. (Gulliver) Fairbank, was born in Main street, Charlestown, Mass., Jan. 30, 1831. His father, who was born in Northboro, Mass., in 1794, was a well-known Boston schoolmaster, having been principal of the Adams School on Mason street, Boston, for fourteen years. He died in Milton in 1878. His mother was born in Milton, Mass., in 1802; and he had one brother, L. G. Fairbank, now a resident of St. Louis, Mo., and two sisters, one of whom is dead; the other, Sarah G., being the wife of Rev. Edwin Leonard of Dover, Mass.

At the age of four years Edwin commenced attending a private school at Charlestown, Mass., where he was taught by Miss Andrews, a sister of the principal of the Myrtle street school. He afterwards attended the Adams School on Mason street, Boston and town school at Milton Centre, Milton Academy, and Marshall P. Rice's private school, at Newton Centre, finally leaving school at the age of sixteen.

When eighteen years of age, Mr. Fairbank commenced to learn the trade of a carpenter, which business he followed for several years. In 1862 and 1863 he was with the firm of Shearer & Paine of Boston (now Paine's Furniture Co.) and Shearer & Jones of New York, in the furniture business. Since 1865 he has been engaged in farming at Milton, Mass., where he resides upon the old homestead of his mother's family.

Mr. Fairbank married Miss Mary Caroline Brown, born in Milton, daughter of the late Valentine O. B. Brown, a merchant of Boston, and granddaughter of the late Deacon Josiah Bumstead of Boston, by whom he has had five children, — Mary Ida, Elizabeth C., Edwin J., and Amie M. Fairbank; and a son, Lemuel J. Fairbank, who died March 19, 1870.



EDWIN JOSIAH FAIRBANK.

HOSEA BALLOU DENNISON,

Born Jan. 13, 1824, in Boston, in the northerly house of the only two wooden houses now remaining on Carver street, is the son of James and Mary (Wheeler) Dennison, who were born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1790 and 1798. They removed to Boston in 1822. His father was a carpenter and builder and built the house in which Hosea was born, and also a work-

shop opposite the house where his father carried on his business for many years. He built a small addition in the rear of the shop in which the cow was sheltered. Hosea well remembers going with his oldest brother to the Common, where the cow was pastured, to drive her home at evening. In those days there were but three houses on the westerly side of Carver street, between Pleasant and Eliot streets. In his family there were seven sons and three daughters, all but two of whom lived to man and womanhood; Hosea is the only surviving one. When five years old, he attended a school in a small room in the basement of Dr. Motte's church, then newly erected on the site now occupied by the Columbia theatre. From 1835 to 1839 he attended the Franklin School under Masters R. G. Parker, Pierce, Barnum Field, Merrill, and Bascomb; also a younger man for a short term, Bradford by name, and assistants Misses Curtis, Barry, Tirrel, Mann, Gale and Simonds, of whom three are now living. Charles A. Barry, crayon artist, and William O. Eaton, editor of *The Boston Herald* in the beginning of its career, were his schoolmates. Eaton had some aspirations and ability, too, for the histrionic art.



HOSEA BALLOU DENNISON.

He attended Eaton's first appearance on any stage at a Saturday afternoon performance in Loring's (a schoolmate's) cellar; admission one cent, reserved seats two cents. The boy audience was quite enthusiastic and demonstrative, and he enjoyed the performance more than some since attended at a cost of considerable more than two cents; besides, he had the pleasure and pride of being personally acquainted with the leading actor.

Among his playmates were Henry P. Kidder, a very correct and gentlemanly boy, who lived on Pleasant street, a stone's throw from the Dennison house. Dennison is sure as to the distance because one day he measured it with a snowball, which broke a window in the house next to Kidder's. George Sanderson, whose father kept a grocery store for many years on the corner of Carver and Pleasant streets, and who became mayor of San Francisco, where he died but a

short time since; Curtis Guild, who then lived on Carver street; the Messenger brothers—Francis and Charles, of the prominent Boston tailoring firm,—lived next door to his house.

From the age of fifteen to twenty years he served with his father in learning his trade. In those days, before the introduction of woodworking machinery and the division of the trade into many parts requiring more or less skill, there was much more for an apprentice to learn than at present. Since those days the condition of mechanics has greatly improved, although many of them do not seem to know it. Wages have increased about one hundred and fifty per cent. (allowing for difference in hours of work) and cost of living not more than seventy-five per cent. Four years after completing his apprenticeship he entered the office, in the old Joy's building, of his brother William, who was a civil and mechanical engineer, where he acquired a knowledge of drawing and architecture. With the exception of one year in which he was employed as draughtsman in the office of the United States Lighthouse Board, he has been in business in Cambridge as architect and builder, until his health failing three years since, he retired from business. At the age of twenty-four he married Justina Fernald of Portland, Me. Excepting an adopted daughter they have no children.

Although having some doubt of his qualifications for judging in the matter of schools as conducted in his school-days and the present complicated system of teaching, he does not think the present schools have improved in a ratio at all to be compared with the increased cost of them. In the essentials of youth's education, grammar and arithmetic, he thinks the present schools are no improvement on those of fifty or sixty years ago. As to the discipline of the schools, he will only say of his own experience at the Franklin, that he remembers all his teachers with pleasure; even Master Field (who once punished him severely without cause) he always believed to have been a kind-hearted, sympathetic old gentleman, though a little irritable at times. He was present and well remembers Mr. Field's efforts in the recovery of the body of the Dingley boy, who was drowned in the marsh creek near the foot of Fayette street and the Worcester Railroad track. Judging from stories he has heard of discipline in other schools, he thinks he was fortunate in being a member of the Franklin.

Although in the course of his movements around "the Hub," he has at times, in the pursuit of his business and the pleasure of travelling, been drawn long distances from it, yet, contrary to the natural law of attraction between moving bodies, his attraction to "the Hub" has never been lessened thereby, nor has he ever been repelled by the centrifugal force of its revolutions. The portrait here shown of Mr. Dennison was made from a photograph taken of him when he was fifty-one years of age.

WILLIAM AMERICUS FIELD

Was born June 5, 1834, in the wooden house still standing at the corner of West Cedar and Southac (now Anderson and Phillips) streets. This part of Boston was then known as "Nigger Hill." His father, William Augustus Field, was born in Quincy, Mass., June 21, 1794. He came to live in Boston in 1825, where he followed music until his death.



WILLIAM AMERICUS FIELD.

He was one of the first in that city who played the violin and prompted for dancing, and was one of the early members of the old Boston Brigade Band. He served his country as a drummer in the War of 1812, and was stationed on Dorchester Heights. He was a pensioner of that war, and died June 23, 1856. Mr. Field's mother, Elizabeth Curtis Glover, was a descendant of the Glovers of Braintree, and Curtises of Quincy, and was born in what was then Braintree, but which is now a part of Quincy, owing to changes of town lines. She bore her husband nine children, of whom four are now living: Mary Augusta (now Mrs. Willis Ross of Stoneham, Mass.), born in 1821, was a pupil of the Bowdoin School, and attended John Bartlett's singing-school, where she was a classmate of Charlotte and Susan Cushman, afterwards so famous as actresses; Samuel A. Field, born in 1827, and a pupil of the old Mayhew School, is married and lives in Dorchester; Frank C., the youngest surviving child, was born in 1837, and was educated at the Phillips School on Pinckney street. He was for many years connected with the Mercantile Library Association, and took leading parts with Barnabee and others in their old-time theatricals. He has been for many years book-keeper for

the insurance firm, now Hollis & Wise, is married and has three children living, and resides in Quincy.

William, whose birth has been related above, first went to school at the age of four, when he was sent to a public primary on May (now Revere) street. His teacher here was Miss Rappelle (afterwards Mrs. Whitman), who was a very pretty young lady, and who, says Mr. Field, "usually did the flogging upon the cellar stairs, oftentimes with her shoe. As a snug fit — if it caused her as much pain to walk as it did at times for me to sit, she must have suffered from that little shoe." From this school Mr. Field was promoted to the old Phillips School, where his teachers were: in reading, Masters Samuel Green and Samuel Gates; and in writing, Masters Samuel Swan and Samuel Colcord.

Among his classmates were many who have since achieved celebrity as actors, notably Edwin Adams, Charles Barron, George Ketchum, Nat Jones, and Harry and James Peake. During his school life, Mr. Field, in company with several other pupils of the Phillips School, were sent for a year or so to the Mason street school, where he was taught by Master Samuel Barrett, and Master Fairbank. He left school at the age of twelve years.

Mr. Field began his professional career as a musician in 1852, his chosen instruments being the harp, piano, and drum. His long and varied experience has included regular engagements as well as substitute work in all the leading legitimate theatre orchestras and military bands of Boston, up to 1886; and up to the present time, of the grand concert orchestras. It has extended from variety theatres to grand opera and the Boston Symphony Orchestra. His first appearance in a theatre orchestra was at the old Boston (Federal street) Theatre. The play was "The Rent Day," played by the Aurora Dramatic Club of Boston, and it was the last performance ever given in that building. As tympanist in an orchestra, Mr. Field's first regular engagement began Nov. 20, 1854, at the National Theatre, John Holloway, musical director, the play being "Schamyl." From this beginning, in the past forty years Mr. Field has been connected with thirteen Boston theatres, six military bands, and seven grand orchestras; he was one of the tympanists at both the "Peace Jubilees," and is now in his sixth season as one of the percussion instrument players of the Boston Symphony Orchestra.

Mr. Field married Miss Ellen Adelaide Armstrong (a sister of George W. Armstrong), who was born in South Boston, Dec. 17, 1839, and who was a pupil at the Bigelow and Franklin Schools. Three children have been born to them,—Frank M., who died of consumption, June 20, 1882, aged twenty-three years; Sarah L., now Mrs. Bodge of Lynn, Mass.; and Nellie, now Mrs. Story of North Grafton, Mass. To close with Mr. Field's own words: "My family has been my society, my home, my clubroom. I am neither politician, soldier, nor churchman. I am not tricky enough for one, not brave enough for the second, and too independent for the third."

During the past few years, Mr. Field, over the initials "W. A. F.," has furnished many reminiscences of "Old Boston" for the "Notes and Queries" column of *The Boston Evening Transcript*. He is the happy possessor of many valuable autographs of famous stage artists, and of autograph letters of great value, two of which from the late William Warren he especially prizes.

WILLIAM NOBLE,

The son of John and Nancy (Charlton) Noble, was born in Boston on Dec. 25, 1820, and is the youngest son of a family of six children. He first went, when four years old, to a school kept by Mrs. Bacon in a building on Theatre alley, now a part of Devonshire street. At the age of seven years he entered the Boylston School located on Fort Hill, where Masters Emerson,

Wheeler, and Fox were in charge. In 1830, his parents removing to Hanover street, he was transferred to the Eliot School on Bennet street.

After leaving school in 1832, he became a clerk in the hardware store of Alexander H. Twombly & Co., at 4 Union street, and on Jan. 1, 1845, entered into partnership with George Allen, under the firm name of Allen & Noble, at 10 Washington street. After a partnership of forty years he established the firm of William Noble & Sons at 10 and 12 Brattle square, of which the members, besides himself, are his sons, William C., Arthur G., and Walter I. Noble.

Mr. Noble married, on July 16, 1846, Miss Mary Jane, daughter of Thomas and Martha Green, by whom he has had five children, namely: Mary Jane (now Mrs. Charles H. Stowe), William C., Thomas Green, Arthur Green, and Walter Ingersoll Noble. He has also two grandchildren, — Charles Noble and Arthur William, both sons of Mrs. Stowe. He has been a member of the Methodist Church more than fifty years, serving for many years as trustee, treasurer, and steward of the church of that denomination on Hanover street.



WILLIAM NOBLE.

Mr. Noble has had a continuous business career as clerk and merchant since 1832, and has held a commission as justice of the peace for thirty-five years. He resided in Boston all his life until two years ago, when he removed to Brookline. During his many years' residence in Boston Mr. Noble has been a spectator at many notable occasions. He remembers seeing General Lafayette in 1825, and was present when President Jackson was received by the city authorities at Roxbury Neck in 1833, where he saw him leave his barouche and mount the horse provided by the city. While residing on Hanover street in 1830, he witnessed the destruction by fire of Dr. Lyman Beecher's church, which stood next door to his home, and at this time he drove his father's cows to pasture on Boston Common. He paraded several times with the Hull Street Guards of the North End; saw the Broad street riot in 1836, and the Black Hawk Indians give their war-dance on the Common. He has attended all the presidential recep-

tions given in the city during his remembrance, and saw the Garrison mob in State street, and Burns, when on his way to the wharf, the United States officer holding the rammer in the cannon, so that the charge should not rattle out.

Through his interest in witnessing public ceremonies, he has thus seen most of the events of public interest during his lifetime. He remembers the canal-boats where the Boston & Maine depot stood in Haymarket square, and saw many executions in the yard of the old jail. He took especial delight in the military companies, which drilled in Faneuil Hall, of which he says: "I can see them now — City Guards, Fusiliers, Boston Light Infantry, Rifle Rangers, Highland Guards, and others whose names I do not recall. Old Reed, with his red bandanna on Boston Common on a holiday; the Old Elm, Frog Pond, water on Charles street, where the Public Garden now is, — all these sights and many more during the years in which I have seen Boston grow from a city of some forty thousand inhabitants to nearly half a million."

ALFRED CLAPP

Was born April 9, 1819, in Dorchester, Mass., on the plot of ground where lived and died the Rev. Richard Mather, the first settled minister in the town of Dorchester after the reorganization of the church there in 1636. His birthplace was also near the site of the first "free public school" and the first "town meeting" in America, where the first board of selectmen were chosen.



ALFRED CLAPP.

His father, Richard Clapp, was born in Willow court, Dorchester, in the house of which a part was built by Roger Clap (as the name was formerly spelled), the first of the family who settled in this country. Richard Clapp was a brickmaker by trade but afterwards carried on the business of a tanner; was a selectman of Dorchester, and held various other offices. He was born July 24, 1780, and died Dec. 26, 1861. Alfred's mother, whose maiden name was Mary Blake, was born in Warwick, Mass., April 1, 1784, and died Feb. 7, 1875. She bore her husband thirteen children, of whom the following are living: Alfred Clapp, Mrs. Rebecca C. Trask, Mrs. Martha Clapp, and Mrs. Mary C. Weis.

Young Clapp first attended school in 1825, when he entered the North public school in Boston street, Dorchester, then located nearly opposite the gate of the old burying-ground at Upham's corner.

Here the masters were Messrs. Stone, William D. Swan, and Jonathan Battles. Among his school-mates were Samuel Swan, for forty-seven years a school-teacher of Boston and vicinity; Hiram Clapp, for thirty-five years in the State Bank; and James H.

Upham, the well-known grocer, whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume. He left school in 1834.

Mr. Clapp married Miss Elinor M. Cain, by whom he has had four children, three of whom are now living.

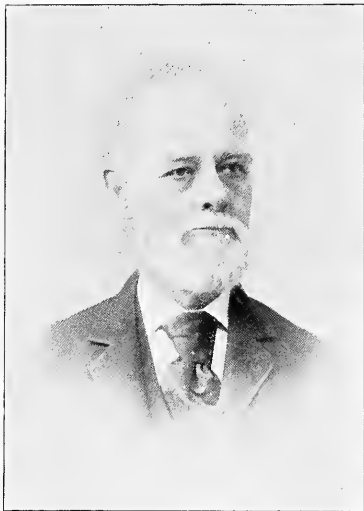
Besides the Old School Boys' Association, he is a member of the Dorchester Improvement Society, in which part of Boston he is greatly interested, as might be expected of one whose earliest ancestry is traced in a direct line back through the history of Dorchester; and

he was in 1844 a member of Tiger Engine Company No. 6, afterwards for ten years holding the position of clerk of the Board of Engineers of the Dorchester fire department.

In 1836 Mr. Clapp went to work with Joseph Burt at Upper Mills (now Mattapan), where he learned the trade of a cabinet-maker, at which he spent several years and afterwards became employed in various lines of trade, and for twenty years worked in the celebrated pianoforte manufactory of Geo. M. Guild & Co., retiring in the summer of 1893.

DEPENDENCE STURTEVANT WATERMAN

Was born on Staten Island, State of New York, April 11, 1826. He was named for his grandfather, Dependence Sturtevant, an officer of the Revolutionary army. His father was Isaac Waterman, who was born in Halifax, Mass., Feb. 13, 1784. In his early life he followed the sea, making voyages to Liverpool, and later to the Mediterranean Sea, where he was detained by the embargo placed by order of the first Napoleon.



DEPENDENCE STURTEVANT WATERMAN.

He afterwards was a dyer with the Barretts at Malden, Mass., and at Staten Island, and with his brother Melzar, in Roxbury.

His mother, whose maiden name was Lucy Sturtevant, was born in Plympton, Mass., April 8, 1790, and lived to the remarkable age of one hundred and one years and seven months. Her centenary birthday was celebrated by a gathering of her relatives and friends and was much enjoyed by her and them.

In both branches he is descended from old New England families, whose genealogies have been carefully gathered by him. Mr. Waterman is the second son; his elder brother, Isaac, is living in Halifax, Mass.; a sketch of his younger brother, Joseph Samson, will be found on page 275. The family came to Halifax, Mass., in 1834, and to Roxbury, April 30, 1835.

On the fourth day of May of the same year he entered the Town House school, where his teachers were, successively, Messrs. Parker, Callender, and Plimpton.

This school was opened Aug. 30, 1830. An address was delivered on the occasion by the Hon. H. A. S. Dearborn. The school committee of Roxbury for that year was: Hon. H. A. S. Dearborn, chairman; Dr. Abijah Draper; Major Benjamin P. Williams; Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d; and Dr. Henry Bartlett, secretary. For the next year Dr. Abijah Draper, chairman; Samuel J. Gardner, Esq., secretary; Major Benjamin P. Williams, Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d; Rev. George Putnam; Rev. William Leverett; Rev. George Whitney. For 1838, Rev. George Putnam, chairman; Cornelius Cowing, Michael Whittemore, Joel Seaverns, Isaac S. Houghton, John Fowle, Aaron D. Williams, William H. Spear, David G. Hicks, and Charles K. Dillaway, secretary.

Mr. Waterman received a silver medal from Master Plimpton in 1838, for being at the head of the school the greater part of that year. A similar medal, offered to the girls, was

awarded to Miss Sarah Wyman. These medals, he believes, were the only ones given in the Roxbury Grammar School. Soon after, the school, both boys and girls, was transferred to the schoolhouse on Kenilworth street, formerly occupied as a private school for girls, under the tuition of Master William H. Spear. Here the school took the name of the Dudley School and greatly prospered under the wise care and teaching of Master Jeremiah Plimpton. He was the first to introduce singing in the schools of Roxbury.

On Dec. 28, 1840, the boys left the girls, and taking their books with them, marched to the then new Washington School, the building at present occupied by the Municipal Court, Roxbury district, Mr. Waterman having the honor to head the line. There he was taught by Master George B. Hyde, who proved to be an able teacher in Roxbury, and was afterwards distinguished as the very successful principal of the Dwight and Everett Schools in Boston. Mr. Hyde was for several years a member of the school committee of Boston. Among Mr. Waterman's schoolmates were :

Charles Lyon,
 Albert Morse,
 Ira Morse,
 Michael McDonald,
 Charles Russell,
 Joseph Callender,
 Daniel W. Bullard,
 Henry W. Scott,
 Edwin B. Scott,
 Edward Lang,
 Melzar C., Joseph S., and George H. Water-
 man, (his cousins)
 Isaac, and Joseph S. Waterman, (his brothers)
 Asa A. Stodder,
 Joseph Warren Winslow,
 George Warren,
 George A. Guild,
 Josiah F. Guild,
 Henry Morse,
 James A. Page, now master of the Dwight
 School;
 Thomas H. Mayo,
 Henry F. Stone,
 Greenleaf C. George,
 Franklin Morse,
 Samuel Payson,
 Henry A. Jones,
 Richard E. White,
 Arthur F. Randall,
 Samuel H. Hunneman,
 John C. Hunneman,
 William C. Hunneman,
 Charles S. Champney,
 Adam Stewart,
 Edward S. Hunt,

John C. Scaver,
 Albert Farnsworth,
 William Wallis,
 Henry Grush,
 George H. Newell,
 Joseph H. Lawrence,
 Elisha Tolman,
 William Lingham,
 Joseph Kohler,
 James W. Coverly,
 Charles Coverly,
 Charles W. Taber,
 William J. Doland,
 Thomas Shay,
 Theodore R. Glover, whose biography ap-
 pears elsewhere in this volume;
 Oliver H. Kelley, the originator of the "Gran-
 ger" movement;
 General Nathan A. M. Dudley, U. S. A.,
 retired;
 Francis J. Ward,
 L. Foster Morse,
 John F. Newton,
 John Rogers, the sculptor,
 J. Evarts Green, late editor of *The Massa-
 chusetts Spy*, and now postmaster of Wor-
 cester;
 William P. Kittredge,
 Rev. Abbott E. Kittredge,
 Milton F. Hewes,
 Joseph G. Shed,
 David Sloan,
 John Hawes,
 Daniel B. Green,
 Stanley Mansfield,

One of the red-letter days of his boyhood was the tenth day of September, 1840, when he witnessed the immense concourse of people on Boston Common, who had come from all the States of the Union to make glorious the great Harrison campaign. The numerous beautiful silk banners, the lively music of the many bands, and the great enthusiasm of the multitude, combined to make a most inspiring scene. Over the Common an immense ball was drawn, with the motto, "Keep the ball moving." In the procession were many "Log Cabins," with the barrel of hard cider, and a great shoe from Lynn, holding several men. In the evening he attended the enthusiastic meeting at Faneuil Hall. Daniel Webster presided, and eloquent speeches were delivered by Governor Ellsworth of Connecticut, Governor Pennington of New Jersey, and Ogden Hoffman of New York.

Another pleasant occasion was the celebration of the completion of Bunker Hill monument, June, 17, 1843, when he had the great pleasure of listening to the oration by Daniel Webster.

After leaving school Mr. Waterman was employed in the grocery store of Henry Basford, in Roxbury, about four years. He then attended the Normal School at Bridgewater, Nicholas Tillinghast being the principal, and James Ritchie his assistant.

He afterwards taught school in Brookfield and Middleborough. He entered the Boylston Bank as assistant to the cashier, Jan. 24, 1849. On July 1, 1850, he was made book-keeper, and Oct. 18, 1875, was elected cashier of the Boylston National Bank, which position he still holds.

Mr. Waterman is a member of the First Religious Society in Roxbury (Eliot Square), and chairman of its standing committee; also a member and one of the council of the John Eliot Club, connected with that society.

He has been a member of the Roxbury Charitable Society since 1862, and is one of its vice-presidents. This society celebrates its centennial this year (1894). He is also a member of the Roxbury Military Historical Society.

He married, on Oct. 16, 1851, Miss Georgiana Howard, born in Roxbury. Two children have been born to them, — Howard, who died in infancy; and Walter Bowen, who is a graduate of Harvard University and Harvard Divinity School.

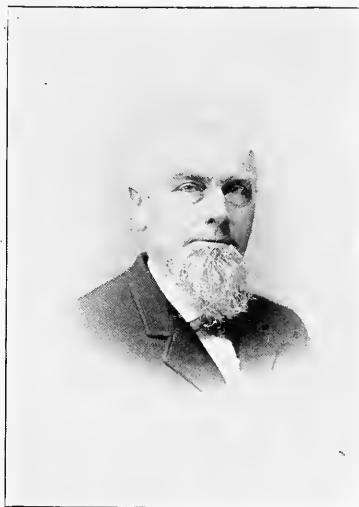
JOSEPH SAMSON WATERMAN,

The brother of the subject of the foregoing sketch, was born on Staten Island, New York, on the twenty-third day of January, 1830, and came to Roxbury with his parents when five years of age. He first attended the primary school of which Mrs. Stedman was the teacher for many years. It was located on Centre street, opposite Highland avenue, the house of Fire Engine Company America No. 2 occupying the front part of the lot, the school being in the rear. Upon the same ground is now the house of Steam Fire Engine No. 14. He also attended the Town House school, the Dudley School on Kenilworth street, and the Washington School.

After leaving school he became apprenticed to Mr. Asa Patten, a cabinet-maker and manufacturer of refrigerators, who built the first refrigerator ever made in New England. His place of business was on Washington street, in the rear of Juniper street. In 1858 Mr. Waterman bought out the undertaking warerooms of Nathaniel Adams, at the corner of Washington street and Guild row, and continuing in this business with success, in 1863 moved to a wooden building on the site now occupied by the new building erected by him, and in 1876 to Graham block at 2302 Washington street. In this latter place he remained until 1890, when he removed his business into the spacious warerooms in the four-story brick building which he erected especially for his business and which is entirely used for that purpose, being numbered 2326 and 2328 Washington street. His two sons, George H., and Frank S. Waterman, were admitted as partners into this business in 1870 and 1879 respectively, and on the completion of the present quarters of the firm

they were the recipients of a fine Howard clock from their business neighbors. He made all the arrangements for the celebration of the centennial birthday of his mother. About forty relatives and friends, including Rev. A. C. Thompson, D. D., and Rev. B. F. Hamilton, D. D., pastors of the Eliot Church in Roxbury, of which she was a member for fifty-six years, and Rev. A. S. Gumbart, went from Boston, meeting about the same number of relatives and friends at her home in Halifax, Mass. It was a very happy day for Mr. Waterman, and much enjoyed by all who were present.

Mr. Waterman married Miss Sarah P. Huse of Roxbury, by whom he had three sons,—George H., Frank S., and Arthur J. Waterman, the latter deceased; and a daughter, Ella J., now Mrs. Frank E. Drayton. He died in Boston on the second day of February, 1893.



JOSEPH SAMSON WATERMAN.

Mr. Waterman was one of the oldest members of the Dudley Street Baptist Church, and one of the founders of the Centre Street Baptist Church, originally a mission of the Dudley Street Church. He took a great interest in this enterprise and was determined from its first inception that it should be a success. He gave his influence and substantial aid to the cause, and lived to rejoice in its completion. He was a member of the Baptist Social Union; a member of Washington Lodge of Masons; he took all the degrees of that order, including that of Knight Templar. He was also a member of Massachusetts Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Eliot Council, Royal Arcanum; Roxbury Lodge, Knights of Honor; Dudley Council of the Home Circle; the Roxbury Military Historical Society; the Roxbury Club; the New England and the Massachusetts Undertakers' Associations.

In early life he was for many years connected with the old Roxbury fire department and was a member of the Roxbury Veteran Firemen, and was also an honorary member of the Roxbury Horse Guards.

He was of a genial, quiet temperament, and his death was felt to be a great loss by many of the people of Roxbury. By his great sympathy he lightened the grief of the afflicted, and his friendly presence was always a comfort to the bereaved. His funeral services were held at the Dudley Street Baptist Church, and were attended by a large number of his relatives, and Masonic and other friends. The services were conducted by his pastor, Rev. A. S. Gumbart, who paid a worthy tribute to his many sterling qualities.

WILLIAM EATON GUTTERSON,

Who was born at Gilmantown, N. H., Feb. 4, 1819, is the son of William G. and Amelia (Eaton) Gutterson. His father, who was born in Methuen, Mass., in 1787, was a grocer, and later became a wholesale lumber dealer in Boston. His mother was born in Groton in 1795. She bore her husband three sons and one daughter, of whom William and his sister, Mrs. Caroline Amelia Huntoon, are the survivors.

William went at three years of age to the school kept by Miss Sawin, in a little court off Pleasant street. He afterwards attended the Franklin School, where he received instruction from Masters Adams, Pierce, Lincoln, and Fracker. Among his classmates at this school were W. B. S. Gay, Dr. George Gay, Henry and William Viles, Horace Holden, and John Perry. He next went to Rev. Joseph Towne's private school for boys at the South End, which consisted of about thirty scholars, and the principal scholars were the sons of the wealthy men of the South End. After this he attended the Dorchester school under Master W. D. Swan. Among his classmates at this school were Samuel and Robert Swan, Otis and Henry Tuttle, James and Charles Upham, and Thomas and Fred Moseley, and others. He now spent some time at the New Hampton Institute under Professors Smith, Heath, and Chaplin, and Moses Curtis, a tutor, and finished his education at South Reading Academy under Professors Heath and Chaplin.

In 1836 he went to work for John Tyler, the auctioneer, where he remained until his twenty-first year, when he went in business with his father in the wholesale lumber business, and afterwards went into business for himself at the South End, as a wholesale and retail lumber dealer, succeeding Deacon Perez Gill, who lived at 12 South Bennet street, and whose granddaughter he married. His wife's maiden name was Sarah Frances Lord, and she has borne him nine children, of whom five are living, namely: William, Fannie, Mary, Frederick, and Herbert. His daughter Fannie is now the wife of Mr. Edward D. Adams, formerly of Richardson, Hill & Co. of Boston, and later Winslow Lanier & Co. of New York city. Mr. Gutterson is treasurer of the First Baptist Church, and the Mercantile Library Association, and held the same position in the Shawmut Avenue Baptist Church. He retired from business in 1860.



WILLIAM EATON GUTTERSON.

WILLIAM PRATT

Was born in Temple street, Boston, Oct. 9, 1814. His father was the late Obed Pratt, who was born in Malden, Mass., and who came to Boston when a young man, where he lived to the age of eighty-two years. His mother was Harriet, daughter of Capt. John Millett of Gloucester, Mass. He is one of a family of ten children, of whom only one sister now survives.



WILLIAM PRATT.

Mr. Pratt first attended a primary school at the corner of Sudbury and Portland streets, taught by Miss Reed. He afterwards entered the Mayhew School at the age of seven, where his instructors were Masters Holt, Robinson, Parker, and Callender. In his last year at this school he ranked very high, contesting for the medal with the son of Master Callender, to whom it was finally awarded.

In 1829 he left school and went to work in the fruit store of Alfred A. Lane, at the corner of Merchants row and Faneuil Hall square, after which he was employed for two years by the same person in the brokerage business carried on by him. He then spent five or six years learning the trade of a watchmaker and jeweller in the store of William Grant, at 34 Hanover street. In 1835 Mr. Pratt bought out Mr. Grant, and commenced business for himself as a watch and clockmaker, taking his brother Joseph as an apprentice for six years, at the expiration of which time he admitted him into partnership. On Jan. 26, 1836, his store was broken into and robbed of jewelry to the value of over one thousand dollars. He remained at this location for sixteen years, when he removed to 367 Washington street, where he carried on the same business alone for twenty years, and

then removed to 515 Washington street, opposite Beach street, and took his son, Frank S., as an apprentice for six years, and later his son Walter G., as an apprentice for the same length of time. It was here that Mr. Pratt took his son Walter G. Pratt into partnership, under the firm name of William Pratt & Son. In 1873 they removed to a store at the corner of Washington and La Grange streets, where they remained six years, and then removed to their present location at 191 Tremont street, where they have carried on business for the last twelve years.

Mr. Pratt has been connected with several military organizations, having been a member of the Lafayette Guards, which separated from the Washington Light Infantry, and was lieutenant and captain of the Winchester Guards (Company E, Seventh [and Fifth] Regiment Massachusetts Infantry), and is at the present time a member of the Ancient and Honorable

Artillery Company. He was a member of the Boston fire department, from 1830 to 1852, serving on Hancock Engine No. 10, and Melville Engine No. 13. Mr. Pratt is also connected with very many civil organizations, being a life member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and Mechanic Charitable Association, the latter of which he joined fifty years ago. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has attained the degree of Knight Templar; is also a member of Franklin Lodge, No. 23, and Massasoit Encampment, No. 1, I. O. O. F., from the former of which he has just received a medal presented on the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the lodge, of which he is a charter member; is also a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, organized April 19, 1889. He also belongs to the Legion of Honor, the Veteran Firemen's Association and the Mayhew School Association. Mr. Pratt has been twice married, — to Miss Lucy A. Gallaway of Boston, who died thirty years ago; and to Miss Harriet Floyd of Boston, who died in 1879. Like his father he has had ten children, of whom three are now living, — Frank S., Walter G., and George E. Pratt, all of Winchester, Mass. Mr. Pratt was for many years a member of the standing committee of Rev. F. T. Gray's church in Bulfinch street, Boston, and is now a member of the Unitarian Church at Winchester, where he now resides.

THOMAS CAHILL

Was born March 20, 1811, in Berry street, Boston, in a house just opposite William Ellery Channing's church. His father, Patrick Cahill, was a native of New Ross, County Wexford, Ireland, where he was born in 1785. He died in Boston in 1824. His mother, whose maiden name was Alice Goodwin, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1792. Thomas had one brother and three sisters, of whom one, now Mrs. George H. Jones of New York, is still living.

About 1820 young Cahill entered the Boylston School, where he received instruction from Masters Stickney, Bailey, and Finch, and later from Master Emerson.

After leaving school he was apprenticed to learn the trade of a tailor with Messrs. Nichols & Brown, whose place of business was in Brazier's building, 29 State street. He subsequently finished his time with Mr. Cutter, who afterwards went to Paris, where he was a leading tailor for many years. After leaving Mr. Cutter's employ, he spent some time in New York city, where he perfected himself in his trade, remaining there a number of years. Returning to Boston he entered the employ of the well-known tailoring firm of John Earle, Jr., & Co., and in 1843 was admitted to the firm, which then consisted of John Earle, Jr., and John L. Plummer.

Leaving this firm in 1850, he connected himself as a partner in the house of Richardson & Messenger on Washington street, which, before Mr. Richardson's death, removed to 28 Court street, where the business was continued under the name of Messen-

ger, Cahill & Co. Mr. Cahill retired from active business in 1871.

In 1839 he married Miss Caroline M. Clark of Boston, by whom he had one daughter, now Mrs. George W. Cummings of Boston. Mr. Cahill has for many years attended the Second Church in Copley square, Boston, and is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He is a Mason, belonging to Winslow Lewis Lodge, and now resides on University road in Brookline, Mass.



THOMAS CAHILL.

BENJAMIN EDWARD CORLEW

Was born Aug. 13, 1831, in South Scituate (now Norwell), Mass. His father, Benjamin Corlew, born in Scituate in 1801, was a shoemaker and married Bethiah Foster Kender, who was born in the same town in 1810. Benjamin was their only child.

In 1836 they moved to South Boston and he was sent to a private [school on Broadway near D street, South Boston, where he was taught by Mrs. Clark. After leaving this class he entered the Hawes School, under Masters Joseph Harrington, Jr., John A. Harris, Frederick Crafts, and Jonathan Battles, and from which he graduated in 1846.

In the same year he entered the store of Benson & Hamblen, 8 City wharf, who carried on a hardwood commission business. He afterwards worked for F. A. Benson, coal dealer, at the head of City wharf, and later for Thompson & Atkinson, 38 Broad street.

In August, 1862, Mr. Corlew enlisted in the Tenth Massachusetts Battery of Light Artillery (Sleeper's), of which he was made clerk. After serving ten months, he was taken sick at Poolesville, Md., and sent to Emery Hospital Washington, D. C. in June, 1863, where he remained as clerk, and afterwards as chief clerk, until January, 1864, when he was detailed to the Adjutant-General's office of the War Department at Washington, and here he remained on duty until discharged on Jan. 1, 1865.

Mr. Corlew married Miss Juliet Snow of Truro, Mass., Nov. 27, 1851. Mrs. Corlew, who is still living, has borne him three children, of whom the oldest, Edward Irving Corlew, is married, and has five children; the others, Lizzie Juliet and Frank Snow Corlew, reside with their parents.

In addition to the Old School Boys' Association, Mr. Corlew belongs to the Tenth Massachusetts Battery, Light Artillery Association and the Old Hawes Grammar School Boys' Association, of which he is secretary. This society owes its existence to a letter sent out early in 1884 by Edwin B. Spinney and Mr. Corlew to about twenty graduates of this school, inviting them to meet at the house of the latter gentleman at 57 Chester square. This meeting, held on Feb. 28, 1884, resulted in the formation of this association, and at its tenth reunion, held at Young's Hotel, April 13, 1893, one hundred and fifty-one graduates were present.

Mr. Corlew now resides on the corner of Harvard and Pierce streets, in the town of Brookline, Mass.



BENJAMIN EDWARD CORLEW.

HARVEY NEWTON SHEPARD

Was born in Charter street, Boston, on July 8, 1850, and is the son of William and Eliza (Crowell) Shepard. As will be seen from the date of Mr. Shepard's birth, he is not an "Old School Boy" in the sense of having attended school fifty years ago; but he is a member of the "Vowels," an association of past presidents of the Eliot School Association, of which all the other members are old "School Boys" in the full meaning of the word, and in order to give the biographies of all this unique club, we include Mr. Shepard's in this volume.



Ⓔ HARVEY NEWTON SHEPARD.

Mr. Shepard's father followed the trade of a blacksmith, and is still living in Winthrop, Mass. Mrs. Shepard, who died in 1865, bore her husband two sons and one daughter,— Gilbert H. Shepard, now living in Jacksonville, Fla.; Henrietta Shepard of Winthrop, Mass., and the subject of this sketch.

In 1854 Harvey was first sent to school, attending the public school in Sheafe street, but from that early age does not remember the name of his teacher. He afterwards entered the Eliot School in North Bennet street, under Master Samuel W. Mason, from which he graduated in July, 1863, and prepared for college at the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Mass., under Dr. Edward Cook, its principal. He next entered Harvard University, from which he graduated in 1871, and finished his education at the Dane Law School of Harvard University. Among his classmates in the Eliot School was the late Hon. Timothy J. Dacey, who was a member of the House of Representatives and Senate of the General Court, and for many years first assistant district attorney for

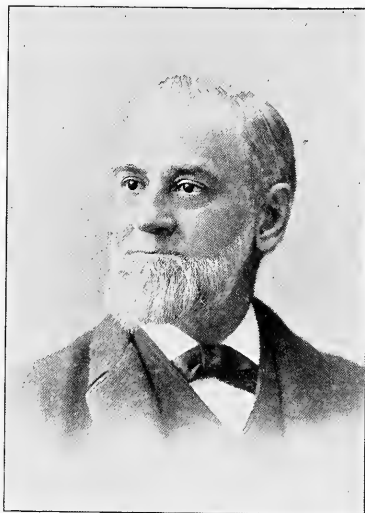
Suffolk County. Members of his class at Harvard included Eugene B. Hagar, formerly a member of the Boston Common Council, and assistant city solicitor, and now Mr. Shepard's partner; Hon. Charles J. Bonaparte of Baltimore; Rt. Rev. William Lawrence, Bishop of Massachusetts; Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, United States Senator, and Hon. A. E. Pillsbury.

Since January, 1875, Mr. Shepard has been engaged in the practice of law in Boston, in which time he has met with great success, and established an enviable reputation as counsel in many important cases. He was for many years on Pemberton square, and is now one of the firm of Shepard & Hagar, with offices in the Exchange building.

Mr. Shepard married Miss Fannie M. Woodman of Everett, Mass., by whom he has had five children, of whom the survivors are as follows: Grace Florence, Marion, Alice Mabel, and Edith Shepard, one child having died in 1878. He is a member of the Union Club, Boston Athletic Association, and of the St. Botolph Club, and Methodist Social Union. He is also chairman of the executive committee of the New England Tariff Reform League.

GEORGE HOBART PRINCE

Was born in Front street (now Harrison avenue), July 2, 1827. His father, Nathan Prince, who was born on Asylum Hill, Danvers, Mass., Jan. 16, 1797, lived until Nov. 26, 1886, and was one of the largest contractors and builders in Boston. During his long business life he built, besides scores of edifices of lesser note, the old Marlborough Hotel, the Boston Athenæum, the Lowell Railroad station, and the addition to the State House. He married Mary Hendley, widow of Reuben Hobart, who was born in Sharon, Mass., and who died in 1869, aged eighty years. George is the youngest child, and only son of a family of eight children; two of his sisters are now living. George went to school at the age of six, when he attended a primary school kept by Mrs. Swett, in the vestry of the old Hollis Street Church, the entrance being in the rear of the church. He next spent three months at the Adams School, after which he attended the Franklin School, where he remained four years under Masters Parker, Field, and Pierce and Miss Mann, and then attended a private school kept by Mr. Baker in the vestry of the Old South Church.



GEORGE HOBART PRINCE.

At the age of fifteen years he left school and went to work with his father in 1842. In 1852 he entered the house of Ryder, Crocker & Co., who had a clothing store at the corner of Kneeland and Washington streets, and a hat store at 571 Washington street. Still continuing his connection with this house, which in 1870 sold out to George H. Lane, he remained with Mr. Lane until 1872, when he went into the real-estate business, but a few years

later he entered the establishment of Macullar, Parker & Co., the well-known clothiers on Washington street. This was twenty years ago, and he is still connected with the same concern, being one of the oldest of their employees, although not in active business.

Mr. Prince is a member of Tremont Lodge of Odd Fellows and was for thirty years a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, which he joined when its commander was the celebrated General Cushing. Among his classmates at the Franklin School was Hon. Charles H. Allen, president of the Home Savings Bank, while Matthew Binney and Thomas Hills of the Franklin School were fellow students at Mr. Baker's school.

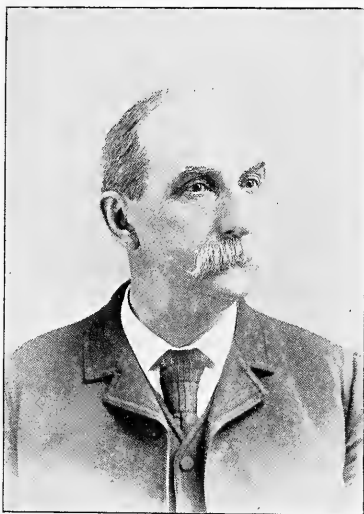
Mr. Prince has always lived in Boston, for many years in Harrison avenue, but on the

occasion of his marriage, he removed to his present residence, 358 Tremont street. His wife was Miss Margaret L. Coolidge of Walpole, Mass., and he has had three children,—George, who died in 1879, aged twenty-four; and Lewis and Herbert, who are still living.

Mr. Prince has always been a strong Republican, and has been chairman of the committee of his ward for fourteen years. Although often asked to hold public office, he has always refused.

NATHANIEL AVERY DANIELS

Was born in Boston, on Temple street, Jan. 7, 1823. His father, who died in March, 1853, at the age of sixty-two, was a native of Vermont, but came to Boston when quite young, and later engaged in business as a baker. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Taylor, and she survived her husband but about two years, dying in 1855, at the age of sixty years.



NATHANIEL AVERY DANIELS.

There were ten children in the family, four of whom are still living, two brothers and a sister. The subject of this sketch first went to school when four years old on Russell street, in a school taught by a Mrs. Jewett. Here he remained three years, when he entered the Mayhew School, of which Mr. Clough was at that time grammar master, and Mr. Capen was at the head of the writing-department. In 1836 he graduated, receiving a Franklin Medal, and soon after entered the employ of J. F. Robinson, a flour dealer on City wharf, with whom he remained for several years, leaving there to engage with Edward Emerson & Co., at the Quincy Market, as book-keeper. He served two years in that capacity, and then he set up for himself in the flour business, at a location near Haymarket square, a creek at that time being in the rear of his store. Later he removed to a store directly opposite, and in 1848 he formed a partnership with his brother, and engaged in the produce business in Quincy Market, the firm being N. & W. Daniels. One year later his brother went to California, where he died in 1854. The same year Mr. Daniels also went to California, but he returned to Boston the year following, and went to work as book-keeper for Thomas L. Smith & Co., wholesale liquor dealers, at

that time located in Clinton street. They subsequently removed to South Market street, and in June, 1893, went to their present place of business, 21 Washington street, where Mr. Daniels may still be found.

Mr. Daniel's wife was a native of Groton, Mass., her maiden name being Ann M. Cunningham, who died in 1883. Four children were born to them, all of whom are living, with the exception of one son, Harry, who died at the age of three years, and was a twin brother of William E., now in business in Boston.

Mr. Daniels has a silk badge in his possession which he wore at the second centennial celebration of the settlement of Boston in 1830, he parading with the school children at that

time. At the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Boston, Mr. Daniels suggested that it would be a good plan for the old schoolboys of 1830 to organize and participate in the parade. He wrote a letter to Mr. Capen, his old instructor in the Mayhew School, embodying this idea, and a meeting was held to further the project, the result being that sixty men participated in that parade. This was the foundation of the Old School Boys' Association.

EDWIN LITCHFIELD

Was born on Warren street, Roxbury, Mass., on the first day of April, in the year 1821. His father, whose name was Simeon Litchfield, was born in Scituate, Mass., in 1795, and came to Boston when fifteen years old, where he became apprenticed to learn the trade of a carpenter and builder, and afterwards carried on the same business for himself.



EDWIN LITCHFIELD.

Edwin's mother, whose maiden name was Hannah Richards, was born in Dedham, Mass., and bore her husband four children, two sons and two daughters, of whom Mrs. Caroline E. Wright of Dorchester, Mass., and the subject of this sketch, are the only survivors.

Edwin first attended school in 1825, when at the age of four he went to a private school kept by Mrs. Patrick. He afterwards entered the Roxbury Latin School, which was then held in the old brick schoolhouse at the corner of Washington street and Guild row. Here he was taught by Masters Davis, Tower, and Eastman, and among his classmates was George Lewis, afterwards mayor of Roxbury. He did not graduate, but left school in 1835.

In 1841 Mr. Litchfield commenced business for himself as a carver, in which business he has since continued, having designed and manufactured many pieces of beautiful work, which have decorated many of Boston's fine houses.

He married Miss Mary E. Pearson of Roxbury, but has had no children. In his younger days he was a member of the volunteer fire department of Roxbury, and belonged to Torrent Engine Company No. 6 of that town; is now a well-known member of

the Boston Veteran Firemen's Association, and he also belongs to the American Legion of Honor.

CHARLES HENRY HERSEY,

Who was born in Eliot street, Jamaica Plain, July 27, 1831, is the son of Charles Sherod and Sally Gay Hersey. His father was born in Hingham, Mass., in 1793; his mother, in Jamaica Plain in 1801. Their family consisted of two sons and three daughters, of whom the survivors are Francis C. Hersey of Wellesley Hills, Irene Gay Hersey of Boston, and the subject of this sketch.

Charles received his education in the Eliot School on Eliot street, Jamaica Plain, his masters being Dan Smalley, A. Valentine, and Mr. Wilson. Among his classmates were Thomas and W. B. Williams, Charles and George A. Seaverns, Joseph Curtis, William Fowle, and others. He graduated in 1847. In 1858 he began the manufacture of machinery, under the firm name of Hawes & Hersey, in which business he has ever since continued, the firm afterwards becoming Hersey Bros., and some time since being incorporated as the Hersey Manufacturing Company, of which corporation he is now president. Mr. Hersey married Miss Sarah Abby Gray, of Portsmouth, N. H. They have had three children, of whom two, Clara and Ada H. Hersey, are now living. He has taken a prominent part in the affairs of Boston, having been a member of the Common Council for the years 1871, 1871, and 1873, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1881, 1882, and 1884, and a director of institutions in 1882, and a member of the Boston water board in 1872. He was president of the South Boston Horse Railroad for the three years previous to its consolidation with the West End system.



CHARLES HENRY HERSEY.

HENRY GILBERT SAFFORD

Was born in Piedmont street, Boston, Mass., on the eighteenth day of January, 1832. His father, Henry Safford, was born in Salem, Mass., in 1802, and was a pianoforte manufacturer by occupation, being connected with the famous pioneer house of T. Gilbert & Co., one of the earliest and best manufacturers of pianos in New England, and which for a long time held the leading position in the trade. His wife was Eunice Gilbert, born in Enfield, Mass., in 1801; she was the mother of four sons and two daughters, of whom the subject of this biography is the only one now living. Mrs. Safford survived her husband for twenty years, dying in 1892.



HENRY GILBERT SAFFORD.

Henry was sent in 1837 to a private school on Bennet street, Boston, and afterwards attended the Hawes School in South Boston, where his teachers were Masters Harris, Crafts, Morrill, and a lady assistant, Miss Baxter. He took the Franklin Medal at graduation in 1846, and attended the English High School under Thomas Sherwin, completing its course and graduating in 1849. Three years later he completed preparation for college at Pierce Academy in Middleborough, Mass., and entered Brown University at Providence, R. I., from which he graduated in 1858, and then entered the Newton Theological Institution at Newton Centre, Mass., completing his theological studies and graduating in 1861.

On September nineteenth of the same year he was ordained as a clergyman at Amesbury, Mass., where he remained about seven years, and soon after settled at Concord, N. H., and afterwards at South Framingham, Mass. While at Concord, N. H., the church kindly released him from service for four months, during which time he made an extended tour in Great Britain, the Continent, and was foreign correspondent of *The Watchman* of Boston. In South Framingham he remained as pastor from 1875 until 1884, since which time he has been actively engaged as an agent of the Aetna Life Insurance Co. During his ministry, which has constituted his main life work, the churches with which he has been connected have enjoyed prosperity and healthy growth. He has not wholly retired from his profession and frequently supplies vacant pulpits wherever the opportunity offers, being especially welcomed in those churches where he has been settled.

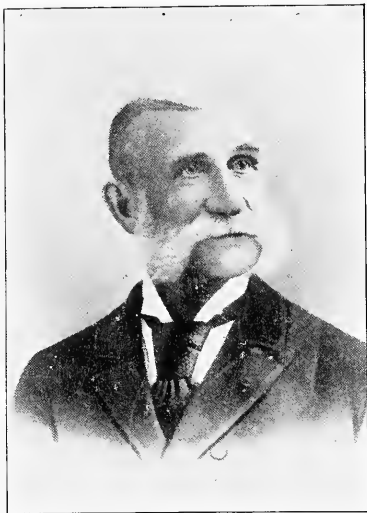
Mr. Safford married, in 1861, Miss Emerette Perry of Worcester, Mass., who lived but a year after her marriage. Three years after her death, he married Miss Marietta Hooper of Exeter, N. H., a daughter of Rev. Noah Hooper, now living at the age of eighty-seven, and for sixty years a successful preacher. She has been the mother of six children, of whom five are now living. They are Emma G., and George H. Safford, Mrs. Grace H. Moore, and Walter H., and Arthur W. Safford.

Mr. Safford is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa and Masonic fraternities. Several of his sermons and addresses have been published by request, and he has contributed numerous articles to the religious and secular press. He belongs to the Baptist church and is a temperance Republican in politics, and now resides in Newton, Mass.

GEORGE DARRACOTT CLARK

Was born Sept. 7, 1823, in Parkman place, off Hanover street, Boston. He is the son of James and Elizabeth (Raymond) Clark. His father, who was a pump and block-maker, was born Aug. 21, 1789, and died in 1860; and his mother, born March 3, 1791, lived until 1864. They had a family of ten children, six of whom were boys, and of whom only four now

survive,—William Gore Clark of Chelsea, Mrs. Mary Jane Lynes of North Cambridge, Mrs. Julia Maria Jordan of Boston, and the subject of this article.



GEORGE DARRACOTT CLARK.

George first attended school in 1828, being then about five years old. It was the public primary school in the rear of Parkman place, at the North End of Boston, where he was taught the rudiments by "Marm" Wilder. He afterwards attended successively the Salem Street Academy, next to Christ Church; Fowle's "monitorial" school, taught by George B. Fowle, and then located in Amory Hall, on Washington street; Dummer Academy, Mr. Cleveland, principal, at Byfield, Mass.; and the Mayhew School, at the corner of Hawkins and Chardon streets, where his teachers were Masters Clough, Capen, and Callender. Among his classmates at the "monitorial" school were William Bentley Fowle, an early mayor of Newton, Col. W. W. Clapp of *The Boston Journal*, and Colonel Chickering and brother.

In September, 1839, Mr. Clark went to work for Horton, Cordis & Co., hardware merchants, at 84 Milk street. In 1848 he became a partner with N. P. Pettibone, forming the firm of Pettibone & Clark, manufacturers' agents for American hardware, located in New York city. In 1851 he was cashier of the freight department of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and in 1852 paymaster of the same road.

In 1855 he entered the Howard Bank of Boston, where he remained until 1864, when he took charge of some special business for Jordan, Marsh & Co., in the collection of royalties from the woollen manufacturers of the country, and in 1877-78 was treasurer of the Harbor Line of steamers; also for Jordan, Marsh & Co. Since then Mr. Clark has chiefly devoted his time to the promotion of patented inventions. After the death of Col. James Fisk, Jr., in 1872, he was engaged until 1874 in settling his estate on behalf of Mrs. Fisk.

In 1846 Mr. Clark married Miss Mary Jane W. Little, daughter of Nicholas Little,

a well-known blacksmith of Boston. They have five children and thirteen grandchildren, the children being, respectively, George Little Clark, a merchant in Boston; Charles Lowell Clark, a merchant in Bangor, Me.; Elizabeth B., wife of Theodore A. Estabrook, of the Faneuil Hall Bank; Mrs. Harriet Mower Freeman, and Mary Darracott Clark.

Mr. Clark was for a brief period, while living in Somerville, a member of a "Local Bucket Club," for fire protection, and was from 1864 to 1876 an active member of the First Corps of Cadets. He has been a lifelong Unitarian, being a member of the South Middlesex Unitarian Club and South Middlesex Unitarian Conference and the Sunday-school Union. Mr. Clark's memory, which is remarkably good, recalls with pleasure the old days in Boston, among which he remembers many stirring events. The burning of the Ursuline Convent in Charlestown, the Broad street riot, the fanatical excitement produced by the revivalist Knapp, which forced the Mayor to read the riot act and disperse the mob by the aid of the Lancers; the advent preachings of Elder Miller, and the assemblage of believers in their tabernacle on Howard street, clad in their ascension robes, awaiting the trumpet call,—all of these occurred under Mr. Clark's personal observation, and made a strong impression upon his mind.

His memories of old school-days are somewhat marred by the recollection of the abundance of corporal punishment, in which he firmly disbelieves. He was an early member and an earnest participant in all the celebrations of the Mercantile Library Association, where he was familiarly associated with Daniel N. Haskell, James T. Fields, Edwin P. Whipple, and others who have been an honor both to the institution and to their city.

JAMES DUDLEY PERKINS

Was born Feb. 13, 1828, at 3 Bath street, Salem, Mass. His father, Ezra, born in Bridgton, Me., in 1798, was a cooper by trade, who came to Boston in 1831, and died in this city in 1880. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Cole, was born in Hamilton, Mass., in 1795, and married Mr. Perkins in 1822. She bore her husband two sons and three daughters, of whom the survivors are Edward A. Perkins, of South Boston; Mrs. Lucy W. Lawrence, of Laconia, N. H., and the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Perkins died in 1842.



JAMES DUDLEY PERKINS.

James entered the public primary school on South Bridge (now Dover) street, in the year 1832. This old schoolhouse is still standing, being now the upper part of a carriage-shop. His teacher here was Mary Ann Miller. After leaving this school he attended another primary school on Dedham street, near Washington street, which was opened in the spring of 1833, and entered the Franklin grammar school early in 1835, where he pursued his studies until 1842. Here his teachers were: Barnum Field, Otis Pierce, William Bascomb, Abby Ann Curtis, Margaret Mann, Harriet P. Field, Hannah S. Tirrel, Nathan Merrill, Joseph T. Swan, and Miss C. E. Simonds. After leaving the Franklin School, from which he graduated second in his class, he attended the private school of Mr. C. R. Ellenwood, on the site afterwards occupied by the Globe Theatre, for special instruction in book-keeping and French, and from which he graduated in 1843 with a certificate of being "well qualified for the counting-room."

Among Mr. Perkins' schoolmates who have since become well-known men, were Rev. George H. Hepworth, S. Harrison Millard, James B. Blake, James H. and Samuel Clapp, Charles A. Whitney, Richard Hewins, Eben Jackson, C. H. Johnson, Joshua B. Hayden, Jr., Eckford Thorndike, and C. C. Kurtz.

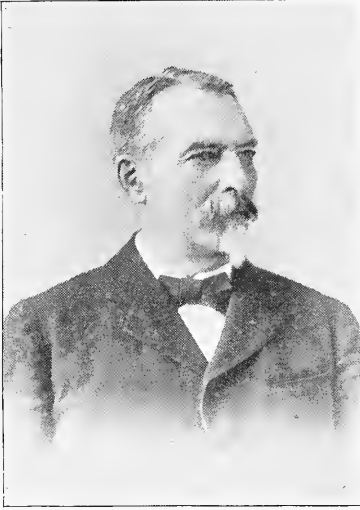
The day after leaving Master Ellenwood's school, young Perkins secured a position as clerk for James P. Melledge at 26 Foster's wharf, entering upon his duties April 10, 1843. Here he continued as a clerk until 1864, when he became a partner in the firm of J. P. Melledge & Co., the other partners being J. P. Melledge, Samuel T. Bird, and Daniel W. Job, the two latter having been fellow clerks in the old establishment. In 1865 Mr. Melledge retired, and the firm became Bird, Perkins & Job. In 1873 Mr. Perkins removed to New

York city, taking charge of the firm's business there; and in 1875, on the retirement of Mr. Bird, the firm became Perkins & Job. In 1878 Mr. Job retired, his place being filled by Mr. F. Seaverns, for fifteen years a clerk in the house, and from that time the business has continued under the firm name of Perkins & Co., general commission merchants and dealers in gas and steam coal and cannel, Mr. Perkins' connection with the business covering a period of fifty-one years,—twenty-one years as clerk and thirty years as a member of the firm.

Mr. Perkins married, Jan. 14, 1852, Miss Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of John Everett of Bethel, Me., by whom he has had two children, — Nellie Everett, now Mrs. Benjamin W. Wilson, Jr., of Brooklyn, N. Y.; and Ella Frances Perkins, who died in 1858. Mr. Perkins is connected with many business, social, and secret organizations, both in Boston and New York; among others, the Chamber of Commerce, Maritime Association, and New England Society of New York city; Long Island Historical Society, and Brooklyn Institute of Brooklyn; and in Boston, the Bostonian Society, Franklin School Associaton, St. John's Lodge, and St. Andrew's Chapter of Masons. He was identified with the old Warren Street Universalist Church from its beginning in 1836 until 1843, and with the School Street Universalist Society from 1859 to 1863, where he was also superintendent of the Sunday-school, and a member of the standing committee from 1868 to 1873, and was secretary of the building committee which erected the new church (Dr. Miner's), on Columbus avenue. After his removal to New York he joined All Souls Universalist Church of Brooklyn, of which he is still a member. He was also a trustee of Dean Academy in Franklin, Mass., from 1865 to 1873. In early life he was a member of the volunteer fire department on Suffolk Engine No. 1, located on Suffolk street, from Shawmut avenue, between Canton and Brookline streets. This engine was originally located at that point just after the fire of May 29, 1838, which destroyed the store and house of Eldridge Hammond on Suffolk and Canton streets, at which fire Mr. Perkins was present.

JOSEPH ARNOLD LAFORME

Was born on the sixteenth day of July, in the year 1829, in the town of Rheine, situated in Westphalia, in the Kingdom of Prussia. His parents emigrated to this country, arriving in Boston, Sept. 30, 1834, and in October of the same year Joseph was sent to school, his first tuition being had in a primary school on Washington street near West street, the teacher of which was Miss Green.



JOSEPH ARNOLD LAFORME.

In 1836 he entered the Adams grammar school on Mason street, where Samuel Barrett was then head master of the reading-department, and Josiah Fairbank held the same position in the writing-department. Graduating as a Franklin Medal scholar from the Adams School in 1842 young Laforme entered the English High School, then situated on West Cedar street, Thomas Sherwin being its head master. From this school he graduated in 1845.

On the eleventh day of August in the same year he entered the office of John W. Langdon & Co., Levant merchants at 41 India street, where he remained until 1847, when on the fourteenth of June he entered the office of Reggio & Newell at 76 Long wharf. He became a partner on Jan. 1, 1856, in the firm of Nicholas Reggio & Co., with offices at 13 Central wharf, which partnership continued until Jan. 1, 1871. On that date he formed a copartnership with Thomas G. Frothingham (formerly of the firm of Iasigi, Goddard & Co.), which has continued to the present day. During all his business life Mr. Laforme has been in the Levant trade.

On Jan. 8, 1880 he was married to Louisa Frances (daughter of Charles A. Prince, Esq., of Boston), who died May 8, 1893, leaving no children.

In 1867 and 1868 Mr. Laforme was Acting Italian Vice-Consul for the port of Boston, and in 1875 was appointed by Mayor Cobb to be license commissioner of Boston, in which capacity he served for three years. In 1875 he became a director of the National Webster Bank, which office he has continued to hold to the present time.

Mr. Laforme's office is at 19 Milk street, Boston, but for some time he has resided on High street, Dedham, Mass., of which town he was one of the selectmen for the years 1891 and 1892.

CHARLES STUART KENDALL

Was born in Boston Jan. 9, 1813, and is the son and only surviving child of John Kendall, who died when Charles was a child ten years of age.

When five years old young Kendall entered the primary school in Crescent place, near Bowdoin square. Here he remained until nine years of age, when he began attending the Mayhew School, from which he graduated in 1828 at the age of fifteen years. He was one of the medal scholars, the others that year being Samuel Trull, Henry Williams, Jr., Charles T. Spooner, J. G. Ridgway, and John Kendall, his brother, who died some twenty-five years since.

After leaving school Mr. Kendall entered the store of Pierce & Williams, a leading firm of booksellers in Cornhill, where he remained until he attained his majority. His health failing him about that time, he went South for a few months, where he soon recuperated, and returning to Boston, he was invited to become a partner in a new firm to succeed the well-known publishing house of Lincoln & Edmunds, then just dissolving. Accepting the offer, he became a partner in the firm of Gould, Kendall & Lincoln, which at once became a prominent name in the literary history of Boston, being the foremost Boston publishing house of that day. Just prior to 1850 Mr. Kendall retired from this firm, which continued for many years as Gould & Lincoln, and entered that of Wilkins, Carter & Co., of which firm Hon. Alexander H. Rice was also a partner. He afterwards, in company with Mr. Rice, formed the firm of Rice & Kendall, which some time later became Rice, Kendall & Co.; and about three years ago was incorporated as The Rice Kendall Co. Their spacious warehouse is located at 91 Federal street, and they have steadily increased their business until now they are one of the largest paper-houses in this city.

Mr. Kendall has for many years been a prominent member of the Clarendon Street Baptist Church. He has been twice married, and by his first wife had three children,—one son, and two daughters, all of whom are now living. His son, Charles S. Kendall, Jr., has been for some time in business with his father, and is now one of The Rice Kendall Co. Mr. Kendall has been prominently identified with the leading business interests of Boston during a long and useful life and still takes an active part in the business of his house.

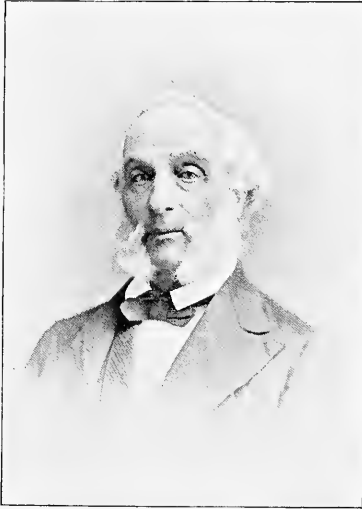


CHARLES STUART KENDALL.

ROWLAND ELLIS,

The seventh child of Joshua Ellis of Sandwich, Mass., and Sarah Lewis of Lynn, was born on Fleet street, Boston, on Nov. 26, 1807.

In 1811, when Rowland was but four years old, his father purchased the famous Frankland house, on the corner of Bell alley (now Prince street) and Garden Court street, and in that colonial mansion his early days were passed. His education was begun in the private schools of Boston, and a beautiful crescent-shaped silver medal was awarded him at one of these for proficiency in his studies. At the age of fourteen he entered the English High School, then just organized, and became a member of the class of 1821. Among his classmates were Elisha Hathaway, Horace Dupee, Edward H. Holbrook, and John H. Blake.



ROWLAND ELLIS.

Mr. Ellis was married in October, 1831, to Miss Eliza Ann Coburn, by whom he had five children, of whom two only survive him,—Miss Anna C. Ellis, and Mrs. Adelaide L. (Ellis) Warren. Another daughter, Sarah Frances, died in 1891. His second wife was Miss Harriet Green of Pepperell, Mass.

Mr. Ellis was a member of the primary school board, and of the Boston Common Council, and was a representative to the General Court in 1841 and 1845. He was a justice of the peace consecutively from 1861, when he received his first commission under Governor Andrew's hand, until 1889. He received a diploma issued in 1833 for seven years' service in the volunteer fire department, and he was awarded a gold medal and diploma from the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association for

services rendered that society. He was made a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1884, and of the Bostonian Society in 1887. He was also a member of the English High School Association, as well as of the Old School Boys' Association.

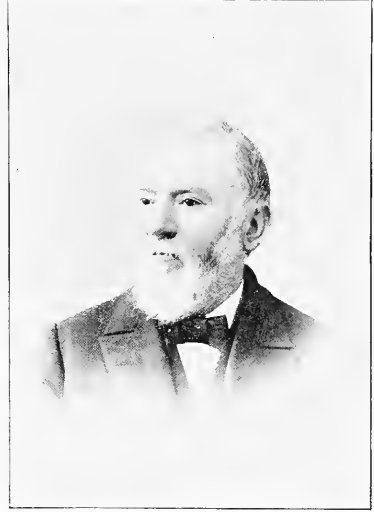
In politics he was in early life an old-fashioned Whig, and was one of the managers of the famous Harrison ball, March 4, 1841. In later life he was a staunch Republican, and was for many years in the weighing-department of the United States Custom House at Boston. In religion he was a Unitarian, and a prominent member of the Second Church, under the pastorate of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Rev. Chandler Robbins. Mr. Ellis had a wonderful memory, which, coupled with the intense interest he took in historic Boston, made him an excellent authority upon that city. In his childhood he attended the "Cockerel" Church, and he distinctly remembered Paul Revere, who sat in an adjoining pew. Mr. Ellis died at Newton Centre, Feb. 16, 1893, at the age of eighty-five years, and was buried in the family lot at Mount Auburn.

GEORGE WASHINGTON LANE

Was born May 7, 1826, in Friend street, Boston. He is the son of Samuel Lane, who was born in Hampton Falls, N. H., about 1786, and who carried on business as a carpenter, and married Tempa Cowen, of an old family of Scituate, Mass., who claimed to be partly of Indian descent. Mr. and Mrs. Lane had eight children, of whom four are now living. George commenced attending school in 1831, when he was sent to the primary school in Lyman place, where his teachers were Miss Grant and Miss Adams. He afterwards entered the Mayhew School, under Masters Clough, Capen, Walker, Kimball, and Swan, and from which he graduated in 1841. Among his classmates at this school were Robert Barnard, John D. Lilley, and Robert and Charles Fowle. After leaving school he went to work for Henry Harris, in whose employ he continued for twenty-six years, after which he became connected with the house of A. E. Proctor, on Commercial street, where he still remains.

Mr. Lane married Miss Lydia Jane Thayer of Braintree, by whom he has one daughter, now Mrs. Le Forest W. Chamberlain. Mr. Lane is well known in Masonic circles, belonging to Joseph Warren Lodge, Shekinah Chapter, and Palestine Commandery Knights Templars. He is also a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association, having been a member of Melville Engine No. 13. This engine was named after old Major Melville, whom Mr. Lane well remembers as one of the old gentlemen of his youth who clung to the manners and customs of the old régime, wearing proudly his cocked hat and knee-breeches.

Among his earliest recollections is the novel punishment adopted by the teacher of the primary school which he attended, who used to put wormwood in the mouths of the young offenders.

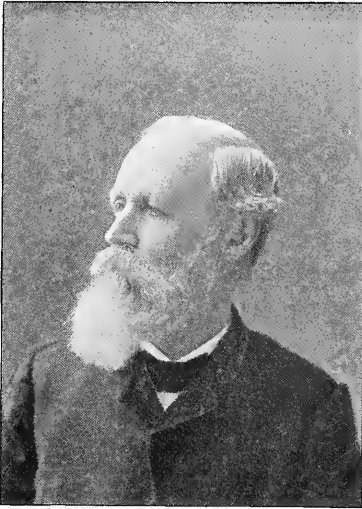


GEORGE WASHINGTON LANE.

HENRY WIGHT BOWEN

Was born in Dighton, Mass., Jan. 14, 1824. His father was Henry Bowen, born in Reading, Vt., in 1795, who came to Boston when the subject of this sketch was an infant, where he carried on the business of a wholesale grocer. He married Nancy Binney Copeland of Weymouth, Mass., and, with his wife, were among the original members of the Handel and Haydn Society. He died in North Carolina in 1829.

The published genealogy of the Bowen family shows that he was descended from Griffith Bowen, who came to Boston in 1638. Mrs. Bowen survived her husband until 1847, when she died, at the age of forty-six years. She bore her husband three sons and a daughter, of which children Henry is the only survivor.



HENRY WIGHT BOWEN.

Young Bowen was sent, at the age of four years, to Miss Wilder's school in Charter street. Here he remained until he was seven years old, when he entered the Eliot School, under Masters Tower, Walker, and Conant, with Messrs. West, Bowker, and Jacob Kent as ushers. He left school at the age of fourteen, and went to work for Mr. Adams, a stationer, on Hanover street. Later, he entered the hat store of S. & A. H. Rhoades, at the corner of Court and Washington streets, and he was next employed in the coal-yard of Griggs & Liscomb, on Causeway street, and shortly after this went to P. A. Stone, with whom he stayed until he attained his majority, learning the trade of a carpenter and builder.

He worked as a journeyman several years; went to California in 1849, where he remained two years, returning to Boston and establishing himself in the North End as a builder, which business he shortly after removed to Chelsea. In 1863 he went with Messrs. E. & G. G. Hook & Hastings, the well-known builders of church organs, where he remained as their superintendent until four years ago, at which time he became superintendent of George S. Hutchings' church organ factory, at 25 Irvington street.

Mr. Bowen married Miss Louise R. Willard of Boston, by whom he has had two sons and five daughters. Of these the following survive: Arthur Willard and Henry Prentiss Bowen, Mrs. A. P. Chapman, and Mrs. A. W. Brodrick. He has also four grandchildren.

Mr. Bowen served in the Chelsea City Council in 1858 and 1859, and in the Board of

Aldermen in 1860 and 1861. He joined the Star of Bethlehem Lodge of Masons at Chelsea in 1858, of which lodge he was Master in 1862; and he is a member of the Royal Arch Chapter. He was formerly a member of Torrent Engine Company No. 1 of Chelsea, president of the Chelsea Choral Society, and is a director of the West Roxbury Co-operative Bank, and also a director of the California Pioneer Association of New England. He has been for many years a trustee and a member of the Roslindale Methodist Church, and has been for fifty years a singer in the church choirs of Boston and vicinity.

JOSEPH WILLETT ROBBINS

Was born in Nassau street in Boston, on Jan. 9, 1824, and is the son of Edward Jewett and Elizabeth (Curtis) Robbins. His father, who was a native of Woburn, Mass., where he was born in 1779, was a surveyor and builder by trade, and came early to Boston, where he remained many years in business, dying in that city in 1825. Mrs. Elizabeth Robbins was born in Roxbury in 1787, and was a descendant of William and Sarah Curtis of Nazing, Essex County, England, who came to Boston in September, 1632, in the ship "Lyon," and located near Boylston Station, Roxbury. She died in 1864 at the age of seventy-six years. Mr. Edward J. Robbins had nine children; four daughters who are dead, and five sons, of whom only one besides our subject is now living, — George W. Robbins, a member and one of the founders of the Old School Boys' Association, whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume. The other sons were Edward J., Samuel E., and Harrison; the subject of our sketch being the son of Mr. Robbins' second wife, who was a sister of the first Mrs. Robbins.



JOSEPH WILLETT ROBBINS.

Joseph entered the primary school on Sea (now Federal) street when but three years of age, and here he remained until he reached his seventh year, when he entered the Boylston School, where he received instruction from Masters Fox, Wheeler, and Stone. Some time later he went to the Adams School, where he remained a year, after which he returned to the Boylston School, and soon after was transferred to the Winthrop School, which was in charge of Master Forbes. At the age of twelve he entered the

English High School, where he passed one year under Solomon P. Miles, and one year under Thomas Sherwin and Luther Robinson. After leaving school he entered the counting-room of *The Boston Courier*, where he remained three years, after which he went with the New England Type and Stereotype Foundry, with which he was connected for twenty-four years. There he was for seven years a clerk; the proprietors being, successively, Mr. Greeley, Henry Willis, George A. and J. Curtis; after which he became one of the proprietors under the name of Hobart & Robbins, in which firm he remained seventeen years. The business was located at 62, 64, and 66 Congress street (now Post-office square). In 1866 he became cashier for Blake Bros. & Co., the bankers of Boston, London, and New York, where he remained seven years, and in 1874 started for himself as a bond-broker, his office being at 15 Congress street.

He married Miss Mary W. Gray of Boston, but has had no children. He sat in the Common Council of Roxbury for one term in 1855, and was a member of Oriental Lodge No. 10 of Odd Fellows, for many years.

WILLIAM ECKLEY SIMPSON

Was born in Pinckney street, Boston, Dec. 12, 1831. His father was William M. Simpson, who was born in Boston in 1804, and carried on a crockery business in that city. He married Elizabeth H. Eckley, by whom he had three sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living, and all of whom became medal scholars in the public schools of Boston. Mr. Simpson died in 1865, his wife surviving him until 1880, when she passed away at the advanced age of seventy-eight years.

William first went to school when about three years old, being sent to a primary school in Short (now Kingston) street, where his teacher was Miss Hyde. In 1839 he spent a short time at the Adams School under the tuition of Miss Williams and Masters Barrett and Fairbank, after which he was transferred to the Winthrop School under Master Henry Williams. From this school he graduated and received a medal in 1846. In the same year he entered the English High School, where he was taught by Francis S. Williams. Thus by a singular coincidence in the three schools which he attended successively, he was taught by two brothers and their sister. In the Winthrop School, George P. Richardson, Calvin J. Parker, and Francis C. Richards were among his classmates.

In 1847 he left the High School and went to work in the shoe and leather store of Nash, French & Co., at 42 Fulton street, where he remained four years. From here he entered his father's crockery store, then carried on under the firm name of Simpson & Caldwell, at 51 Broad street, where he spent seven years, and after a visit through the West he went to the store of D. B. Stedman & Co., at 80 Broad street. This was in 1860, and was the commencement of a business connection which lasted fourteen years, after which it was interrupted by several years of sickness. In 1880 he entered the establishment of Jones, McDuffee & Stratton, at the corner of Franklin and Federal streets, and with which firm he is still connected. It is a noteworthy circumstance that, directly across the street from his present place of business, at the corner of what is now Franklin and Federal streets, more than one hundred years ago stood the house and garden owned by Mr. Simpson's great-grandfather, and in which his grandfather lived.

In early life Mr. Simpson was a private and a sergeant of the Boston Light Guards, and also a member of the City Guards. He has never married and has always lived in Boston.



WILLIAM ECKLEY SIMPSON.

JOSEPH SAWYER

Is the son of Capt. William N., and Ellen (White) Sawyer. His father, who was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1799, was for many years a prominent shipping merchant in Boston, where he died in 1861. Mrs. Sawyer, who was a native of Liverpool, England, died in Gloucester. They had eleven children, of whom one son and three daughters are still living.



JOSEPH SAWYER.

Joseph, who is the oldest surviving child, was born in Sun Court street Oct. 22, 1823, and at the age of four entered a primary school at the North End. When seven years old, he entered the Eliot School, where Levi Conant was then writing-master, Mr. Walker reading-master, and Mr. Bowker, assistant. Two years later young Sawyer attended a private school in Newton taught by Marshall S. Rice, who was afterward town clerk of Newton and a leading man in the town; and three years later, having moved to Foster street in Boston, he spent some time at the Salem Street Academy, next door to old Christ Church.

In 1837 he went to work as a boy in the retail dry-goods store of Joshua Stetson at 85 Hanover street. A few years later, a new firm was organized under the name of Wilkinson, Stetson & Co., in which Mr. Sawyer became a partner. The new firm removed to Milk street, corner of Theatre alley (now Devonshire street), and became exclusively woollen goods jobbers. Upon the city taking this building to extend and widen Devonshire street to Franklin street, thus absorbing Theatre alley, they moved to the corner of Franklin and Arch streets, being one of the first firms to occupy this as a business street. Upon the dissolution of this firm in 1862, Mr. Sawyer became a member of the firm of E. R. Mudge, Sawyer & Co., Mr. Stetson accepting the treasurership of the Washington Mills, from which he soon retired, dying shortly afterwards in 1869. This firm carried on a commission business at 15 Chauncy street, and entered into the business of manufacturing woollen and cotton goods. Some time later he became a special partner in the firm of Joy, Lincoln & Motley, and afterwards formed the present firm under the name of Sawyer, Manning & Co., of which concern he is senior member, as well as president of three manufacturing corporations, having been actively engaged in business since 1837.

Mr. Sawyer has always lived in Boston and has been a member of the old Baldwin Place

Baptist Church, to which he was admitted in 1839, and for fifty-four consecutive years a member of the old church now known as the Warren Avenue Baptist Church.

He married Miss Ann Maria Dillaway of Boston in 1847, and has five children living, all of whom are married, and through whom he has become possessed of fifteen grandchildren, of whom thirteen are now living.

Mr. Sawyer was a classmate of W. E. Smith, of the firm of Smith & Anthony; and Charles H. Dillaway, insurance adjuster; and when a boy was a member of the Boys' Company of Young Volunteers, and many others of the North End school. He also belonged to the old North End Improvement Association, of which Editor Haskell of *The Transcript* was a member; and was an early member of the Mercantile Library Association. He is also a member of the Boston Art Club, one of the original members of the Boston Baptist Social Union, of which he was president in 1880; is a director of the National Revere Bank, and is connected with a number of manufacturing industries. He is a director in a number of corporations, trustee in a number of benevolent societies, such as the Boston Evangelical Baptist Missionary and Benevolent Society, Aged Men's Home, etc., and is trustee of the estate of his former partner, Joshua Stetson, and of the John Simons estate.

SAMUEL WALLIS WINSLOW

Was born in Boston, May 17, 1820. His father, Charles Winslow, was a well-known dry-goods merchant and dealer in India silk goods, whose store stood on or near the site of *The Journal* office, in 1824. His mother was a daughter of Samuel Wallis, a merchant, on Long wharf, whose dwelling-house was on Federal street.



SAMUEL WALLIS WINSLOW.

Samuel is the eighth in descent from John Winslow and Mary Chilton, who were passengers in the "Fortune" and "Mayflower," and who are buried in King's Chapel burying-ground. He is the eldest of two boys and one girl, the survivors of a family of seven.

Mr. Winslow first attended a school kept by Miss Green, in a wooden building on a passageway beside the present Boston Theatre. When seven years old he entered the Franklin School. Here his teachers were Richard Green Parker, grammar master, and Otis Pierce, writing-master. The school was burnt during his attendance there, and while it was being rebuilt the scholars attended the Adams School.

In 1834 Mr. Winslow left the Franklin School and went into the hardware store of W. & G. Tuckerman, on the corner of Batterymarch and Milk streets, and with whom he continued until their failure in the financial crisis of 1837.

In 1855, entering the dry-goods business with his brother, George Scott Winslow, on the corner of Kilby and Central streets, they moved thence as follows: Corner Kilby and Water streets, Congress and Water, Arch street (corner of Bussey place).

In this business Mr. Winslow spent twelve years, his being the first cash jobbing dry-goods house in Boston. Mr. Winslow has been a retired dry-goods merchant since 1870.

Mr. Winslow's residence is now at 321 Beacon street. He is a member of the Boston Art Club, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Natural History and Bostonian Societies. He is also a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

CHARLES EDWARD STEARNS

Was born in Hanover street, Boston, on the twenty-eighth day of September, 1840. His father, Charles H. Stearns, was born at the North End, and at the time of his death, which occurred in the year 1890, was the oldest fireman in the city. His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Pulsifer, was a sister of David and Thomas Pulsifer of Boston. Mr. and Mrs. Stearns were the parents of four sons and four daughters, one of each being dead. The survivors are Harry P. Stearns, of the firm of D. J. Mills & Co.; Mrs. Sarah E. Spinney, Mrs. Emma D. Leavitt, Mrs. Martha A. Wilcomb, and the subject of this sketch. The deceased brother, whose name was Isaac R. Stearns, served in the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Infantry, in which he contracted disease which terminated fatally after the close of the war. Charles is the fifth child and oldest living son.

He first attended school when six years old in Charter street, in the rear of John P. Ober's estate, where a primary school was kept by a Mrs. Keith. Afterwards he entered the Eliot School, where he was taught by Masters Conant and Ayer, and from which he graduated under Master Seavey in 1855 as a medal scholar. Others of his classmates were Horace Dodd, Joseph Metcalf, Charles W. Harris, and Henry Krueger. He then entered the employ of Kittredge & Parker, tobacco dealers, on Central wharf, and afterward worked for Benson, Leavitt & Co., dealers in dry and preserved fish. He next entered his father's old establishment on Commercial street, the business being that of ship and family stores, and the firm Stearns & Eaton. Here he remained in business until 1879, when he was appointed agent of the Boston pilots, which office he still holds.

Like his father, Mr. Stearns has been an enthusiastic fireman and was a volunteer of Engine Company No. 8 of the Boston department. He married Miss Adelaide J. Miller, of Thomaston, Me., and has two children,—Lillian, now Mrs. A. W. Bennett; and Miss Ethel S. Stearns. He was a member of the Winnisimmet Lodge of Odd Fellows and Star of Bethlehem Lodge of Masons, Shekinah Chapter and Palestine Commandery of Knights Templars, all of Chelsea; he is secretary of the Boston Pilots' Relief Society, and has held the same office in the "Small Point" Association.



CHARLES EDWARD STEARNS.

THOMAS GAFFIELD,

The son of Thomas and Betsy (Chester) Gaffield, was born in Boston, in the house then numbered 48 Congress street, Jan. 14, 1825. His father was born in Sudbury, Mass., in 1792, was a bootmaker by trade, and died in Haverhill, Mass., April 28, 1845. His mother was born in East Boston. She lived to the age of sixty-two years, dying in 1859. She bore her husband six daughters and two sons, of whom Thomas and one daughter are still living.



THOMAS GAFFIELD.

The subject of this sketch was sent, at the age of three years, to Miss Capen's school in Atkinson street, now a part of Congress street. After attending for short terms other private schools then kept for young children of both sexes, he entered the school for boys only, in Harvard place, under the charge, successively, of Masters Abel Whitney and Amos Baker. He treasures among his possessions an interesting collection of the weekly pictorial "rewards of merit" given at that period to deserving pupils.

In September, 1835, he entered the Latin School, then located on the present site of the Parker House on School street, where Charles K. Dillaway was head master, assisted by Masters Francis Gardner, Sebastian Streeter, and James A. Wilder, and writing-master Jonathan Snelling. In 1837 he entered the English High School, his teachers being Solomon P. Miles, Thomas Sherwin, Luther Robinson, and Francis S. Williams. He graduated as a medal scholar in 1840, the other medal scholars of that year being Samuel D. Vose, Jr., Francis J. Childs (now professor at Harvard University), Thomas A. Watson, and William G. Ladd, Jr. Of sixty-one who

entered the school in his class, only fourteen graduated.

In September, 1840, Mr. Gaffield went to work in the glass store of Caleb G. Loring & Co., afterwards Tuttle, Gaffield & Co., 10 Merchants row, in which firm he became a partner in 1847, and with the exception of one year remained until 1869. In 1861, the firm having erected at City Point, South Boston, the Boston Crystal Glass Works, for the manufacture of window glass, Mr. Gaffield, to aid him in the chemical side of his business, entered the chemical department of the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard University, and remained until July, 1862. He then visited several of the most important glass-factories of Europe, and gained valuable information on the subject of glass and glass making. In 1863 he commenced some experiments on the action of sunlight in changing the color of

glass. The interesting results, which he observed until 1889, have been published in several scientific journals at home and abroad.

Mr. Gaffield is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the Society of Arts, and the Natural History Society. He has been a director in the Franklin Savings Bank from 1872 to the present time. He is a director of the American Unitarian Association, and attended for many years the old West Church, under the ministry of Rev. Dr. Lowell and Dr. Bartol, where he was successively pupil, teacher, and acting superintendent of the Sunday-school. From 1852 to 1857 he was successively director, vice-president, and president of the Young Men's Christian Union. He has been a visitor since 1846, and is now president of the Young Men's Benevolent Society. He was secretary of the Sunday-school Teachers' Social Union, afterwards called the Sunday-school Teachers' Institute (Unitarian), from 1845 to 1857. He has for many years been an officer of the Benevolent Fraternity of Churches for the support of the ministry at large in the city of Boston, and of the Children's Mission to the Children of the Destitute.

Mr. Gaffield was one of the original members, and from 1876 to 1881 the secretary of, the Commercial Club. In 1864 he represented Ward 5 in the Common Council of Boston, and in 1865-66-67-73 was a member of the Board of Aldermen. He was on the primary school committee from 1851 to 1855, and on the school committee under its new organization from 1882 to 1885.

Since he retired from mercantile business in 1869, he has devoted much attention to the care of trust estates, and the development and sale of real-estate in Boston, Cambridge, Brookline, and other localities in the State. He has also found time to keep a daily journal since he left school in 1840.

He married Miss Sarah W. Kendall Sept. 19, 1848. She died in July, 1887, and in 1890 he married Miss Maria Wade Turner of South Scituate (now Norwell), Mass., for many years a well-known teacher of Boston schools. Mr. Gaffield resides at 54 Allen street, Boston.

JAMES CHAUNCY JOHNSON

Was born at Middlebury, Vt., on Aug. 19, 1820, and came to Boston at the age of seven years. His father, James Johnson, born in Rutland, Vt., in 1789, was a saddler by occupation, and in the War of 1812 became a lieutenant in the regular army, his commission being signed by Madison and Monroe. Among other engagements, he took part in the battle of

Plattsburg. He married Anna W. Ward, born in Marblehead, Mass., and he died in Winchester, Mass., in 1867. Mrs. Johnson died at the age of sixty-five, in 1853. James is the seventh child and the only survivor of his family. The late Prof. A. N. Johnson, the well-known musician, was his brother.



JAMES CHAUNCY JOHNSON.

James first attended the primary school at Middlebury in 1825. After his removal to Boston, he entered the Hancock School, where his teachers in the reading-department were Masters Oliver and Bailey, and in the writing-department, Masters McIntosh and Kent. Two and one-half years later this school was changed to a girls' school, and the boys were transferred to the Eliot School, under Masters Walker and Conant, and Mr. Kent, usher. At twelve years of age he entered the English High School, from which he graduated as a medal scholar three years later, in the class of 1835, among his classmates being Ezra Lincoln, Benjamin F. Stevens, president of the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company; Henry Abbott, William Babcock, Andrew Slater, and E. M. Rhoades.

After leaving school, he went to Albany, N. Y., where he remained two years in a wholesale jewelry store, after which the state of his health led him to seek a Southern climate, and he spent two years at Athens, Ga. Returning thence to Boston, he became one of the earliest music teachers in the public schools, under Lowell Mason, being a fellow teacher with George F. Root. While acting in this capacity, he gathered together classes of from three hundred to five hundred pupils, and gave many concerts, being the originator of the "Floral," "Harvest," and "Christmas Tree" concerts which have since become so popular in churches, schools, and singing-societies. The first "Christmas Tree" concert in this vicinity was given under Mr. Johnson's leadership, at the town hall in Brookline, Mass., in 1847, and the second in the "Meionaeon" in Boston Tremont Temple. For many years Mr. Johnson gave instruction upon the piano, and in singing, and numbered among his pupils thousands of Boston's young

men and women. He was for twenty-five years a professional organist and choir leader, and his connection with Masonic bodies as organist lasted nearly forty years. He was for twenty-five years employed as musical critic and advertising manager of the celebrated house of Oliver Ditson & Co., from which position he retired in January, 1893.

Mr. Johnson married Miss Lucy B. Blanchard of Boston. He has no children. He is a member of William Parkman Lodge of Masons, and of the Woburn Royal Arch Chapter, and belongs to the Bostonian Society. He has been a member of the Congregational Church since 1837, and has lived in the town of Winchester, Mass., for forty-two years.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN STEVENS

Can perhaps claim priority in point of ancestry over all the other old schoolboys, as he is a descendant on his mother's side from Peregrine White, who, born on board the "Mayflower" in the harbor of Cape Cod, Nov. 20, 1620, was the first white child born in Massachusetts. A lineal descendant of this historic child, Joanna Thayer of Braintree, was Mr. Stevens' maternal grandmother.



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN STEVENS.

Mr. Stevens' father was the well-known Col. Benjamin Stevens, who was for forty years sergeant-at-arms at the Massachusetts State House. He was born in Boston in 1790, and married Matilda (a sister of the banker-poet, Charles Sprague), by whom he had ten children—nine sons, of whom four are still living, and one daughter, who is the wife of Alfred T. Turner, Esq., city treasurer of Boston. Colonel Stevens died in 1864.

Young Benjamin was born on Washington street, corner of Pine street, and first attended school in a room under the old Catholic church at the corner of Washington and Castle streets, on the site now occupied by the Columbia Theatre. Here he was taught by Miss Taft for four years, after which he spent two years at the Adams School, under Masters Barrett, A. D. Capen, and D. B. Tower.

When the district was divided he went to the new Franklin School near Dover street, and after a time was sent to the old Franklin School on Common (then Nassau) street, until the new Franklin School was rebuilt, when he returned and remained under the tuition of Masters Otis Pierce and Abner Forbes until 1835, when, removing to the West End, he

entered the Mayhew School (then called the Hawkins street school), under Masters Walker and Capen and from which he graduated in 1836. In this year he entered the English High School, from which he graduated in 1838, in the same class with James H. Reed, James O. Sargent, N. G. Snelling, and James G. Tileston, all of whom are still living. He now went to work in the hardware store of Hosmer & Tappan, on Milk Street, where he remained for five years, when he entered the United States navy as captain's clerk, under Capt. John Percival, known as "Mad Jack," of the United States frigate "Constitution," in which capacity he made a three years' voyage around the world, touching, among other places, at the Azores, Madeira, Teneriffe, Rio de Janeiro, Madagascar, Mozambique, Zanzibar, Sumatra, Singapore, Borneo, China (where he spent three months), Manila, Honolulu, Sandwich

Islands, and reached San Francisco in 1846, it being at this time only a small village. He was three months at Monterey, Mexico, in anticipation of a war with Mexico. Thence he journeyed to Valparaiso, in South America, and around Cape Horn to Rio de Janeiro, when it was ascertained that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico. The "Constitution, or "Old Ironsides," to call her by a favorite name, conveyed sixteen coffee vessels home to the Delaware breakwater in safety, and arrived in Boston Sunday, Sept. 27, 1846.

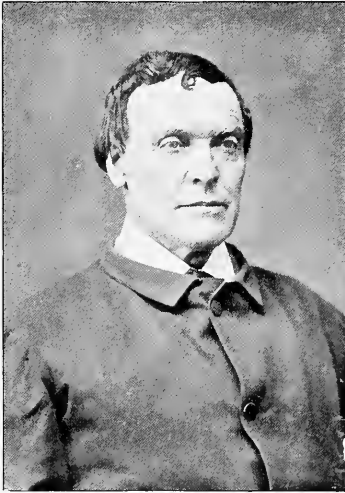
In April, 1847, Mr. Stevens became connected with the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company as secretary. In July, 1864, he was elected vice-president, and in November, 1865, president of the same company, succeeding the late Hon. Willard Phillips, the well-known writer on insurance and patent laws, which position he still occupies.

When a young man Mr. Stevens acted as book-reviewer and theatrical critic for a period on *The Boston Daily Atlas*. He has also written many articles of historic value, notably one which accompanied a valuable portrait of Paul Jones, which he found in London and presented to the Bostonian Society, of which he is a member. Also another on the late Commodore Hull and his connection with the nation's favorite, "Old Ironsides. He is now a contributor to *The Boston Saturday Evening Gazette*.

Mr. Stevens married Miss Catherine Lincoln, daughter of the late Ezra Lincoln, and sister of the late Col. Ezra Lincoln of Boston, by whom he has had four children, of whom only one, Mrs. Helen L. Jordan, survives. He has always resided in Boston, where he is a member of the Algonquin, Union, and Boston Athletic Clubs. He has crossed the Atlantic thirty-eight times, to and from Europe. He has been president of the Merchants Club of Boston two years, and served three years in the Common Council of the city.

MILAN MORSE,

Who was born in Canton, Mass., in 1819, is the son of Elijah Morse, born in the same town in 1787, who carried on business in Canton, Mass., as a gunsmith and clockmaker, and Hannah Crane, who was also born in Canton in 1789. He has two sisters, Hannah and Mary, both living in Boston.



MILAN MORSE.

In 1825 he was sent to the public school on Salem street, Boston, where he was taught by Miss Turner, and afterwards entered the Hancock School on Hanover street, under Masters McIntosh, Kent, Oliver, and Bailey. Among his classmates were Abiel Buttrick, Joseph Stockwell, John Pettie, Charles Stockwell, Francis Hall, and Edward Young.

Leaving school in 1830, young Morse learned the trade of a carrier with E. & I. Field at Field's Corner, Dorchester. He afterwards worked for Charles Walker in Chelsea, Mass., and in 1843 established himself in business on Fulton street, Boston. He next removed to Methuen, Mass., where he carried on business for two years, after which he took charge of ex-Governor Claflin's currying-shops at North Becket, Mass. Four years later he returned to Methuen, where he continued in business for ten years. From 1861 to 1865 he worked for A. H. Reed in Boston, and in 1867 he became foreman of James Houston's currying-shops at Winchester, Mass., where a few years later he went into the business of leather-splitting, in which he still continues.

Mr. Morse married Miss Margaret King of South Boston, by whom he has had three children,—Milan Morse, Jr., and Mrs. Emma (Morse) Huse, and a son, Robert, who died in 1867. He is an attendant at Dr. March's church in Woburn, Mass., and was in early life connected with the volunteer fire department as a member of Engine No. 1, under the Hancock School.

His reminiscences of the old school-days are very interesting. He recalls being sent for salt water by Master Kent, who used it for bathing his little son. The master paid him three cents a pail, and in order to earn this amount he was obliged to go down to the water's edge on North street, and dipping up his bucket, make the best of his way back through the

mob of North street boys, with whom he had to run the gauntlet, usually emerging with a black eye and minus a portion of his water. When Master Kent remonstrated that he did not bring a full pail, he informed him that under the circumstances he considered himself lucky to bring back any pail at all.

At the time of the agitation against foreign immigration, Mr. Morse was a member of the "Know-Nothing" party.

RICHARD HILLS

Is a native of Boston, but comes of English parentage, both father and mother coming from England early in the present century. The paternal ancestor, Joseph Hills, came from Ashford, Kent County, England, to Boston in 1807; and the mother, then Miss Sarah Knott, arrived here from Shaftsbury, England, twelve years later, and the two were subsequently married.



RICHARD HILLS.

The result of this union was six children, the second eldest of whom is the subject of this sketch. He was born Aug. 21, 1826, on Tremont street, between Eliot and Boylston streets, before La Grange street was extended through to Tremont street; and when but two years of age he was sent to school in a private primary on Eliot street, kept by a Miss Judith Bazin. At eight years of age he was placed in the Mason street school, under the tutorship of a Mr. Samuel Barrett, who was the grammar master, and who had as assistants Mr. Josiah Fairbank, as writing master; and Mr. George Tower, usher. David B., a brother of the latter, was formerly a teacher in this school. During his term at this school Lowell Mason introduced singing as one of the studies, and he in turn was succeeded by a Mr. Webb. An innovation was also made at this time by the introduction of female teachers, two of whom were given places as assistants to the ushers. One of these was Miss Harriet Williams, daughter of "Old Harry" Williams, a one time notable State street character, and the other a Miss Langford. A son of "Old Harry," as he was familiarly known, was a teacher in the East street school, and afterwards became master of the Johnson (now Winthrop) School.

Young Hills left school in 1839, and at the age of thirteen entered his father's custom shoe store, at 7 School street, in the "Old Corner Bookstore" building, where he spent three years, leaving his father's employ at the end of that period to engage with Bacon & Smith, watchmakers, on Elm street. Remaining with that firm five years, he next entered the store of Palmer & Batcheller, jewellers, then located in the second building south of Cornhill court and numbered 91 Washington street (at that date). Dec. 7, 1860, Mr. Hills started, in connection with his brother, Henry S. Hills (a graduate of the Brimmer School, and who died in 1864), in business for themselves, opening this store about where Macullar, Parker & Co. are now located on Washington street, the number then being 206, remaining there till March, 1867, when he removed to a store two doors south of Avon

street, at 270; and subsequently, October, 1871, to his present location at 544 Washington street, where he has successfully conducted the watchmaking and jewelry business for nearly a quarter of a century.

Mr. Hills was married in 1852 to Miss Elizabeth N. Gates, a Boston lady, who was a pupil in the Johnson School. Two sons were born to them, one of whom died at the age of five years; the other, Edgar R. Hills, is still living and in his employ. Thomas Hills, the well-known city assessor, is a brother of the subject of this sketch; and Mrs. J. L. Drew, a sister, and graduate of the Johnson School, is residing in Cambridgeport, Mass. These are the only survivors of the six children of Joseph and Sarah Hills.

COL. CHARLES EMERSON FULLER,

The youngest child of Samuel N. and Lydia (Curtis) Fuller, was born at the corner of Bath and Milk streets (now part of Post-office square), on Aug. 20, 1831. His father, a sea captain, was born in Gloucester in 1782, and was descended from the Thomas Fuller family, whose published genealogy shows them to have been largely a family of ministers. He died in 1850.

Mrs. Fuller, who was a well-known singer in the choir of King's Chapel, was born in Quincy in 1794, and died in 1862. Of their seven children, W. J. A. Fuller (who was a medal scholar of the Latin School), afterwards a celebrated New York lawyer; Samuel N. and George K. Fuller, and Mrs. Marian A. Curtis, — all are deceased; while Benjamin F. Fuller and Mrs. Amanda M. Deblois are both living, the former residing in London, England.

At the age of four years Charles was sent to a primary school, and about three years later entered the Mayhew School, where he was taught by Masters Aaron D. Capen and William D. Swan. When thirteen years old he entered the High School at Annisquam, Mass., where he received instruction from Master Swain, and where he remained until he was seventeen years old.

He now returned to Boston and entered the employ of James M. Beebe, proprietor of the famous dry-goods house at the corner of Lindall and Kilby streets, where he remained two years, after which he went with Joseph W. Clark & Co., bankers, at the corner of Devonshire and State streets. Four years later he formed the firm of Clapp & Fuller, 1 and 3 Kilby street, which soon after became Clapp, Fuller

& Browne, and removed to the corner of State and Congress streets. In 1861 Mr. Fuller was commissioned by President Lincoln as a staff officer, with the rank of captain, on August third of that year, and was appointed on the staff of Gen. T. W. Sherman. He afterwards served on the staffs of Generals Hunter, Gillmore, Butler, and last on the staff of General Grant as chief quartermaster of the Army of the James. He resigned from the service on account of disability, with the rank of colonel, in December, 1864. After a year of sickness he resumed business under the firm name of C. E. Fuller & Co., at 2 State street, where he remained until 1885, when he removed to the Exchange building, where he is now located. He has been a member of the Boston Stock Exchange for many years, and was for twenty-five years identified with the First Corps of Cadets, and since his discharge has been a member of the



COL. CHARLES EMERSON FULLER.

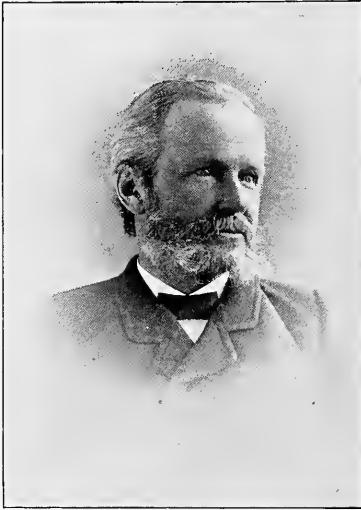
veteran corps of that body. He is also a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and of the Loyal Legion and the Exchange, Eastern Yacht, Country, and Boston Athletic Clubs. He is an enthusiastic fisherman, yachtsman, fencer, and dog fancier, and excels in fancy skating. His yacht "Maud" for two years won the championship medal of the Dorchester (now the Massachusetts) Yacht Club, and he was made an honorary member of the club. In addition to his other club memberships, he is a member and constant attendant at the Boston Whist Club.

Mr. Fuller married Miss Josephine W., daughter of William W. Wheildon, Esq., who was for fifty years editor of *The Bunker Hill Aurora*, and a noted antiquary and historian. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller have one daughter, who is married to Mr. Henry B. McDowell, a son of Gen. Irwin McDowell.

BERNARD JENNEY

Was born Feb. 28, 1827, at the corner of Milk and Oliver streets, in Boston. His father was Stephen Jenney, who was born in that part of New Bedford which is now Fairhaven, Mass., in 1791. He came to Boston about 1800, and was connected with the store of Josiah Marshall, the wholesale grocer and merchant on State street. He married Lucinda Stoddard, who

was born in Pleasant street, Boston, in 1796, and who bore him five sons and two daughters, of whom Bernard is the only survivor. In 1830 young Jenney's school life commenced at a private school on Purchase street, taught by Mrs. Redmond. Less than a year later he was transferred to the public primary school in the vestry of the Unitarian Church, also on Purchase street. Here his teacher was Mrs. Reed. In 1834 he entered the Boylston School under Masters Charles Fox and Wheeler; in 1837 he went to the Hawes School under Joseph Harrington, Jr., and John A. Harris, and in 1840 entered the English High School under Thomas Sherwin, Luther Robinson, and Francis S. Williams. Among his classmates in the High School were George O. Carpenter, Atherton Brown, William S. Leatherbee and S. N. Brown.



BERNARD JENNEY.

Leaving the High School in 1843, in August of the same year he entered into business with Stephen Jenney, his father, who was a merchant at 46 India street; and in 1853, together with his brother, Francis H. Jenney, built works for the manufacture of alcohol, camphene, and burning fluid. In 1859 they added works for the refining of petroleum, the business being carried on in later years under the name

of Stephen Jenney & Co. In 1884 they incorporated as the Jenney Manufacturing Company with the office at 2 Central wharf and refinery on First street, South Boston.

Mr. Jenney married Miss Mary Frances, daughter of Jabez Coney, Esq., of Boston, by whom he has two sons,—Walter, and Bernard, Jr. He worships at the Unitarian Church, of which he is a member, and he belongs, among other organizations, to the Bostonian Society, Citizens Association of Boston, Rabboni Lodge (charter member), St. Matthew's Royal Arch Chapter, and St. Omer Commandery of Masons. He is also an original member of the Boston Yacht Club and Hollywood (Adirondack) Club.

EDWIN AUGUSTUS FITCHAM

Was born in Salem street, in the old North End of Boston, in the shadow of the famous old Christ Church, on the thirty-first day of January, 1809. His father, James Fitcham, who was born in Newton in 1783, was a provision dealer in Faneuil Hall Market, and later associated with John Howard, and dealt in West India goods on Ann (now North) street. He died in 1826, aged forty-three years. Edwin's mother, whose maiden name was Susan Jarvis, was born in Concord, and died in Somerville in 1860, aged eighty years. Of a family of four children born to James and Susan Fitcham, two were daughters, one of whom now resides in Somerville, at the advanced age of eighty-one years; the other being dead, as is also one son.

Edwin's school life commenced when at an early age he was sent to a private school taught by Mrs. Williams on North Centre street, in the rear of Stetson's shoe store. He afterwards entered the Eliot School, where he was taught by Masters Storrs, Campbell, Conant, and Webb, and at the Hancock School, where he came under the tuition of Master McIntosh. Among his classmates were James M. Shute, who died recently; and Bradley N. Cummings.

Mr. Fitcham began business as a baker in Hawkins street, where the city wood-yard now stands; and in 1847 removed to Henley street, Charlestown, establishing a bakehouse there, which is a familiar landmark in that locality, and where he still continues in business.

He married Miss Nancy Dane of Nashua, N. H., by whom he has had two children, the elder, Charles E. Fitcham, being now teller of the First National Bank of Ballston Spa, N. Y.; the younger, a daughter, Ellen, unmarried, who resides with her parents. Mr. Fitcham has confined his membership in secret orders to the Free Masons, in which he is a member of Charity Lodge of Cambridge.



EDWIN AUGUSTUS FITCHAM.

JOHN PERKINS CUSHING WINSHIP

Was born in Brighton, May 16, 1832, in the building now the St. Julien club-house, at the corner of North Beacon and Market streets. He is a lineal descendant of Edward Winship, who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1630, and is the son of Jonathan Winship, who was born in Brighton in 1780, and became a shipmaster and was interested in three ships which ran



JOHN PERKINS CUSHING WINSHIP.

between the Sandwich Islands and Canton, China, having contracts with the kings of the Sandwich Islands. One of these ships, under Captain Winship's command, went to the Columbia River, and erected the first building ever built there by white men; and corn and other seeds were planted, but the hostility of the Indians prevented a permanent settlement. While in Canton, Captain Winship noticed the raising of flowers in hotbeds, and after retiring from the sea, he settled with a younger brother on a part of his father's property, where he made a hotbed to raise a few flowers for his niece. From this small beginning sprang the famous Winship nurseries of nearly fifty acres. The Boston & Worcester Railroad ran through the grounds, and a small building was erected, one room of which was used as a store and waiting-room, and the other for a private school.

Captain Winship married Miriam Armes Lyman, who was born in 1798 at Deerfield and was a descendant of Richard Lyman, born in England in 1580, who settled in Charlestown in 1631. She bore her husband three sons and a daughter, the latter now Mrs. D. B. Hooper of Allston, Mass.

By a second marriage Captain Winship had a son and daughter,—Frederick W. Winship and Mrs. (Mary P.) T. M. Brambail. In 1836 young Cushing first attended school in the building on his father's estate mentioned above. He afterwards went to the primary school, where he was taught by Miss Julia Warren, and then to the grammar and High schools under Masters Josiah Rutter and John Ruggles. He next spent some time at Rev. Mr. Adams' boarding-school at Wellesley Hills. Subsequently, in order to fit for college, he attended a private school on Tremont street, opposite King's Chapel burying-ground, taught by Master W. H. Brooks.

Owing to his father's death he left school in 1850 and entered the office of Gen. John S. Tyler, adjuster of marine losses, in the Suffolk Bank building in 'Change alley, and later in the Merchants Bank building, 28 State street. In 1870, in company with Francis B. Dixon,

he established the firm of Dixon & Winship, 103 (and later at 70) State street, which firm was dissolved in 1877 and the firm of Winship Bros. & Gore, which included Francis Lyman Winship and Theodore W. Gore, was organized and continued at the same place until 1884, when it was dissolved. Mr. Winship then travelled for two years in Europe, after which he became the representative of Johnson & Higgins of New York, as adjuster of marine losses for Boston, with an office at 92 State street. He continued in this connection until 1894, and now carries on the same business in his own name at 30 Kilby street.

Mr. Winship married, in 1855, Miss Kate A. Allen of Brighton; by whom he has had one son, who died in 1858. He is a member of Bethesda Lodge (Masonic), and belongs to other societies; is a member of the Unitarian church, and for thirteen years served on the school board of Brighton, and in 1888 was elected to the school committee of Boston, of which he is still a member.

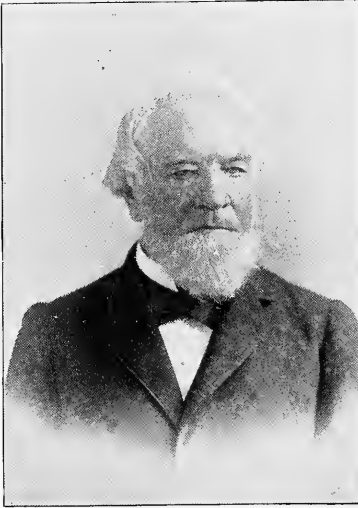
LUTHER FARWELL

Was born in Myrtle street, Boston, on the eleventh day of August, 1810. He is the son of Capt. Luther Farwell and Hannah Pollard. His father was born in New Ipswich, N. H., in 1782; came to Boston from Harvard when twenty years of age, and became a well-known carpenter of that city. He was married by Rev. Charles Lowell (the father of James Russell

Lowell), his wife being a native of Harvard, Mass., where she was born in 1788. They had two sons and six daughters, of which family one son and three daughters are still living.

Young Luther first attended a private primary school, and later studied at the famous private school of Gideon F. Thayer, on Bromfield lane, where he remained until ready to enter the English High School. At the English High School he was one of the class which marched from the old building on Derne street to the new schoolhouse on Pinckney street, and he graduated in 1825. In 1871 he attended the fiftieth anniversary of the English High School at Music Hall, where sixteen of the class of 1822 met.

When about eighteen years old, he began teaching school during the winter months in the vicinity of Fitchburg, Mass., and during the summers worked as a carpenter, which trade he had learned in the years since his graduation from school. During the early thirties he engaged in the building business, as a partner in the firm of Farwell & Magoun, and among many other buildings which this firm erected were many houses which they built for Thomas Lindall Winthrop, Esq. (father of



LUTHER FARWELL.

Robert C. Winthrop), and several for Wendell Phillips' elder brother.

When one of the latter houses was finished, the city surveyor, as was the custom in those days, measured it in order to assess the tax, which was based upon the number of feet contained in the building. Mr. Phillips thought the valuation too high, and agreed with Mr. Farwell that another man should survey it, to whose figures they would both agree. The figures of the referee thus called in were about seven hundred dollars higher than the previous tax, and Mr. Phillips, turning to the builder, remarked: "Ah, Farwell, you build too good houses for me!"

In 1848 Mr. Farwell engaged in mercantile business, and, during the years of the "gold fever," was in the hardware business in Dock square, and prepared house frames, ready to put

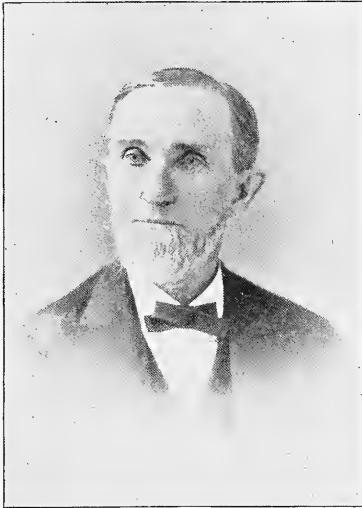
up, which were shipped to San Francisco, around Cape Horn. He afterwards became very prominent in building up the South End of Boston, and in 1851 built the first house on Union Park. Before the war he removed to Medford, and was appointed United States Assistant Assessor, and during the war acted as an enrolling officer. At one time he owned the omnibus line between Chelsea and Boston, which later developed into the Middlesex Street Railway. Since the war he has been engaged largely in real-estate transactions. He has for more than twenty years resided at 413 Columbus avenue, Boston.

Mr. Farwell married, in 1843, Nancy, daughter of Daniel Chase, Esq., of Claremont, N. H., with whom he observed his golden wedding on Dec. 25, 1893. They have two daughters, — Mrs. Clara C. F. Stahl of Boston, and Mrs. Hosea Starr Ballou of Brookline. They have also three grandchildren, — Gay Farwell Stahl, Luther Farwell Ballou, and Hosea Starr Ballou, Jr.

In early life Mr. Farwell was a member of Hero Engine Company No. 6, with the late Francis B. Winter. He joined the Mount Hermon Lodge of Masons of Claremont, N. H., in 1840. He also belongs to Mystic Royal Arch Chapter of Medford, Mass., and was one of the founders and a trustee of the Medford Savings Bank. In company with his father, he was one of the first to subscribe for the erection of the Bunker Hill monument, and was present at the laying of its corner-stone.

AARON SARGENT

Was born Oct. 29, 1822, at Charlestown, Mass. His father was Aaron Sargent, born in that part of Malden now Everett, Jan. 22, 1795. He was a leather-dresser by trade, and went to Charlestown about 1812. The mother's maiden name was Sarah Nichols, and she also was born in the same town as her husband.



AARON SARGENT.

The subject of this biography had two sisters, both of whom are dead, he being the only survivor of the family. He first attended a public school in 1828, known as the Eden street primary, the teacher being Mary Walker. He next entered the Bunker Hill grammar school, under Samuel Bigelow, Edward Walker, Amos Baker, Aaron D. Capen, and William D. Swan; and Mr. Sargent says that a better teacher than Master Swan never lived. He left school July 3, 1838, but was not a medal scholar, as no medals were given in Charlestown in those days. Among his classmates Mr. Sargent recalls the names of Benjamin Phipps, now the head of the house of Parker, Wilder & Co., Boston; Thomas Starr King, deceased; John B. Johnson, deceased; William F. Conant, Melrose, clerk in the Provident Institution for Savings, and Edward T. Rand of Charlestown.

Mr. Sargent's first business experience was with Benjamin Bruce, merchandise broker, in 1838; afterwards, Winsor & Bruce, ship-brokers; later with Nathaniel Winsor, Jr., merchant.

In 1854 Mr. Sargent was made a partner, and the firm was then known as Nathaniel Winsor & Co., with Mr. S. as the "Co." He gave up business in Boston in 1872, and was treasurer of the city of Somerville from that year until 1882; was clerk and treasurer of the Bay State Brick Company from 1883 to 1889, and has been treasurer of Woodlawn Cemetery from the last-named year until the present time.

Mr. Sargent married Miss S. Maria Adams, who lived in that part of Charlestown now Somerville, by whom he had five children, of whom but two are living,—Aaron Eugene Sargent and Lucy Homer Sargent. Those dead are: Emeline Augusta, died Dec. 18, 1886; Sarah Maria, June 9, 1858; Charles Wilson, Oct. 5, 1856. The mother of these children died Jan. 11, 1893. Mr. Sargent is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; the Old School Boys' Association of Boston; the 999th Artillery Association of Charlestown; Soley Lodge of Somerville, Somerville Royal Arch Chapter, Orient Council Royal and Select Masters (all in Somerville); and Cœur de Lion Commandery Knights Templars of Charlestown, holding an honorary membership in the last three bodies.

JONATHAN HARRINGTON MANN

Was born June 3, 1825, in Boston, in the house then numbered 108 (now 39) Charles street. His father, John Mann, was born in Scituate, Mass., in 1786, and was a mason by trade, carrying on a successful business in this line for many years. He married Catherine Harrington, who was born in Acton, Mass., in 1787. Four sons and two daughters were born to them, of whom the only survivors are Jonathan H. and a daughter, Caroline E., now Mrs. L. B. Marsh of Boston.

The subject of this sketch first attended school in 1830, when he was sent to a private school on Charles street, kept by Miss Lavinia Barker. In 1833 he entered the Adams School on Mason street, where he remained under Masters Barrett, Tower, Fairbank, and Forbes until 1835, when by reason of the crowded condition of the school he was transferred to the Wells School on Blossom street. Here he was taught the elementary studies by Masters Walker and Swan, and in 1837 was again transferred, this time to the Mayhew School on Hawkins street, under Masters Walker, Capen, and Loud. Among his classmates were Charles W. Slack, (founder of *The Commonwealth*), Alfred T. Turner, Henry A. Turner, Henry A. Mellen, J. A. and William Capen, and H. G. Tucker.

Leaving school in 1839, he spent eight years as a clerk in the dry-goods stores of Allen & Mann, and William H. Mann & Co., where by application and diligence he made himself master of the details of the business, after which he started in business for himself in 1846 under the style of "Mann's Ribbon Store" at the corner of Washington street and Avon place. In 1865 Mr. Mann retired from mercantile affairs as he received the appointment of Assistant United States Assessor under Otis Clapp, and from 1879 to 1884 was Deputy United States Collector under Charles W. Slack. During this term of service he also held a special commission from the Treasurer of the United States to perform certain specific duties of an important nature in connection with the Treasury Department in Boston.

Mr. Mann married Miss Philena W. Dupee, of Boston, Mass., in 1848, by whom he has four children, — Mrs. Sarah S. Willard, wife of H. Albert Willard of Worcester; and John, William H. and J. Harry Mann. He is a member of the Bostonian Society, and has always been identified with the Republican party.



JONATHAN HARRINGTON MANN.

CHARLES HUBBARD JOHNSON

Was born in Distil House square (now Adams street) Boston, Nov. 23, 1828. His father, A. S. Johnson, was born in Sturbridge, Mass., in 1799, and came to Boston when a young man, having learned his trade of stair-building in Worcester. He had a shop back of Dr. Sharp's church on Charles street, and erected the first building on West Cedar street. He mar-

ried Eliza R. Washburn, who was born in Charter street, Boston, in 1806, and who still survives him, being hale and hearty at the advanced age of eighty-eight.

Mr. Johnson was the eldest of a family of nine children, one of whom died in infancy and one from exposure in the Civil War, all the others still surviving. When a very young child he was sent to a nursery school, of which naturally he has now but faint recollection. When four or five years old, he attended a private school at the corner of Pinckney and Charles streets. This school was kept by Miss L. P. Barker, the schoolroom being on the third story of that lady's residence.

At seven years of age Mr. Johnson entered the Franklin School, from which he graduated in 1843, his teachers then being Mr. Field, Miss Cushing, and Miss Gale. Among his classmates were Albert W. Haven and Barnum Field, a son of the master.

From 1844 to 1847 he attended the English High School, where he was a classmate of John C. Haynes, the well-known music dealer; and W. G. Weld. His instructors here were Messrs. Shepard, Bacon, Robinson, and Thomas Sherwin, who was then head master. It was in his first year's attendance at the



CHARLES HUBBARD JOHNSON.

High School that the building on Bedford street was first occupied.

After graduation from the High School, Mr. Johnson entered the drug store of Bigelow & Greenwood, corner of Central and India streets, where he worked for five years. He then entered the employ of the Boston Gas Light Company, located then at 102 Washington street, but which in July, 1854, removed to its present location, 22 West street. In this company Mr. Johnson rose steadily until he secured the position of cashier, which he still holds, having occupied that office for over a quarter of a century.

Mr. Johnson is a member of the Congregational Club of Boston, and of the Superintendents' Union, being a prominent member of the Auburndale Congregational church, where he is clerk of the church and chairman of the church committee. He has been Master of

Aberdour Lodge of Masons, and is a member of the Boston Council and St. Andrew's Chapter of the same order. He also spent a short time in the Fourth Battalion Rifles.

Mr. Johnson was first married to Miss Lucy M. Adams of Littleton, Mass., in 1862, who died at the birth of her daughter Lucy, now Mrs. J. P. B. Fisk.

In 1872 he married Miss Minnie E. Thomas of Charlestown, by whom he has one child, Miss Susy C. Johnson.

JAMES HENRY WIGGIN

Was born May 14, 1836, at 10 (now 19) Sheafe street, Boston, in the house of his maternal grandfather, a prominent man at the North End, who came from New Hampton, N. H., both parental families originating in Stratham, N. H. Mr. Wiggin's father, James Simon Wiggin, who came to Boston in youth, became a prosperous merchant and shipowner, and married his

cousin, Simon Wiggin Robinson's eldest daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Robinson. He was also somewhat prominent in politics, but finally retired from the city, and died at his birthplace, South Newmarket, N. H., in 1881.



JAMES HENRY WIGGIN.

Mr. J. H. Wiggin is a direct descendant from Gov. Thomas Wiggin, of New Hampshire, who immigrated to this country in 1631; from Governors Simon Bradstreet and Thomas Dudley of Massachusetts; from the early poetess Anne Dudley Bradstreet; from Thomas Danforth of Cambridge; and from Major Robert Pike of Newbury, "The New Puritan," who opposed the Salem witch-trials so strongly and logically, and was so tolerant towards persecuted heretics.

For five years our subject's family lived on Foster street, near the wharves, and then removed to 22 Sheafe street, next to the Martin Bates lot, where the Ingraham schoolhouse now stands. His education commenced in two "Dame schools," but his primary education was completed in the upper room of the new brick house on the corner of Tileston and Short (now Wiggin) streets. When he entered the Eliot School it was in the old building, and school began at eight in the warm season. In 1848 the family removed to Franklin square (now James street), Boston Neck, in the rapidly growing South End, where our boy entered the newly organized Dwight School, in its building on Concord street, now used for the primary department, and was placed under the sub-master, James A. Page. After an intervening term he again came under the care of Mr. Page, who had meanwhile become principal, and he gladly belonged to that gentleman's first graduating class in 1850. Leaving Boston temporarily, he spent a season in a military school in Norwich, Vt., and accompanied Capt. Alden Partridge, when he removed to Pembroke, N. H. In 1850-51 he made two seatrips, one to Saint Pierre, near Newfoundland; and the second, of

thirteen months, to Malacca and Java. Returning home, he entered David B. Tower's Latin school, under the Park Street Church, where he formed a close association with that distinguished educator, Benjamin Franklin Tweed, and also sought outside instruction in the languages and music. In the fifties, after a period of tutorship in a clergyman's family, he entered Tufts College, when that institution was in its infancy; and here he was again with Professor Tweed. Although belonging to the Mathetican Society on College Hill, Mr. Wiggin was more interested in the Franklin Literary Association, Boston, serving as its secretary, and taking part in its anniversary exercises, in 1857, with an essay on "The Poetry of Every-day Life." Determining to become a preacher, led thereto by an emotionally religious nature, stimulated by growing up in the old Second Church, under, Dr. Chandler Robbins, and by hearing Starr King's discourses in Hollis Street Church, our youth, at the age of twenty-two, entered the Meadville Theological School, where he was graduated in 1861, his commencement thesis being "The Christian Doctrine of Retribution."

He cast his first vote in Meadville, for Abraham Lincoln; and has ever since been a Republican, though strongly opposed to partisanship in every form, political or ecclesiastical. In 1862, while preaching at Montague, Mass., in the Connecticut River Valley, he was ordained to the Unitarian ministry, the service being held in Springfield. In 1863 and 1864, accompanied by his mother, he made an extended foreign journey, beginning in Smyrna, Asia Minor, touching Turkey, Greece, Egypt, coming westward by way of Malta, Sicily, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, Hungary, Austria, the Rhine, France, and writing three series of journalistic letters, some of which were reprinted in European papers.

Nov. 21, 1864, he married Laura Emma Newman, of Brattleboro, Vt., born Jan. 12, 1844. Nearly twenty years longer he was a settled pastor in Lawrence, Marblehead, Medfield, and Marlborough. Meanwhile he was initiated into Free Masonry, became active among the Good Templars, held important denominational offices, and in Marlborough was a prominent worker on the school board.

Mr. and Mrs. Wiggin have three children: (1) Carrie Newman Wiggin, born 1865, who married 1888, Walter Leonard Keith, of Cleveland, Ohio, and is the mother of two boys,—Leonard Newman Keith, 1890, and Laurance Bradstreet Keith, 1892; (2) Albert Henry Wiggin, born 1868, who married Jessie Duncan Hayden, of Roxbury, in 1892, is engaged in banking, and is the father of one child, Marjorie Wiggin, 1893; (3) Langley Wilson Wiggin, born 1872, also engaged in banking.

In 1875 Mr. Wiggin gave up pastoral work, and for a few months had charge of the Unitarian paper in New York city. Returning to reside in Boston, he fulfilled several non-resident yearly preaching engagements, but devoted his time more and more to journalism and general literary work. In 1880, his views becoming so theologically radical that he felt out of place therein, he left the pulpit, and has since lived in his comfortable home on the old boundary line of Roxbury, devoting himself mostly to literary undertakings, such as friendly personal memoirs, magazine and editorial work, proof-reading at the University Press, indexes to important books, a brochure on "Christian Science and the Bible," an effective drama based on the French Revolution, translations from the French, the most noteworthy being "The Countess of Charny," for Little, Brown & Co.

For several years he was president of a monthly dinner club called the Liberal Union. His helpful disposition finds it difficult to say No, when voluntary aid is sought in various fields of work. His fluent pen and accurate memory, aided by an unbroken diary from boyhood, have made him a successful musical and dramatic critic, during fifteen years with *The American Art Journal*, of New York City; and an easy public address makes him a welcome speaker on multifarious occasions, though he very rarely appears in the pulpit. Recently he was the prime mover in the first reunion of the Wiggin family.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS PERKINS,

Who was born in 1826, on Elm street in the old town of Salem, Mass., is the son of Ezra and Mary (Cole) Perkins. His father, who was a native of Bridgton, Me., was a cooper by trade and came to Boston in 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Ezra Perkins had five children, — two sons, of whom one now lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.; and three daughters, one of whom is still living in Laconia, N. H.

Edward's school-days were all passed in one of Boston's public schools, he having entered the old Franklin School on Washington street, where he remained continuously, being under the instruction of Masters Richard Green Parker, Barnum Field, and Otis Pierce, until the time of his graduation in 1840.

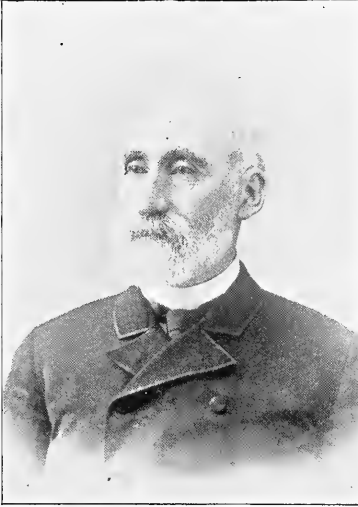
For the next seven years after leaving school he was an apprentice at the cooper's trade, and from 1848 to 1859 was in the employ of John M. Barnard & Co. From 1859 to 1868 he was employed in the well-known house of Leonard Ware & Sons, wholesale and retail dealers in oils; and since 1868 has been shipping-clerk in the employ of Felton & Sons. Mr. Perkins married Miss Ellen Cotton, of South Boston, by whom he has had three children, — Mrs. Naomi E. Loud, and Frank M. and Sarah F. Perkins, all of whom are now living. He was for many years prominently identified with the Boston fire department, both volunteer and paid, having commenced his connection as a member of Suffolk Engine Company No. 1 in 1843, in which he continued until 1845. From 1848 to 1850 he was a member of Engine Company No. 16, and of Engine No. 2 from 1851 to 1859, while from 1870 to 1887 he was one of the ladder men attached to Hook and Ladder Company No. 5. In the last-mentioned year he was honorably discharged from the department, having passed the age limit of service. He is a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association, Boston Firemen's Charitable Association, and Boston Firemen's Relief Association, besides which he is also a member of the Mechanics Apprentices' Association of Veterans, and the Order of United Friends.



EDWARD AUGUSTUS PERKINS.

BENJAMIN BALLOU WHITTEMORE

Was born in Troy, N. Y., and is the son of Benjamin and Mandana (Ballou) Whittemore. His father, who was born in Lancaster, Mass., in 1801, became a well-known Universalist minister, and was the first pastor of the First Universalist Church of South Boston. He married a daughter of the celebrated Universalist divine, Hosea Ballou, who was born in Barnard, Vt., in 1804. Of their children five died in infancy, three daughters survived to womanhood, and the subject of this sketch and two brothers are still living. Of these, N. Hosea is a well-known grammar school-teacher of Boston, and M. Maturin is now treasurer of the Norwich & Worcester Railroad, and the Norwich & New York Transportation Company, residing in Norwich, Conn.



BENJAMIN BALLOU WHITTEMORE.

His parents removing to Boston while he was an infant, young Whittemore first went to school at a private primary taught by W. B. Randolph, and located at the corner of Broadway and Dorchester avenue, in South Boston, and he afterwards attended Miss Lincoln's school, which was held in the basement of the old Phillips (Orthodox) Church, the building now being used as a furniture warehouse. He next entered the Hawes School, where for a time the sessions were held in an old lead-factory on Fourth street, during the rebuilding of the school-house (about 1837). Afterwards he completed the course in the new building, from which he graduated at the age of twelve years.

His parents now removing to Lancaster, Mass., he pursued his studies in the academy of that town, and for several years thereafter taught various schools in Massachusetts. At a later period he returned to Boston and entered the office of Frederick Gleason, the publisher of the famous *Gleason's Pictorial*, the first illustrated newspaper in the United States. The office of the paper was then in the old Horticultural Hall. He afterwards continued with his uncle, Maturin M. Ballou, who succeeded Gleason, and who founded *Ballou's Monthly Magazine*.

He next accepted the position of principal of a grammar school in Norwich, Conn., where he was also for some time secretary of the Board of Education, and while here was persuaded to enter the insurance business in 1864, as secretary of the Thames Fire Insurance Company of that city, and he has been engaged in that business ever since. In 1871 he became general agent of the Merchants Insurance Company of Hartford, and the following year

accepted the same position in the National Fire Insurance Company in the same place. Removing to Boston in 1873, he has been engaged for many years as a local and special agent, and in 1891 was appointed by the *Ætna* Insurance Company of Hartford as manager of its metropolitan district, including Boston and its suburbs.

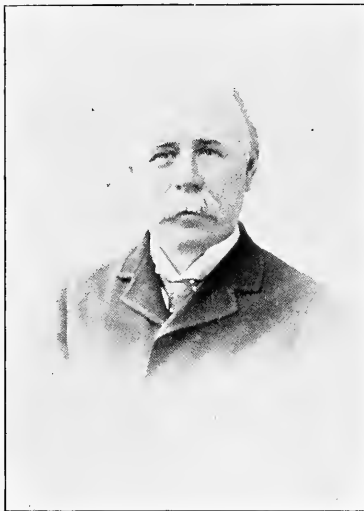
He is a member of the Boston school committee, on which he has served two terms, and where he is now upon the committee on accounts; and since 1890 he has been president of the Board of Underwriters, in both of which capacities his services have been very valuable. He was at one time commander of Columbian Encampment of Knights Templars in Norwich, Conn.

Mr. Whittemore is possessed of excellent musical taste, and an abundance of experience in music, his first education in this field having been obtained under the personal instruction of the celebrated Lowell Mason, and throughout a busy life he has always found time to indulge his taste for music.

He married Miss Sarah C. Treadway of Norwich, Conn., grandniece of Capt. W. W. Coit, one of the first captains of steamships on Long Island Sound, and the originator of the express business on the Sound. Mr. Whittemore has from his early years paid the most careful attention to his health, especially in point of exercise and temperate habits. This care has resulted in a phenomenal physical condition for a man of his years. He has never been sick a week in his life, and as he grows older his business duties, which have each year become greater and more arduous, are met with fidelity and without fatigue.

CHARLES A. KENNEDY,

Who is the son of John and Olivia (Gardner) Kennedy, was born in Sudbury street, Boston, July 16, 1821. His father was a native of Boston, and carried on the business of a shipping merchant at 46 Long wharf for many years. He married the daughter of Judge Gardner, and had six children, — four sons and two daughters, of whom Charles is the only survivor. He died in Boston in August, 1847, aged eighty-four, and his wife survived him more than thirty years, dying in May, 1879, at the advanced age of ninety.



CHARLES A. KENNEDY.

Young Kennedy first went to school at the age of four, when he attended a primary school on Sudbury street, kept by Mrs. Holmes. When seven years old he entered the Mayhew School, where he was taught by Masters Brown and Callender, and where he remained two years, after which he attended private schools — first that of Mr. Brown at the West End, and afterwards the school kept by Mr. Magoun on Franklin avenue, which he attended for three years.

He now determined to choose a business life, and entered the employ of J. Southwick & Co., leather dealers on Blackstone street, with whom he remained three years, after which he continued in the same business, but in the employ of P. R. Southwick, on Shoe and Leather street.

In 1846, in company with Mr. N. M. Keen, he established the firm of Keen & Kennedy, which became very well known to the shoe and leather trade. After ten years Mr. Keen retired, and after continuing in business alone for several years, during which time he removed to Pearl street, Mr. Kennedy

retired from active business in 1866. He has, however, always retained an office in the city where he could attend to his many private interests, and is now located at 41 High street.

Mr. Kennedy is a member of the Bostonian Society; was a member of the old New England Guards, when J. Putnam Bradlee commanded that organization; and he is one of the few survivors of the original members of the Mercantile Library Association, which he joined in 1836, the Association being then located on School street.

Mr. Kennedy has never married, and has always resided in Boston. Among his classmates at the Mayhew School were Thomas Hall, the optician, and Fred Searle, the printer, both very well known in their trades.

GREENLEAF CLARK GEORGE

Was born in Newburyport, Mass., June 12, 1826. His father, whose name was Jacob George, was born in Newburyport in 1793, and was a blacksmith by trade, who married Miss Abigail Moulton Bond, who was born in Derry, N. H., in 1797. They were the parents of five sons and one daughter, of which family Greenleaf is the only survivor.

Young George was sent at an early age to the public school of Roxbury, where he was taught by Miss Steadman, and later to the Roxbury Town School, of which Jeremiah Plimpton was master and which he left in July, 1840.

In the same month he entered into business life, filling various clerkships until 1861, in which year he became clerk to the Eliot Insurance Company. He was afterwards promoted to be secretary and then president of this company, which latter position he now holds. Under his management this company has been very successful and Mr. George is highly esteemed by his business acquaintances as a conservative and judicious director of the affairs of his company, and as an acknowledged authority upon the insurance business.

Mr. George has been twice married; to Miss Mary B. Callender and to Miss Eliza A. Downing, but he has had no children. He is a member of Siloam Lodge No. 2, I. O. O. F., Washington Lodge of Masons, Mount Vernon Royal Arch Chapter, Joseph Warren Commandery Knights Templars, and is a member of the Dudley Street Baptist Church.



GREENLEAF CLARK GEORGE.

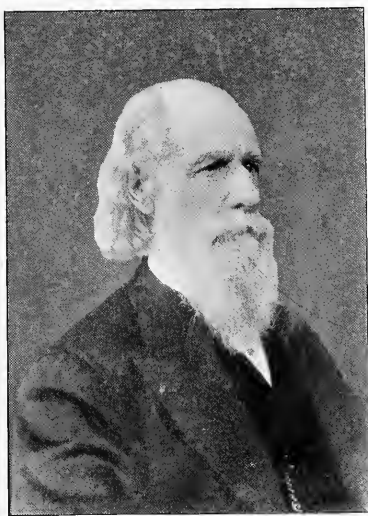
ISAAC SANDERSON BURRELL

Was born Oct. 14, 1820, in the house at the corner of School and Washington streets, in Dorchester, Mass. His father, Benjamin Burrell, born in Abington, Mass., in 1782, was a wheelwright and carriage-maker, and married Lucy Baird, born in Wilmington, Mass., in 1783. They had three sons and three daughters, namely: Caroline Frances, Lucy Hall, Benjamin

Henry, Sarah Baird, Isaac Sanderson, and Charles Bradley Burrell. Of these, Mrs. Sarah Burrell Chandler is now living at Somerville, Mass.

Young Burrell was sent in 1825 to a private school on Warren street, Roxbury, taught by Miss Ann Blaney, where he remained until he entered the school now known as the Roxbury Latin, under the instruction of Master William Davis. From here Isaac went to the district school, where the masters were John Frost and Beaman Stone, and afterwards returned to the Roxbury Latin School under Master Eastman. This was then a grammar school, although it also fitted boys for college, and the early settlers of Roxbury had pledged their farms and donated money for its maintenance. Among its many prominent early teachers were the "Apostle Eliot" and Gen. Joseph Warren.

Leaving school in 1834, young Burrell went to work for his father, where he learned the business of a carriage-maker, after which he went into business for himself and continued until thirty-three years of age, when he became postmaster of Roxbury, under the administrations of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan. In 1840 he enlisted in the Roxbury Artillery (now the Roxbury City Guards, Company D, First



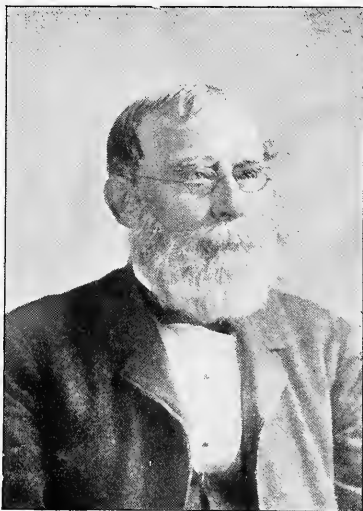
ISAAC SANDERSON BURRELL.

Regiment, M. V. M.), in which he continued for a great many years, holding every office from private up, including that of commander of the company. He was elected lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment in 1860 and was holding that commission at the outbreak of the war. In 1861 he was elected an alderman of Roxbury in the mayoralty of the late Ex-Governor Gaston. During the year he devoted his whole time to the recruiting of troops, and having held every military office from a private to colonel of a Boston regiment, he organized, in connection with others, the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment, and left for the seat of war in 1862, where he was ordered to Galveston, Tex. In 1863 his command was captured after a severe fight, and for eighteen months and twenty-two days he suffered terribly as a prisoner. After returning home he again went out as colonel of the same regiment, Governor

Andrew having held the post open for him. During this tour of duty his regiment was stationed at Alexandria. After the war, at the request of Governor Andrew, he organized the First Brigade, M. V. M., of which he was elected the first Brigadier-General, which position he held for ten years. In 1865 General Burrell was appointed city marshal of Roxbury, and two years later was reappointed postmaster of Roxbury, which office he held until it became a branch of the Boston post-office, when Roxbury became a part of that city. In 1871 he was elected one of the Board of Street Commissioners of the city of Boston, which office he still holds, and was for three years a member of the House of Representatives. General Burrell married Miss Maria Augusta Newell, of Roxbury, by whom he has six children, — Maria L., Emma A., Benjamin H., Sarah S., Gertrude A., and Isaac H. Burrell. He is a member of Washington Lodge of Free Masons, the Military Organization of the "Old Guard," Post 26, G. A. R., the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, United States Society of Survivors of Rebel Prisons, Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment Association; and in early life was a member of Engine 2 of Roxbury. Both of his grandfathers enlisted and served until the close of the Revolutionary War. He has since childhood been connected with the Roxbury Universalist Church.

THOMAS TRACY BOUVÉ,

The son of Ephraim O. and Lydia Cushing (Tracy) Bouvé, was born in Boston on the fourteenth day of January, 1815. His father was born in Boston in 1790, and his mother in Pembroke, Mass., in 1789. He was sent at an early age to a private primary school on Margaret street, taught by a Miss Fields, and at the age of seven years entered the Eliot School.



THOMAS TRACY BOUVÉ.

Attaining here a proficiency which won him a Franklin Medal, he graduated at the age of twelve and went to the English High School on Pinckney street. During his school-days at the Eliot School, it was a custom to detail the older pupils as a fire brigade, and upon a public alarm of fire they rushed from the school, and taking each a fire bucket, ran to the scene of the conflagration. Here they were placed in lines to pass water in their buckets from the neighboring pumps to the hand-engines playing upon the fire. Young Bouvé was one of the number who thus at an early age acted as fireman. His term at the High School was short, prolonged illness having so reduced his father's circumstances as to compel Thomas to do something toward his own support, and he accordingly entered a dry-goods store, where he remained two years, until the failure of his employer, when he went to work for Lyman & Ralston, who were the proprietors of extensive iron works. This business was abandoned a few years later and he became a clerk in the employ of several corporations under George W. Lyman and Patrick T. Jackson, in all of which places he served with fidelity and success. During this period he devoted much time to private study

and paid particular attention to chemistry, mineralogy, and geology, in which he was so deeply interested that he learned, alone, to read French and Latin, that he might keep more closely in touch with the progress of modern science.

When about twenty-five years of age, Mr. Bouvé became a partner in the well-known commission iron house of Curtis, Leavens & Co., later Curtis, Bouvé & Co. Here he shared in a prosperous business for thirty years, at the end of which period he became treasurer of the Glendon Iron Company, which office he still holds.

In addition to his large business interests, Mr. Bouvé has found time for much scientific work. He became early a member of the Boston Natural History Society and held at various times the offices of Cabinet Keeper, Curator of Geology, Curator of Paleontology, and Curator

of Mineralogy until 1870, when committees took the place of the curators, and upon these committees he has since held a seat. From 1861 to 1865, treasurer of the society, second vice-president from 1866 to 1870, in the latter year he became its president, succeeding Dr. Jeffries Wyman, and this position he retained until 1880, when he resigned. He is also a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, American Association for the Advancement of Science, and a corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences of Philadelphia. In 1850 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Harvard College. He has been the author of several valuable contributions to scientific and historical literature, prominent among which is his paper on the geology of Hingham, in the history of that town just published. In charitable fields his efforts have never been withheld, and he was for some time treasurer and afterwards president of the Temporary Home for the Destitute. In public affairs he has always taken a deep but quiet interest. He was an early Abolitionist and a member of the Vigilance Committee of Boston, which was formed to aid runaway slaves, and has been a Republican since the formation of the party.

He married at the age of twenty-four Miss Emily G. Lincoln of Hingham; they have had seven children, of whom five survive. They are Col. Edward T. Bouvé, who served with distinction in the war, and afterwards was appointed a member of Governor Long's staff; Walter Lincoln Bouvé, a well-known Boston lawyer, who has served as assistant district attorney of Plymouth County, and a justice of the district court; Charles O. Bouvé, with the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company; Emily T., now Mrs. Gen. Francis Osborn; and Miss Ada Bouvé.

WILLIAM LEE,

Senior partner of the firm of Lee & Shepard, located at this date at 10 Milk street, was born in Boston, April 17, 1826, and is the son of John Lee, a native of Manchester, England, who came early to this country, where he became a sea captain, and died in 1837, aged forty-five years. His mother, whose maiden name was Laura Williams Jones, was born in Boston in 1810, and died in Brockton, Mass., in 1887. William was the eldest child, and has a brother Thomas living, and one brother and three sisters who are now deceased.



WILLIAM LEE.

At three years of age he was sent to an infant school at the corner of North Bennet and Hanover streets, in the basement of the former building, where now stands the "Seaman's Bethel." Here he was taught by Miss Abbott, and shortly thereafter was sent to the primary school, probably in the same building. When six years old he entered the Eliot grammar school, and there remained until he reached the age of eleven. His father dying at this time, he began to think how he could assist his mother in his own support. One day being required to "speak a piece," and being anxious and embarrassed at the prospect, he stayed away from school and walked about the city, uncertain what to do — in fact, "played truant" for the first and only time. Going down Cornhill he saw in the window of the antiquarian bookstore of Samuel G. Drake, the historian, a sign, "Boy Wanted." He entered the store and engaged himself at *one dollar* per week, his hours to be from six o'clock A. M., to nine P. M. He kept this move a secret from his mother for several days, and on Satur-

day night, after bringing home his dollar with great pride, was punished because he refused to tell her how he had procured it. Then the story came out, and while his mother did not wish him to leave school so soon, he persuaded her, in view of their straitened circumstances, that it was best. Going to school to take away his school-books, Master David B. Tower urged him not to leave school before graduation, and learning the reason of his leaving, offered to give him fifty cents per week for his mother, if he would attend school until vacation in July, when he would graduate. William, however, kept this offer a secret, and returned to the store, where he remained for two years. At the end of this time, Deacon Moses Grant, who was prominent in benevolent institutions of that day, told Mrs. Lee of a well-to-do family in Sturbridge, Mass., who desired a boy to bring up and educate, and so

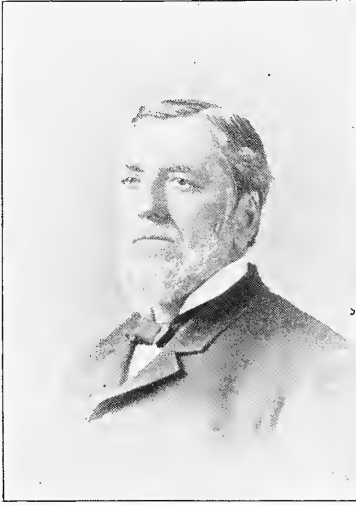
persuaded her to allow William to go to them and get a full education. He started in charge of Representative Prouty from the Elm Street Hotel by train to Worcester, and thence continued by stage to Sturbridge, where he found a pleasant home, in which he spent three years, after which he deemed it his duty to return to Boston in order to assist his mother in maintaining his brothers and sisters.

He now went to work in the spring of 1842 for Oliver L. Perkins, bookseller, formerly a partner of Mr. Drake, and for two years travelled a great deal among the larger places in New England, selling books at auction, in which occupation he met with many very interesting adventures. He next worked for Phillips & Sampson, publishers and booksellers; also carrying on evening sales of books at the corner of Water and Washington streets, which was an old building, that had been used in "ye olden times" as a slave-mart, and at the age of only eighteen years, was earning a salary of seven hundred and fifty dollars—a phenomenal sum for a boy of his age in those days. At twenty-two years of age he became a partner, the firm becoming Phillips, Sampson & Co., and in 1857 he sold his interest in this concern, taking in payment the firm's notes for sixty-six thousand dollars—a goodly amount for about ten years' work. He now was enabled to travel extensively through this country and Europe. In 1859, while travelling in Spain, he received news of the death of Mr. Sampson, and a few months later this was followed by the notice of Mr. Phillips' death. Returning at once to this country, he found the affairs of the firm in a bad condition, and in the closing up of their affairs, lost more than half of the amount due him from them. He now entered the firm of Crosby, Nichols, Lee & Co., in 1860, and this firm failing in the following year, he associated himself with Mr. Charles Augustus Billings Shepard, thus making the beginning of one of the best-known and most successful publishing houses of Boston. Their first location was in the "Old Chelsea Dye House" on the corner of Harvard place and Washington street, opposite Milk street. The firm of Lee & Shepard was formed legally in February, 1862, and they then occupied the premises opposite the "Old South," now occupied by *The Boston Traveller*. They carried on a general book business, and a short time afterwards purchased of Mr. Samuel C. Perkins, the surviving partner of Phillips, Sampson & Co., the stereotype plates of some books by "Oliver Optic," and other good authors, all new writers. This was the first step in the publication of the popular series of the most successful author of "boys' books," of which the one hundredth will this year appear from the press of the same house. This firm has been the publishers of over two thousand different works, most of which are by American authors. The firm were compelled to suspend in 1875, owing to great losses in the "big fire;" but Mr. Lee and Mr. Shepard were appointed by Judge Lowell, of the United States Court, to continue in charge of the affairs of the firm; and so well did they do so that they succeeded in making a fair settlement for all concerned. Mr. Shepard died in 1889, and Mr. Lee has since continued in charge of the business of the firm, which has now a large number of popular books in preparation.

Mr. Lee married, in 1861, Miss Anna M. Leavitt of Hampton, N. H., who died in 1883, and some time after her death, he married Miss Sarah L. White of New York, a well-known editor and authoress, and the Regent of the State of Massachusetts of the Daughters of the Revolution. He has one daughter,—Alice Lee. He is a member of the Boston Art Club, and belongs to the Algonquin and Twentieth Century Clubs of Boston, and to the Aldine Club of New York. He resides on Beacon street, Brookline.

CHARLES HENRY BACON

Was born July 6, 1827, in Boston, in a house in Spear place, off Pleasant street. His father, Jacob Bacon, a native of Plymouth, Mass., was a mason and builder, and died in 1865 at the age of seventy-seven years. His mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Withington, was born in 1783, and died in 1858.



CHARLES HENRY BACON.

Young Bacon's school life began in the primary school on Carver street. At the age of six and a half years he entered the Franklin School on Washington street, just above Dover street, where he remained a year under Master Barnum Field. He next, having removed to Dorchester, attended a school on the spot now occupied by the Gibson School and which was taught by Master Tolman. He did not remain long in Dorchester, and returning to Boston, went to school on Chauncy street, after which he spent some four years at a school in Newton taught by Marshall O. Rice. He then returned once more to Boston to attend the Chauncy Hall School under Gideon Thayer, and Thomas Cushing. He next spent two years at Phillips Academy at Andover, and returned to the Chauncy Hall School, where he finished the second class work. Mr. Bacon after leaving school went to work in the dry-goods store of Lincoln & Geers, at the corner of West and Washington streets, where he remained for two years, after which he spent some time in the dry-goods and crockery trade. He then, in 1841, read law in the office of N. C. Belton at 27 Court street, but did not practice; soon after he built the gymnasium at the corner of Tremont and Eliot streets, which he sold to the Young

Men's Christian Association, after managing it successfully for ten years.

Mr. Bacon married Miss Charlotte M. Newell of Boston, by whom he has one daughter, who resides with her parents at 86 West Newton street. Mr. Bacon has been a member for many years of the Mercantile Library Association, in which he has taken a great interest. He has twice had the singular experience of reading his own death notice, an error caused by the death of two men of the same name as himself.

EDWARD FRANCIS MECUEN

Was born on Washington street, Roxbury, Nov. 21, 1814. His father, John Mecuen, was a native of Quincy, Mass., but went to Roxbury when sixteen years old to learn the wheel-right's trade. The mother's maiden name was Lois Whittemore, born in Dorchester. The parents had three children, two boys and one girl, but Edward is the only survivor. At the age of four he attended a private school, taught by a Miss Howard, on Warren street, Roxbury, going from there to the Summer street school, Caleb Parker, master. He subsequently attended the brick school on Washington street under William Davis, and the Centre street school, Mr. Emerson, master.

His educational career closed at the age of sixteen, when he left to learn the trade of a currier, an avocation which he followed for a number of years. He left the currying business to go on the police force of Roxbury, a position which he held for ten years and eleven months, and was also truant officer one year and seven months in that town, an office which he held for nineteen years after the annexation of Roxbury to Boston, resigning July 1, 1887.

Mr. Mecuen married Miss Jane P. Wilbar of Roxbury, by whom he had two children, both boys, but one of whom is living,—Dr. George E. Mecuen of 1083 Tremont street.

The subject of this brief biography has for upward of thirty-one years been a member of Warren Lodge No. 18, of Odd Fellows; belonging to the Norfolk Guards for seven years, the company being commanded by Colonel Spooner, and was for eight years a member of Torrent Engine Company No. 6 of Roxbury. He has been a member of the Dudley Street Baptist Church for fifty years.



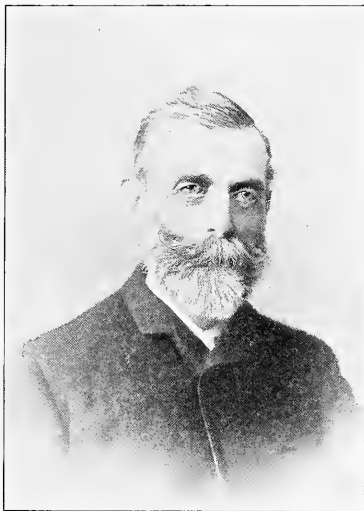
EDWARD FRANCIS MECUEN.

ALBERT STEVENS PRATT

Was born May 24, 1833, in the rear of Christ Church on Unity street, next to the house occupied by the sisters of Benjamin Franklin. His father, John Pratt, who was well known as the secretary of the Overseers of the Poor of Boston for many years, was born in Boston in 1803, and died in 1874. His mother, Mary Lambord, was a lineal descendent of Richard Floyd of

Chelsea, who was one of the historic Tea-Party who, dressed as Indians, threw the cargo of tea into Boston harbor. Albert was the youngest son and is the only survivor of a family of five children.

At four years of age he went to a school taught by Miss White in the vestry of old Christ Church. Here he remembers a closet leading into the church, in which mischievous pupils were shut up for punishment and that if a scholar had a nose-bleed he was cured by suspending the enormous door-key down his back. When seven years old he entered the Eliot School, where his masters were the Tower brothers, Messrs. Conant, Kent and Misses Skinner and Carter, and at the age of fifteen he attended the private school of David B. Tower under the Park Street Church. After leaving school Mr. Pratt went to work for the dry-goods firm of Lamb & Hanson, in Bath street, Boston, and later became book-keeper for Champney Bros., dealers in dry-goods at the corner Milk and Devonshire streets, where the post-office now stands, and later was admitted to partnership in this house. In 1860 he was appointed sole agent for New England for the famous Clark's O. N. T. Spool Cotton and opened offices on Devonshire street, after which he occupied quarters successively on Summer



ALBERT STEVENS PRATT.

and at the corner of Lincoln and Summer streets, the latter being destroyed by the great fire of 1872, after which he was located at 41 Temple place and afterwards at 286 Devonshire street, whence he came to his present location at 31 Kingston street.

Mr. Pratt is a member of the Vowel Club, having served as president of the Eliot School Association. Among his classmates at this school were William H. Vialle and Samuel Sargent. He represented old Ward 1 in the Common Council in 1864, being the youngest member of the Council at that time, and from 1867 to 1870 inclusive, represented the same in the Board of Aldermen, and as chairman of the committee on clocks and bells he had the first clock put in the steeple of the old Christ Church on Salem street. This was also the first public clock in Boston to strike the half hours. In the Board of Aldermen he was

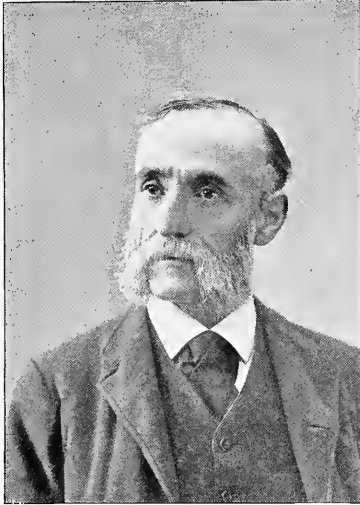
also the originator of the order to widen Hanover street to sixty feet, from Court street to Chelsea Ferry, a very beneficial measure for the public convenience, and carried to a successful issue largely by his persistent efforts.

Mr. Pratt was a member of the First Corps of Cadets at the time of the Cooper street riots and did service in front of Read's gun-store in Faneuil Hall square and at the State House. They slept at this time on the floor of Doric Hall in the State House.

Mr. Pratt married Miss Julia Dodd, daughter of Benjamin Dodd, and has two daughters. Mr. Pratt's daughter Julia Marion, married Mr. Albert Millard Wilcy, October, 1890; and Carrie Maud, married Mr. Charles Edward Kelsey, May 24, 1894. Mr. Pratt was married in the old Dodd mansion at 190 Salem street, now occupied by Miss Elizabeth and Miss Frances Dodd, which is famous as the only house in Boston to-day retaining an open fireplace with cranes, etc., in use for cooking purposes.

JOSEPH BASSETT DILLAWAY

Was born in Hull street, Boston, on the fourteenth day of February, 1827. He is the son of William and Susan (Bassett) Dillaway, his father being a shipwright by trade, who died in Boston in 1872, at the age of eighty-five years. Mrs. Dillaway was born in 1794, and died in 1884. They were the parents of twelve children, of whom one daughter married



JOSEPH BASSETT DILLAWAY.

Joseph Sawyer, whose biography appears in this volume, and of whom three sons are now living,— Charles, Joseph, and George, the former being also a member of the Old School Boys' Association. At the age of four years young Dillaway commenced to attend the primary school on Hull street, near Snow Hill, where he continued until he entered the Eliot School, where he was taught by Masters Conant, Kent, Sherman, and the brothers Tower, and from which he graduated at the age of fourteen. Among his classmates were George O. Carpenter, Levi L. Willcutt, George Eaton, and Greenwood Snelling.

After leaving school he went to sea before the mast, in the ship "Concordia," of which his father was part owner, and on which he made a twelve months' voyage to the East Indies, by way of the Cape of Good Hope, during which he saw considerable hard fighting with Malay pirates, and had a narrow escape from cannibals in the Strait of Timor. He afterwards made two voyages,—the first to Liverpool with a cargo of ice, where it was then a great curiosity, being much thicker than English ice. He next sailed as second mate of the bark "Potomac" on an eight months' voyage to Europe, and returned just at the breaking out of the "gold fever."

In 1849 Mr. Dillaway, in company with Charles Dodd, Lyman Marden, and Charles Dickerson, former classmates in the Eliot School, set sail for California and its gold-fields, on the brig "Rudolph," and after a voyage of two hundred and nineteen days around Cape Horn, the party arrived at San Francisco, where there was but one frame house built—a hotel called the Parker House, and kept by one Robert Parker, who had formerly lived on Hull street, in Boston. Hills and valleys were dotted over with tents, and filled with adventurers from the many vessels which lay in the harbor. He soon started for the mountains, some two hundred miles, going as far as possible by water in an open boat. After twenty-seven days in the boat he reached a large Indian settlement, which is now the city of Sacramento, and twenty-

one days more brought him to the Forks of the Feather and Yuba Rivers, where the city of Maysville now stands, after which he continued for ten days up the Yuba, and pitched tents about a mile and a half below Rose's Ranch. He spent five years in California, experiencing many hardships and narrow escapes from death, and losing one of his classmates, Charles Dickerson, who died shortly after reaching Rose's Ranch, and was buried on the bank of the Yuba River. After leaving California he was for eleven years in the crockery business with his brother, George W. Dillaway, who is still living in Muscatine, Ia. His interest in this business he at length sold out, and returning to Boston, bought a shoe manufacturing business in Lynn, Mass., and later carried on the same business in Boston for several years. This business he finally sold out, and since that time has bought and sold shoes by sample.

He married, on June 30, 1859, Miss Mary F. Thayer of Charlestown, by whom he has one daughter,—Grace B. Dillaway. He has a son also, Edwin S. Dillaway, now in the wood-engraving business in Minneapolis, Minn. He is a member of the Baptist Church, in which faith all his family are united, he himself having been baptized in the Mississippi River.

JOSIAH BRADLEE KENDALL

Was born in Boston Jan. 26, 1831, in a house at the corner of Pearl and High streets, just opposite the celebrated mansion known as "Harris' Folly." His father, Timothy C. Kendall, was born in Hillsborough, N. H., in 1800, came to Boston when eighteen years old, and entered into the hide and leather business, afterwards becoming a partner in the house of

Proctor & Kendall, one of the largest hide and leather houses in the State. The senior partner in this house was the father of Mr. Thomas E. Proctor, the well-known leather merchant of to-day. Mr. Kendall, Sr., was located in 1851 at the corner of Fulton and Clinton streets. He married Sarah, daughter of Governor Fenner of Rhode Island, who was also descended from a long line of statesmen and public men of that State. Mr. T. C. Kendall died in 1862.

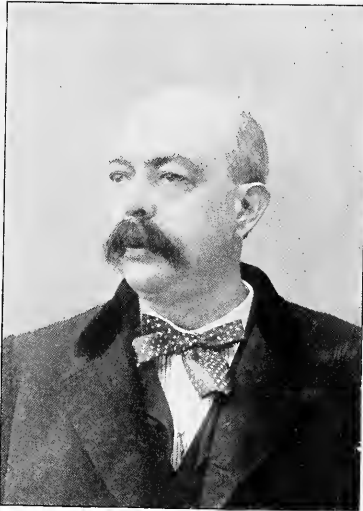
Mr. J. B. Kendall's grandmother was a sister of Gov. Benjamin Pierce of New Hampshire, father of President Franklin Pierce and one of the patriots of Bunker Hill.

Josiah B. had two older brothers, George and Thomas, both of whom are dead; and one sister, now Mrs. Joseph Davis, formerly a member of the Hancock School. She was the youngest child.

Mr. Kendall first attended a school taught by Miss Nickerson in Pearl street. At this time he was five years old and went to this school one year, after which he went to the Purchase street primary school, kept by Miss Angelia Newmarch. This school was situated in the rear of Rev. George Ripley's church at the corner of Purchase and Pearl streets. This

was the Ripley who afterwards became associated with Horace Greeley in the office of *The New York Tribune*. Mr. Kendall was a member of this school at the time of the Broad street riot, which he distinctly remembers. After two years at the Purchase street school he entered the Boylston School under Masters Charles Fox, teacher of grammar; Mr. Hoyt, teacher of writing; and the Misses Treadwell and Bates, assistants.

In 1840 he removed to the North End, which brought him in the district of the Eliot School, and here his teachers were Messrs. Conant, David Tower, George B. Tower, Mr. Kent, and the Emery sisters. He graduated in 1844, and thereupon entered the English High School, then in Bedford street, under the tuition of Masters Sherwin, Robinson, Philbrick, and Williams. This was the first year that the entering class was large enough to be divided under



JOSIAH BRADLEE KENDALL.

two teachers, who in this case were Messrs. Philbrick and Williams. In 1845 Mr. Kendall won the first "Lawrence Prize" for declamation, at an exhibition in the Masonic Temple, in competition with boys of the second and the third year, much to the delight of Master Philbrick and his fellow classmates. He next spent one year at a private school in Bradford, Mass., kept by Benjamin Greenleaf, the famous mathematician and compiler of "Greenleaf's Arithmetic," etc.

Mr. Kendall now entered a carpet store kept by Wentworth & Sweetser, and the following year joined his father in the hide and leather business, where he remained until 1862, when after the death of his father he continued the business for himself at the same stand, the firm then being Whitney, Kendall & Co. Here he remained until the fire of 1872 destroyed his store.

Mr. Kendall then engaged in the real-estate business at 29 Pemberton square, where he was located for twenty years, after which he removed to 54 Devonshire street, his present location.

Mr. Kendall married, in 1852, Miss Susan C. Mansfield of Lynn, who died thirteen months later. In 1855 he married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of George McPherson of Albany, N. Y. They have had six children, of whom four, viz., Correl, Frederick, George, and Elizabeth, are now living. They reside at 389 Commonwealth avenue.

HENRY HOWARD CHANDLER,

Who was born in Charter street, Boston, on the sixth day of January, 1827, is the second eldest son of Alexander Smith Chandler of Boston, and Alice (Henderson) Chandler, who was a native of Dover, N. H. He has four surviving brothers, viz., Thomas H., William H., James Theodore, and Victor L. Chandler.



HENRY HOWARD CHANDLER.

The early training of Mr. Chandler occurred in the public schools of his native city, where he first attended a primary school in a little court off Hanover street, opposite what was then called "Methodist alley." Here he studied until fitted for the grammar grade, when he entered the Eliot School, from which he graduated at the age of thirteen years. Among his classmates in this school were Jonathan Parker and George O. Carpenter. In company with the last named he entered the English High School in 1840, and after completion of the course with honor, received the Franklin Medal upon graduation in 1843.

He then entered the store of Dana, Evans & Co., a wholesale grocery house at the corner of Broad and Milk streets. Entering this house as a boy he remained with them until 1876, when he retired as one of the firm, the house having been under the names of Dana, Farrar & Hyde, and Dana, Hyde & Co. After leaving this business, Mr. Chandler spent a year in the manufacture of heels, after which he became connected with the wholesale coffee and spice house of Dwinell, Hayward & Co. (now Dwinell, Wright & Co.), located at 1 Hamilton street, where he still remains.

Mr. Chandler married Miss Ann Maria, daughter of William Parkman, Esq., of Boston, by whom he has three daughters, all living, namely: Alice Parkman, Estelle I., and Mary Dalton Chandler, the latter a well-known pianist, who inherits her talent from her mother, who was a fine pianist. Both Mr. Chandler and his wife have been all their lives ardent lovers of music and deeply interested in musical affairs.

GEORGE CLINTON LEE,

Now a resident of North Scituate, is a native of Boston, and was born March 17, 1813, on Pitts street. His father was Washington Lee, born in Barre, Mass., April 10, 1777. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Hovey; she was a native of Brighton, Mass., where she was born Sept. 26, 1782. Four children were born to these parents, of whom George Clinton is the only survivor.

Young Lee's first experience in school was had when four years old in a private school in Pitts street court, but he cannot recall its name, if it had one, or the names of those who taught it. Three years later (1820) he went to a primary school on Portland street, where he remained about one year and then entered the Mayhew School on Chardon street, the teachers being John Frost, James Robinson, Benjamin Holt, Messrs. Kelley and Walker. In 1823 he attended a primary school in South Boston. In 1824 and 1825 he attended the Hawes School in South Boston, the master of which was Lemuel Capen. Remaining at the Hawes School only a portion of the year last named, he entered the Bowdoin School on Derne street, Boston, at which time Abraham Andrews, James Robinson, Barnabas Whitney, and a Mr. Adams were teachers. Charles Sumner and William M. Evarts were pupils during young Lee's attendance at the Bowdoin School. From there he went to the High School, under Messrs. Miles, Dixwell, and Clough, leaving that institution in April, 1828. He received a Franklin Medal at the Hawes School in 1825.

In 1831 Mr. Lee began business for himself as a house carpenter. Ten years later, 1841, he commenced teaching school in Scituate, and taught nineteen winter terms of about three months each. He has been married three times, his first wife being Roxana R. Page, of Boston; the second, Susan Pratt, of Roxbury; and the third, Olive H. Fisher, of Charlotte, Me. Mr. Lee is the father of five children, two of whom, Francis B. Lee, of Scituate, and Mrs. Sarah R. Johnson, of Sharon, are now living. Mr. Lee accounts for the number of grammar schools he attended by his father twice removing to South Boston, where he built two houses for the city, one in 1822-23, and the other in 1824-25. Mr. Lee has been for many years a leading citizen of Scituate, Mass., where he was one of the selectmen for fourteen years, during which time he served ten years as chairman of the Board. He also served upon the school committee of that town for twelve years.



GEORGE CLINTON LEE.

JOSEPH MARSTERS THOMPSON

Is the son of Capt. Joseph M. and Margaretta Pierce (Lander) Thompson. He was born on Purchase street, Boston, Dec. 22, 1830. His father was a captain of the merchant service, and was born in Manchester, Mass.; while his mother was a Boston woman, whose grandfather was Capt. Solomon Pierce of Townsend, Mass., a minute-man at Lexington,

and a soldier through the Revolution. Nearly the whole of his fortune was spent in the service of his country, and at one time, while the troops were stationed at Valley Forge in a destitute condition, he gave freely from his purse to relieve their need of food and clothing.

Young Thompson first attended the primary school on Fort Hill, taught by Miss Newmarch; then for three years he went to a school at Beverly, Mass.; next the Endicott School on Cooper street, and later a private school on Harvard place, kept by Messrs. Brown and Cornell.

His memories of the Endicott School are both pleasant and disagreeable. Mr. Allen, the grammar master, was arbitrary in his manner; while Deacon Loring Lothrop, the writing-master, was a true gentleman, and beloved by all his scholars. He left school in 1843, and went as an errand boy with E. D. Everett, dry-goods merchant, on Hanover street. After remaining here three or four years, he was employed by C. P. Plympton, at the corner of Washington and Winter streets, where he remained about four years, at the end of which time he entered the employ of Daniel Brothers on Washington street, where he remained for two years, making ten years



JOSEPH MARSTERS THOMPSON.

in all which he spent behind the dry-goods counter.

In 1854 he went into the office of *The Boston Journal*, where he has remained until the present time in the capacity of collector.

Mr. Thompson married Lucy K. P., daughter of Samuel Hollbrook, Esq., formerly of Wiscasset, Me., but at the time of his daughter's marriage, a resident of Boston, and the clerk of the Cochituate Water Board. He is the father of five boys,—William L., George H., Joseph H., Edwin H., and Samuel A., all of whom are living.

He is a member of Winter Hill Lodge, Knights of Honor; Unity Council Royal Arcanum, having been Grand Regent of the Massachusetts jurisdiction of this order for two years; and is Past Sachem of Webcowitt Tribe, Independent Order of Red Men; and is a member of the Winter Hill Congregational Church.

Mr. Thompson has been the Boston correspondent of *The San Francisco Times*, *The Pacific* of San Francisco, *The Beverly Citizen*, and local correspondent of *The Somerville Journal* the first twenty years of its existence, during which time he contributed numerous items on "Old Boston," and many short poems to the weekly press of Boston, among which the following has been much admired:

"THE OLD CHIMNEY CORNER.

"Draw up the chair, extend the feet,
Put out the hands toward the fire,
Matron and prattling child and guest,
With Grandma and the aged sire;
Fill up the broad and wide expanse,
Once more let jocund mirth abound;
And over all the feeling steal
That in our youth wrapped us around.

Fill up, aye, high upon the hearth,
The logs of chestnut and of oak,
Look well unto the coals, that they
Shall a right merry blaze evoke;
Then gather once again within
The ample quarters, as of old:
The good old home of early days,
Let it once more our forms enfold.

Many the cares and trials since
Those happy days when we were young;
The world has older grown, and we
Have often as we journeyed sung
Of childhood and its blissful hours,
When we enjoyed at morn or eve,
The cosey chimney corner, where
We sat to learn, and not to grieve.

The large old crane on which was hung
The steaming, sputtering, iron kettle,
That seemed to sing a strange weird song,
As we were seated on the settle—
How vividly the scene comes back,
With all that to us then was dear;
No face seems missing as we gaze,
Though gone for years still they appear.

We miss the days of long ago,
The more, as speed the years away.
As age creeps on, and limbs grow weak,
And hard we try to keep at bay
The common enemy of all,
Our thoughts they take a backward turn,
And though the present has its joys,
Still, for the days of old, we yearn.

Sweet are the memories of youth,
And pleasant, often, to recall
As on we hasten to the goal,
That as we know awaits us all.
But 'mid them, none appear so bright,
Or fill the heart so full of joy,
As those in chimney corner found,
When we were but a little boy."

Mr. Thompson has seen a great many changes in newspaper life in Boston during his forty years of service, and quite a number, in fact, which several years ago he thought could not be attained. With what has been accomplished, however, and that so successfully, he sees no reason to doubt that the future, which is one of great possibilities, will be fully "covered" by the enterprising sheets of his native city, which are now so completely meeting the demand upon them, for news from all quarters of the world.

WARREN RICHARDSON,

Since 1888 the historian of the Old School Boys' Association of Boston, was born in South Reading (now Wakefield), Mass., Dec. 1, 1823. His father was Dr. Nathan Richardson, an eminent physician with an extensive practice throughout the State, who died in 1837. His mother was a daughter of Hannah and Solomon Alden, a lineal descendant of John Alden of the "Mayflower." It is said that Mr. Richardson bears a strong resemblance to the picture of that famous patriarch, as seen in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth. When nine years of age, after the death of his mother, in 1832, he went to live with an uncle (Joseph Alden), who kept a shoe store at 43 Court street, and in the spring of 1833 resided in Roxbury, where Warren attended the school on Dudley street, near the First Unitarian Church. During that year his uncle decided to dispose of his business and move to the West, and consequently Warren returned to South Reading and resumed his schooling at the academy there until the following March, when he became a pupil in the Seth Davis School at West Newton. It was a favorite school where the wealthy merchants and others of Boston sent their sons to be educated. While the discipline was not too exacting, the instruction given was always thorough. The first train from Boston on the Worcester Railroad made its initial trip in March of that year, and the Davis School boys were present to witness it. At the expiration of the school year (Thanksgiving), Warren returned home, and with the exception of a few months' employment at the New England Seed Store, North Market street, Boston, he continued at school in South Reading until March, 1836, when he went as an apprentice to William W. Wheildon, printer and publisher of *The Bunker Hill Aurora* at Charlestown. Being the youngest apprentice, he was "the devil," as designated in those days. His duties consisted of setting type, running (or walking) errands, general office work, and carrying of *The Aurora* to the Boston subscribers every Saturday afternoon. His father used to call and see him every week on his way home from Boston, and keep him liberally supplied with pocket-money, during his entire stay there. July Fourth of that year Warren concluded to leave his place; so when the stage passed through Charlestown that afternoon, he intercepted it, and with his trunk, took passage for home. A week afterwards his father took him down to Lynn, to work for John B. Tolman, printer of *The Lynn Record*, edited by Hon. Daniel



WARREN RICHARDSON.

Henshaw. That year they were surveying the route of the Eastern Railroad through Lynn, and of course the citizens were greatly interested in the subject. In those days it was customary throughout the Union for newspaper carriers to issue a "New Year's Address" to the patrons, and when delivered expect a small piece of silver in return. Alonzo Lewis, the "Lynn Bard," wrote the address for *The Record* carriers, and among the forty or more verses, in which every possible idea was introduced, was this verse:

"Now when the railroads are complete,
There'll be no longer use for feet;
Each farmer then may sell his team
For everything will go by steam."

A fellow apprentice with Warren was a young man named John Prince, with whom he formed a friendship, and who afterwards studied for the ministry, and became a Universalist preacher; but as his ideas were too much in advance of his time, he finally relinquished his sacred calling and became an officer-holder in Washington. This young man left Lynn and secured a situation in Haverhill on *The Gazette*, and wrote to Warren to join him. The result of it was, in March, 1837, Warren left *The Record* office and went to Haverhill. The paper had been edited by the Quaker poet, John G. Whittier, who then lived in Amesbury. He would frequently come in to see "the boys," and invariably brought them a basket of apples. As Warren's health did not seem good, after a few months' stay in Haverhill he returned to South Reading, and there remained until the death of his father in September of that year, when he returned to his former employer, Mr. Wheildon, at *The Aurora* office. He stayed there until the next July, when he went to work for Otis Brewer, a fancy job printer, whose office was in Congress street. He there learned to be a job compositor and printer. Mr. Brewer soon afterwards became the publisher and proprietor of *The Boston Cultivator*, which eventually attained a large circulation. Warren set the first line for that paper, and afterwards, with a young man named Charles G. Easterbrook, who recently died, set up the entire composition from week to week, besides assisting in the mailing of the same, which occupied the entire office force until beyond midnight every Friday. He remained with Mr. Brewer (except a few months when he worked on *The Lynn Freeman*, during the summer and autumn of 1839), until Feb. 1, 1841, when he went to work for Samuel N. Dickinson, publisher of *The Boston Almanac*, whose printing-office was then considered the most perfect in the United States. He stayed there until he was one and twenty (Dec. 1, 1844), when he went to New York and secured a situation with a printer on Ann street, who was then setting the composition of *The Broadway Journal*, edited by Edgar Allan Poe. This gave Warren the opportunity of becoming acquainted with Poe, and when he came to the office to look over his proofs, they would have pleasant talks together; but whatever the subject, Poe invariably brought it around to "The Raven," of which he was very proud to be so praised as the author. Warren's stay in New York was of only a few months' duration. He also visited Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington, and finally returned to Boston. In the autumn of 1845 he returned to Dickinson's and worked as a journeyman until April of 1846, when he took passage on a sailing-vessel for London, where he arrived in thirty days. After a month in London he went to Paris, and there remained through the summer. Louis Philippe was

then king. One can imagine the sensations experienced by a young man of twenty-two years of age, when everything to him wore a rose-colored hue, — being in Paris, with plenty of money in his pocket, and an intense desire for pleasure. On his return to London he made a visit to Shakespeare's birthplace — Stratford-upon-Avon — about eight hours' railway journey from London. He visited the house where the poet was born, and also the old church where he was buried, and stayed over night at the New Inn; at the next morning's breakfast he ate some of the mulberries that were grown on the tree that had been originally planted by Shakespeare himself.

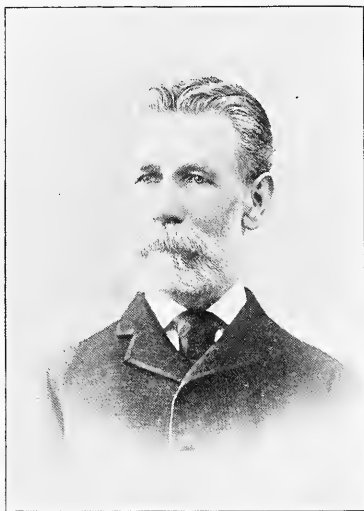
In September he took passage from London in a sailing-vessel for New York, and finally arrived after a tempestuous passage of sixty-three days. He brought with him a large supply of new styles of type and borders with which to start a printing-office in Boston, with a young Englishman named Filmer. After about four months the firm of Richardson & Filmer was changed to Stacy, Richardson, Filmer & Co., they having added four partners, — six in all. They began the publication of a Sons of Temperance paper (*Excelsior*) edited by Charles W. Slack and James M. W. Yerrinton. It was not a financial success, and in less than a year three of the partners had been bought out, and the remaining partners finally disposed of the subscription list to a rival temperance paper, and Slack left and became the editor of *The Washingtonian*. The firm was then changed to Stacy & Richardson, and so continued until December, 1868, when Stacy retired, and the business has been continued by the original partner, who is in remarkably good health, after his nearly fifty years' business experience.

In 1851 Mr. Richardson made a second trip to Europe, of four months' duration, visiting the first World's Fair in London, in the Crystal Palace, and made a trip to Berlin, Dresden, and Prague, where his brother Nathan was then studying music with Dreyschlock, the pianist. Together they spent a week in Carlsbad, and Marienbad, the famous Bohemian mineral springs. Returning, he visited Leipsic, Mayence (where printing with movable type was first introduced), down the Rhine to Cologne, thence to Brussels, Paris, and to London, Liverpool, and by packet-ship "Daniel Webster" to Boston.

In 1853 Mr. Richardson married Miss Lucy Taylor Hall, who presented him a son, George Warren, who is now residing in New Jersey. After her decease in 1858, he married her sister, Miss Mary Ann Hall, who is still living. They have had three children; one only survives, — a daughter, who is the wife of Mr. Arthur L. Plimpton, of Boston.

BENJAMIN PRATT HOLLIS

Was born Nov. 3, 1832, in Unity street, opposite Robinson's alley (now Webster place), Boston. His father, whose name was Joseph, was born in Boston, in 1809, and was engaged for nearly fifty years in the apothecary business, at the old 1680 block, Market square, and at 23 Union street, with his brother, Thomas Hollis.



BENJAMIN PRATT HOLLIS.

His mother, whose maiden name was Asenath Weston Pratt, was born in Reading, Mass., Oct. 14, 1811, and was the granddaughter of a Revolutionary soldier. His brothers are J. Edward Hollis, of the insurance firm of Hollis & Wise, and George W. Hollis, in the real-estate business, both of whom are in Boston; his only sister is Mrs. Charles H. Moors of Groton.

Young Hollis, in 1837, was sent to the primary school kept by Miss E. Butterfield, at the corner of Prince and Salem streets, and in 1840 was one of the first scholars to enter the Endicott School, which was opened in that year. The masters were Loring Lothrop and George Allen, Jr.; the ushers, J. T. Nourse and Thomas H. Chandler; and the assistants, Misses Angeline A., and Malvina R. Brigham, Almira J., and Caroline M. Keith, and Mary A. Torrin. Medals were first given in 1841, to Jerome B. Crane, Elizabeth W. Newmarch, Maria Calesworthy, and Sarah Robinson. In 1847 the attendance was four hundred and ten pupils. Among his schoolmates Mr. Hollis recalls: Frederick Marden, William F. Chester, Joshua Burgess, A. M. Moore, Caroline H. Rice, Phebe S. Dyke, P. M. Holbrook, Adaline E. Clapp, Samuel Miles, Samuel N. Neat, John C. Haynes, and William Finney.

After leaving school, he served a short apprenticeship in the Massachusetts Sabbath School Society's store at 13 Cornhill, Boston; with William F. Fletcher & Co., coal dealers, in Haymarket square; and in the clothing business at 76 Maiden lane, New York; and was for a time in the employ of the Collins Line of steamers, between New York and Liverpool, on board the steamer "Atlantic."

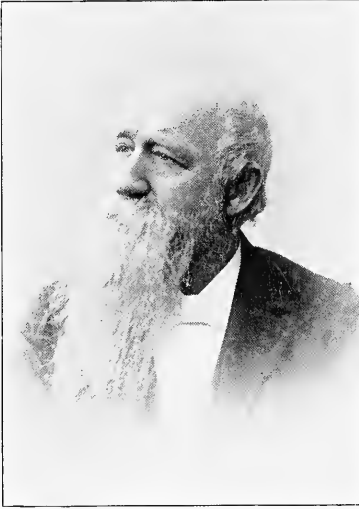
In 1852 he sailed for California via Cape Horn, and returned to Boston after an absence of eighteen months. In 1853 he entered the employ of Lewis Jones & Son, and at their dissolution in 1857, became connected with the Shoe & Leather Dealers' Bank, now Shoe & Leather National Bank, in which he is now collection clerk.

Mr. Hollis married Miss Mary Patterson Melvin of Boston, in 1855, by whom he has had five daughters,—Adelaide Maria, now Mrs. W. H. Gould of Medford; and Carolin Louise, Edith Fletcher, and Gertrude, who reside with him; and Isabel Theresa, who died in 1866.

Mr. Hollis joined the Knights of Honor in 1881, the Ancient Order of United Workmen in 1882, and the Bank Officers' Association in 1887. He became connected with the Episcopal Church in 1856, during the episcopate of the Rt. Rev. Manton Eastburn, while residing in Boston. He moved in 1863 to Medford, where he was chosen vestryman of Grace Church in 1865. Since that time he has served as treasurer of the Society, from 1869 to 1872, and from 1888 to 1890; as superintendent of the Sunday-school in 1876-77, and as junior warden and senior warden, from 1875 to 1879.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS GREENE, M. D.

Was born in Batavia, Genesee County, N. Y., April 19, 1824, and is the son of Samuel D. and Susan (Gibbs) Greene. His father was born in Leicester, Worcester County, Mass., Feb. 7, 1788, in the same house in which his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were born. His father graduated at Brown University in 1810. In early life he carried on the



CHARLES AUGUSTUS GREENE, M. D.

business of a grocer; he then kept several taverns, and in 1829 he moved to Boston and, in conjunction with the father of Senator Charles Sumner, issued a paper called *The Christian Herald*, in a building which then stood on the southern corner of Congress and Water streets, called then, as now, Merchants row. In 1830 William Lloyd Garrison hired an office in the same building, and Mr. Greene loaned him type and the use of his Franklin press to aid him in his undertaking, upon which press the first number of *The Liberator* was printed, Jan. 1, 1831. Charles and his brother Samuel for several years distributed this paper to its subscribers. At the time of the celebrated riot, in which the Mayor was having Garrison conveyed (for safety) to the Leverett street jail, Mr. Samuel D. Greene pulled off the blue coat of one of Garrison's assailants, who was trying to strangle him by twisting his white necktie. Samuel D. Greene died in Chelsea, Mass., March 14, 1882. Mrs. S. G. Greene (who was the daughter of John Gibbs) was born Sept. 26, 1786, in Providence, R. I., and died Nov. 9, 1865.

Charles is one of a family of nine children, of whom two brothers and one sister are now living.

He went to school in 1829, in a two-story building at the corner of Kilby and Milk streets, where he was taught by Miss Winchester. This was his first school life in Boston, but he had been sent to school at Batavia, N. Y., at the age of two and one half years. In 1830 he spent one year at the Boylston, or Fort Hill School, under Master Fox, after which he went to South Boston, where he attended for three months a private school kept by Mrs. Clark, at the corner of Broadway and Brewery Green. He then entered the Hawes School, where he was taught by Masters Battles and Joseph Harrington, Jr., and John A. Harris, and which he left at the age of fifteen, going then, in 1839, to the academy at Monson, Mass., where he began to fit for college. Selecting the healing art as his vocation, young Greene, in 1842, commenced the study of medicine with Dr. J. W. D. Osgood, at Templeton, Mass., followed by six years' study with nine other physicians, and one

year at the Harvard Medical School; and later at the Medical School in Pittsfield, Mass., from which he graduated, receiving the degree of M. D. in 1848. He then went to Providence, R. I., where he bought a drug store, and soon after came to Boston, where he established himself in practice. In 1853 he visited Philadelphia and gave a course of lectures, the object being to establish a college to teach and practise the principles of the novel system of medicine which he denominates as "Omnipathy," and which he originated during the years from 1842 to 1848, and which he had perfected through his many years of practice, and in which he has been rewarded by many thousands of cures. He has, since 1848, successfully treated all the afflictions of the body by the application of non-poisonous remedies to the skin, by absorption — no drugs being swallowed. He has published several books upon his system, which he will gladly send to any one interested, without any charge. They contain extraordinary cures in Boston—of a case of consumption cured in 1855; the vision of a lady (nearly blind) restored in 1868; a gentleman, totally blind of one eye for twenty-two years, who can now see; cases of Bright's disease of the kidneys; diabetes, dyspepsia, constipation, and piles. He cured one of his old playmates of an affection of the heart, and removed from his neck and face (without any cutting) three tumors, which he had carried thirty-five years; and he is exceedingly anxious to erect a college to teach his system, and a large number of physicians have signified their desire to learn his simple methods of curing the multitudinous diseases of mankind. Dr. Greene has not confined himself entirely to experimenting in the field of medicine, but has been the discoverer and inventor of many things of use to the public; among which may be mentioned a process used in the manufacture of rubber shoes, a new style of castor, a horse-fastener, and a system of steam signalling, for use on vessels.

Dr. Greene, in 1855, married Miss Helen E. Hubbard, a patient whom he had cured of consumption. They reside in Arlington, Mass., and have no children. Among many societies and organizations of which the doctor is a prominent member may be mentioned the Arlington Boat Club, the Bostonian, New England Historic Genealogical, Hawes School Association, and Plymouth Societies, and the Arlington post of the G. A. R., of which he is an associate member. He was seventy years old on the 19th of April, 1894 (the anniversary of the battle of Lexington), practising at 178 Tremont street.

DANIEL WEBSTER FORD

Was born in Boston, May 10, 1832. His father, Henry Ford, was born in Pembroke, Mass. in 1800 and died in Braintree, Mass., at the home of Daniel at the age of eighty-five years. His mother, whose maiden name was Charlotte G. Barbarick, was descended from a tribe of Penobscot Bay Indians. She was born in 1806 in Scarborough, now Cape Elizabeth; she died in 1843.



DANIEL WEBSTER FORD.

Daniel is the only survivor of their family and he was sent to school in 1836, when he entered the school at the corner of Hull street and Snow Hill, where he was taught by Mrs. Freeland. At the age of eight he entered the Eliot School, under the tuition of David B. Tower and son, Mrs. Skinner in the reading-department, and Masters Conant and Kent and Miss Carter in the writing-department. In 1845 he entered Amos Baker's private school in Spring lane, which he attended for two quarters, but at the end of this time he received an injury while practising in the gymnasium attached to the school which compelled him to abandon his studies. Among his classmates in the Eliot School were Samuel F. McCleary, who, the son and successor of Boston's first city clerk, held that office until 1884; William H. Vialle, Captain Hemenway of Police Station 16, and Levi Hutchins, Custom House Inspector.

He now learned the trade of a shoemaker with Harvey Reed, of Abington, Mass., and starting in for himself, worked at this business until nineteen years of age, at which time he went to sea, making several voyages to the West Indies and to Liverpool, which occupied, in all, seven and one half years. He next went to work for F. M. Holmes & Co., furniture manufacturers, located on Front street, Charlestown, and continued with this house until 1861, when he enlisted in Company C of the Twelfth Massachusetts regiment of infantry. Going to the front with this regiment, he was taken prisoner, and in May, 1862, was discharged on parole, which prevented his re-enlistment. He, however, entered the drill club in Boston as assistant drillmaster, in which capacity he served the Northern cause until a general exchange of prisoners was made, which allowed him to re-enter the active service, which he at once did as a sergeant of Company E, Third Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, Nov. 9, 1863. He was among the troops stationed for the defence of Washington until 1865, when he was discharged from the United States General Hospital at Newark, N. J., Aug. 25, 1865. Mr.

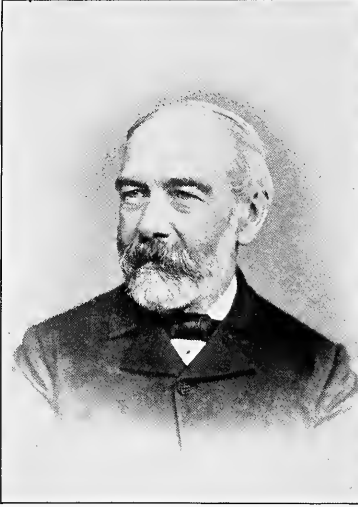
Ford now engaged in carpentering until 1870, since which time he has been a United States claim agent and justice of the peace, residing on Proctor avenue, Revere, Mass.

He married Miss Louisa S. Rowe, of Boston, in 1862, by whom he has had six children, two of whom, a son and a daughter, he has lost by death; the others being Mrs. Charlotte M. Mitchell, Mrs. Grace E. A. Keiswetter, and Walter H. G. and Fred A. C. Ford.

Mr. Ford is an active member of General Joseph Hooker Post 23, Grand Army of the Republic and of the Webster Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment Association. He also belongs to the Ex-Union Prisoners of War Association, Third Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Association, Eliot School Association, and Army of the Potomac. Mr. Ford was present at what he terms the most disgraceful riot that ever occurred in Boston,—the Draft Riot. The rioters assembled on the evening of the fourteenth day of July, 1863, near the armory of the Eleventh Battery in Cooper street, which they attacked with stones and other missiles. Major Edward Jones of the old Eliot School had command, and succeeded in saving the battery. Mr. Locke, who kept a meat market on the corner of Salem and Prince streets, was shot during the attack, and was assisted by Mr. Ford out of further danger. While in this act Mr. Ford had his left hand upon a water conductor of a house opposite the armory, while with his right arm he supported him to a Mr. Davis' house on North Margin street. Seven shots struck this conductor while his left hand was upon it, but he held on to his man and escaped injuries.

JOHN BROWN CALLENDER

Was born Oct. 22, 1824, at 8 Columbia street. His father was John B. Callender, a native of Boston, born on Prince street in June, 1795. He was a grocer by occupation, and conducted business at 166 Washington street for a number of years. The mother's maiden name was Mary Gould, born in Boston, November, 1796. Two children were born to these parents,



JOHN BROWN CALLENDER.

the subject of this sketch and a daughter, who died Oct. 22, 1891. Young Callender first went to school in May, 1829, attending a private primary taught by Miss Elizabeth Pemberton and Miss Sarah Hyde, located at the corner of Essex and Short streets, the latter now known as Kingston. From there he entered the Adams School on Mason street, then under Samuel Barrett and Josiah Fairbank, graduating as a Franklin Medal scholar, Aug. 3, 1839. Among his classmates were John Collins, Samuel Fowle, and Thomas H. Perkins, all of whom are dead. Five days after graduating, young Callender entered the counting-room of William R. Lawrence at a salary of seventy-five dollars a year and performed the usual duties of a boy. Mr. Lawrence was an importer of wool, hides, and horns from Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, South America, owning and chartering the ship "Avis," the bark "Vernon," and the ship "Emperor." When one of these vessels arrived at this port, John, who was then about sixteen years old, was sent to attend the discharge of their cargoes, checking off each bale of goods as it came from the hold, and also being obliged to see that each truckman got his right load. Stevedores in those days began work in the summer time at four

o'clock in the morning, and the lad had to be on hand at that early hour, the discharge of his duties often detaining him until two o'clock the following morning. On that account Mr. Lawrence generously increased the salary to one hundred dollars a year, and our young man retained the onerous position for two years and a half, at the expiration of which time he began life over again by engaging with Stephen A. Pierce, then in the crockeryware trade, at a salary of fifty dollars a year; but Mr. Pierce soon made him book-keeper and increased his salary to a respectable sum. After the failure of this gentleman, young Callender went with Joseph H. Lord, whom he succeeded as agent for the Phenix Glass Company, subsequently becoming a jobber of glassware. In this line he built up a large and prosperous business, which continued until the great fire of Nov. 9, 1872, when he lost his entire stock, books, and

accounts. The store was blown up to prevent the spread of the flames, and this caused the loss of his safe and its contents. Notwithstanding the insurance which Mr. Callender received amounted to but little, he immediately began business again and continued until 1878, when he sold out to two employes who had been in his store for fifteen and twenty years respectively.

In 1845 Mr. Callender married Miss Matilda Abbot Spear, by whom he had three children,—William R. Callender, now an Episcopal clergyman of Chicopee, Mass.; Ellen B. and Susan G., the last named of whom died Jan. 22, 1854. His wife died April 8, 1867.

Mr. Callender is a member of the Bostonian Society; was for fifteen years treasurer of the Immanuel Society of Roxbury; is a member of the Pilgrim Society of Dorchester, the Roxbury Charitable Society, and the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and Old School Boys' Association.

URIAH H. COFFIN

Was born in Fair street, in the old and famous town of Nantucket, Mass., Aug. 9, 1823. His father, Presbury Coffin, born in Edgartown, Mass., in 1796, followed the trade of a housewright, coming to Boston in 1823. He married Sally Hussey, who was born in Nantucket in 1797, and who bore him two children, the second being a daughter, now Mrs. Sarah A. Sanborn, living in St. Paul, Minn. Mrs. Coffin died in Boston in 1847, her husband surviving her until 1873, when he died in St. Paul, Minn., in his seventy-seventh year.



URIAH H. COFFIN.

Uriah first attended school in Boston, going to the old Franklin School on Washington street, where his teachers were Masters Bascomb, Pierce, and Barnum Field. After graduating from the Franklin School he was sent to the Wilbraham Academy in the western part of the State, then a noted school for boys, and as a pupil here came under the instruction of Masters Patten and Raymond. He finished his schooling at this academy in 1840.

In 1844 he entered into partnership with his father under the firm name of Coffin & Son, and carried on a large and prosperous business as a building firm, until 1870, in which year Mr. Presbury Coffin retired from the firm, since which time Mr. Coffin has carried on the business alone, having been a builder in Boston for the whole of his business life of more than fifty years.

Mr. Coffin married Miss Plooma Allen Hough of Boston, by whom he had two children,—Mrs. Mary F. Hammond and Nora H. Coffin. After the death of his first wife he married Mrs. Hepsie Sprague

(whose maiden name was Clisbie), of Nantucket.

Mr. Coffin is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and Royal Arcanum Club, Massachusetts Mutual Benefit Association, and the Franklin School Association. He is prominently identified with Masonic orders, in which he is a member of Columbia Lodge, Joseph Warren Commandery of Knights Templars, and St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter. He has also belonged for many years to the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association. Among his classmates in the Franklin School were Thomas Hall, the well-known electrician and dealer in electrical and physical apparatus on Bromfield street; John and Benjamin Sweetser, of 617 Tremont street; and George Smith, connected with the Congregational Publishing House. Mr. Coffin's present residence is at 10 Yarmouth street, in the South End of Boston.

WILLIAM TRACY EUSTIS

Was born Sept. 29, 1822, at 75 Prince street, in Boston, and is the son of Joseph Eustis, born in Boston, June 13, 1794, and Eleanor St. Barbe Tracy, who was born in Newburyport, June 13, 1799. He had two brothers.—Charles Mussey, who died in London, England; George Homer, now living in Winchester, Mass.; and a sister, Henrietta Louisa, now Mrs. John W. Wolcott of Dedham, Mass.

William first attended school about 1829, when he entered the public primary school, held in the vestry of the Hollis Street Church. He afterwards went to the Mason street school about 1832-33, and then entered the Franklin School, where he remained until 1835, in which year he removed to Portland, Me., where he finished his education. At the Mason street school he was taught by Masters Barrett and Tower, and at the Franklin School by Richard G. Parker, Otis Pierce, Abner Forbes, and Miss Barry, and he remembers Master Pierce as wearing a loose calico wrapper. At this school Henry P. Kidder was one of his classmates.

Leaving school in 1840 he was first employed in the millinery business by Henry B. Townsend. He afterwards was connected with the commission house of Cartwright & Thayer, and engaged in the manufacture of oil with Noah Sturtevant, Edward H. Barker, and James F. Athearn, and finally with Gov. H. J. Gardner and Col. J. W. Wolcott in the note brokerage business.

Mr. Eustis married Martha Gilbert, daughter of Henry Worthington Dutton of *The Boston Evening Transcript*, by whom he has had seven children,—Anna Dutton, who died Jan. 18. 1856; Eleanor Tracy, now Mrs. F. H. Pattee; Henry Dutton; Elizabeth Mussey; Martha, now Mrs. W. B. Stephenson; Joseph Tracy; and Mary St. Barbe Eustis.

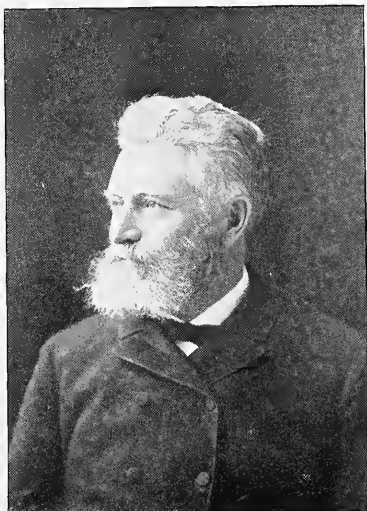
Mr. Eustis has been a member of the First Corps of Cadets, in which he served as corporal, and was in the United States service at Fort Warren, June, 1862.



WILLIAM TRACY EUSTIS.

FRANCIS JACKSON WARD

Was born in Ruggles street, Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 17, 1830. His father, Nahum Ward, born in Athol, Mass., in 1801, came to Boston in 1824, where he served an apprenticeship with Francis Jackson, a tallow-chandler, whose factory was at the corner of Washington and West Newton streets, on Boston Neck. In 1828 Mr. Ward went into business as a tallow-



FRANCIS JACKSON WARD.

chandler and soap manufacturer, his factory being located at the corner of Parker and Ward streets, in Roxbury, where he continued in this business with great success until his death in 1858. He was one of the founders of the National Rockland Bank of Roxbury, and one of Roxbury's prominent citizens. In 1829 he married Miss Susan Gurney, who was born in Roxbury in 1811, and who was the mother of the subject of this sketch. Her death occurred Nov. 4, 1843, and in 1845 he married her younger half-sister, Miss Ruth S. Gurney, who was born in Roxbury in 1814, and who bore him two daughters,—Susan N., now Mrs. Lyman J. Clark; and Ruth H., now Mrs. E. W. E. Thompson, both residents of Brookline, Mass.

In 1833 Francis first went to a private school on Ruggles street, and the following year attended "Marm" Pomroy's public primary school, situated on Tremont street opposite Bumstead lane, where he remained four years. In 1838 he entered the grammar school over the Roxbury Town Hall, under Master Jeremiah Plimpton, and in 1839 went to the school taught by Master Battles in the old gun-house near the Town Hall. In 1840 he was transferred with this school to the Washington School on

Roxbury street, where Henry W. Hyde was principal, and Levi Reed taught the second division. Here he remained until 1844, when he was sent to the boarding-school of Paul Wing at Sandwich, Mass., and in 1846 studied land surveying at Stephen M. Weld's Academy in Jamaica Plain, where he graduated in 1848. Among his schoolmates were Charles Whittier, president of the Whittier Machine Company; George P. Gore, a commission merchant of Chicago, Ill.; Master James Page of the Dwight School, and John F. Newton of Roxbury.

Mr. Ward's business life has been long and active. From 1849 to 1852 a land surveyor, in the latter year he entered his father's business as salesman and book-keeper, and upon his father's death, which occurred in November, 1858, he became senior partner in the concern which was bequeathed in equal shares to himself, his father's half-brother, Sylvester L. Ward, and his nephew, William H. Ward, and which was carried on as N. Ward & Co.

In 1872 their factory was removed to Spectacle Island, in Boston harbor, and the business was incorporated as the "N. Ward Company" in 1881, Mr. F. J. Ward being the president of the company. Upon his retirement from business in 1885, Mr. S. L. Ward became president, and upon the latter's death in 1893, his younger son, Mr. Nahum Ward, succeeded him in the office.

From 1864 to 1889 Mr. Ward was a director in the National Rockland Bank of Roxbury. In 1867 he laid out and constructed at an expense of some eleven thousand dollars, that part of Longwood avenue in Roxbury between Parker street and Brookline avenue, thereby opening up land of his own and insuring a needed thoroughfare to Brookline. The other abutters gave the necessary strip of land, but no money. After the completion of the avenue the city of Roxbury accepted it and reimbursed him five thousand dollars. This was during the administration of the last Mayor of Roxbury, Mr. George Lewis, and about one month before the annexation of Roxbury to Boston. In 1853 Mr. Ward was married to Miss Sarah W. Stratton of Athol, Mass., who died in 1859. They had two daughters,—Theresa H. S., born 1854, died 1879; and S. Amelia, born 1858, died 1877. In 1860 he married Miss Ann J. Felton, daughter of the late Capt. Benjamin Felton, of Barre, Mass. They had also two daughters,—Ruth Felton, born 1866, now the wife of William A. Paine; and Esther Humphrey, born 1870, died 1892.

Mr. Ward has travelled extensively in his own country and also abroad. 1879—So he spent with his family in European travel, and in 1889 to 1892 made a journey around the world, accompanied by his wife and youngest daughter.

Mr. Ward is a member of the Boston Art Club, Congregational Club, Bostonian Society, Old School Boys' Association, and is a Mason of the Thirty-second degree. He is also a charter member and the treasurer of Joseph Warren Commandery Knights Templars, which office he has held ever since it was instituted in 1869. In 1877 he was elected a deacon, and in 1885 treasurer, of the Immanuel Congregational Church of Roxbury, both of which offices he still holds. Mr. Ward and two other gentlemen, Mr. Ivory Harmon, and Mr. Silas Potter, were appointed to prepare plans and superintend the construction of the present church edifice (1875-76), and he was the largest contributor toward it. He served in the city government of 1878 and 1879 as a member of the Common Council.

EDWARD HENRY ROGERS,

The first living child of Henry and Harriet Greenleaf Rogers, was born in Medford, Mass., Sept. 10, 1824. His father was born Aug. 22, 1796, in North Marshfield, Mass., and his mother was born Nov. 14, 1794, in Medford. On the father's side, Mr. Rogers' ancestors can be traced with large probability, back to one of the same name who came over in the "May-



EDWARD HENRY ROGERS.

flower," but who died the first winter, leaving a son in England, who came immediately to Plymouth. The family appear in after years to have become connected by marriage with the descendants of "the men of Kent," who settled in Scituate, Mass. On the mother's side, his ancestors were some of the early Huguenots, who took the name of Greenleaf (*Feuillevert*), Enoch Greenleaf, Jr., of Malden, Mass., being the probable American progenitor. He came from England, where he apparently took part in the Parliamentary War, under Cromwell.

Henry Rogers died in the Bunker Hill district of Boston, in 1852. His wife died in Chelsea in 1874. Of Edward's six brothers and one sister, two brothers died in infancy, and one, the Rev. Andrew J. Rogers, in Burlington, Vt., at the age of forty-two years.

In 1831 his father moved to City Point, South Boston, where he carried on the business of a ship-builder at the north end of P street. Mr. Rogers first attended the primary school there, under Mrs. Thayer, who was succeeded by Miss Sarah A. Kent. In 1832 he entered the Hawes School under Master Moses W. Walker, where, being a very precocious scholar, he was at once placed in the third class. His father

soon after sent his family back to Medford for two years, during which time he attended the Cross street district school, after which they returned to South Boston. Edward re-entered the Hawes School under Master Joseph Harrington, Jr. Of this teacher he has the highest possible opinion, and from this school he graduated in 1838, receiving a Franklin Medal. Immediately after, he went on board the fishing schooner "Greenleaf," built by his father, on which he spent three months in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. On this voyage he received impressions concerning the co-operative fisheries, under the control of custom, and of State and National law, which have decided the course of his life as a reformer. In the autumn of 1839, at the age of fifteen years, he entered a dry-goods jobbing-house on Kilby street, Boston, but the work and his associations were not congenial, and after four years,

owing mainly to ill-health, he left this place and learned the trade of a ship-joiner, which he has followed ever since, relieving himself in part from constitutional tendencies to insomnia. He has, however, suffered annually all his lifetime from hay-fever.

At the age of twenty-seven, he married, in 1851, Miss H. S. Blanchard of Chelsea, Mass., who died in 1867. In 1868 he married Mrs. T. H. Ridlon (formerly Miss M. F. Mann) of Dedham, Mass. Mr. Rogers has had no children.

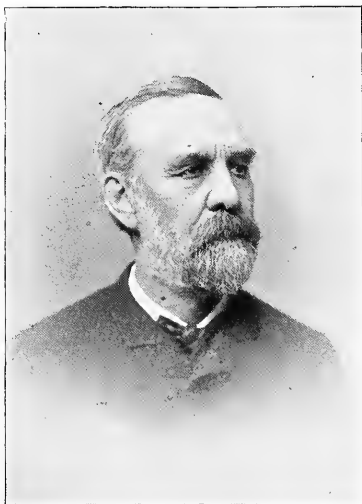
In the spring of 1849, he, with his father and brothers, engaged in ship-building in the fishing town of Wellfleet, Mass., continuing there during the business seasons of four years. The sociologic lessons of his voyage to the St. Lawrence were ripened during these years into deep convictions. After leaving the Cape, he continued his business in the vicinity of Boston, until the summer of 1862, when he shouldered a musket, under the marked exposures of the period, and went to war in the Forty-third Regiment of the Militia of Massachusetts. He has written a history of the doings of this regiment, which has been cordially appreciated by scholars, and by cultivated veterans; and he has since prepared "The War History of Chelsea" for the city, which is still in manuscript.

About a year after his return from the army, his services were solicited as a representative in the Legislature of 1865, and he was afterwards sent to that of 1867. While serving his first term, he was appointed by Speaker Bullock House chairman of the first regular committee on labor, under circumstances of grave responsibility. Between these terms he served on a special commission on the "Hours of Labor," making a minority report, in which, among other things, he called attention to the impolicy of dividing the income of the school fund of the State equally between the rich cities and the poor towns. Upon leaving the Legislature, he continued his efforts to right the above matter, and after several years of fruitless endeavor, he presented a petition signed only by himself; it was contemptuously rejected, but its fame went through the State, and the Legislature of the next year granted his request.

After this he was active for many years in the reform work of the Boston Eight-Hour League, and the Christian Labor Union. He has addressed State and National church conventions on the social question; the last one being that of the Evangelical Alliance of the United States, in 1887, at Washington, D. C. He has since attended four sessions of Congress in a representative capacity. He has urged social reform by writing and circulating tracts and pamphlets, and by means of the religious and secular papers, both of the East and the West, and in one book, "National Life in the Spirit World." He is the junior warden of the Church of the Carpenter, of Boston, an organization which had the oversight and cordial approval of the late Bishop Brooks.

JAMES BURDITT ROGERS

Was born in Medford, Mass., in September, 1826, and is the son of Henry and Harriet (Greenleaf) Rogers. At the time of his birth, his father, together with his twin brother Edward, were engaged in the business of ship-building, their place of business being situated in Medford. Mr. Rogers is descended from a long line of ancestors, who were engaged in the same business on the North River, in Marshfield, Mass.



JAMES BURDITT ROGERS.

His earliest recollections are connected with sights and sounds of the ship-yard, as the old homestead, which is still standing on Cross street in Medford, was directly on the line of the yard, where his father and uncle carried on the business of ship-building.

The first marked event of Mr. Rogers' life was when the family moved to South Boston Point, where his father carried on the business of ship-building. At this time Mr. Rogers, with his elder brother, entered the Hawes School, he being then nine years of age. He remained in this school only three years, and he says that as he recalls his boyhood days, the three years spent in South Boston as a pupil in the Hawes School are full of precious memories, and the impressions received under the tuition of Master Joseph Harrington, Jr., will remain with him as long as life shall last.

At the expiration of the three years spent in the Hawes School, Mr. Rogers' school-days were virtually ended. At the age of twelve years he entered his uncle's store on Court street, Boston, in the capacity of errand boy; where he remained a year, and then attended the Bunker Hill School in Charlestown for about six months, after which he went into the store of J. P. Hall & Co., druggists, whose place of business was situated on Union street, Boston. After remaining with this firm for three years and six months, he became seventeen years of age and at this time became apprenticed to his father in order to learn the art of ship-building, which, he supposed, would be his life work, as it had been his ancestors' before him; but after ten years spent in learning the trade, and working as a journeyman and master ship-builder, he met with an accident, causing the loss of the sight of one eye, thereby incapacitating him from further service in the ship-yard. He therefore sought another occupation and engaged in mercantile pursuits, and for the past thirty-five years has been connected with the wholesale grocery business.

JAMES F. MCGUNNIGLE

Was born in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1834. He is the son of William and Bridget (Devlin) McGunnigle, who immigrated to this country in 1837, where Mr. McGunnigle found employment as a boot and shoemaker.

James, who was one of a family of eleven children, entered the public school in Hanover court in 1839, where he was taught by Mrs. Shone, and afterwards went to the schools on Cooper and Bennet streets, his masters being Messrs. Allen, Wright, and Drew. Among his classmates were John E. M. Glynn, Andrew B. and James Porter, and Michael and John O'Hara.

He left school in 1850, and went to work at the cutter's trade, which he soon abandoned to learn shoemaking at East Stoughton. Upon President Lincoln's call for troops in 1861, Mr. McGunnigle cut the proclamation from a newspaper, and copying it upon a roll, went through the shops of the village and secured the signatures of twenty-one Irishmen by birth or descent, who were the nucleus of Company K of the "Irish Ninth" Massachusetts Infantry Volunteer Regiment, commanded by the gallant Colonel Cass. Mr. McGunnigle then went to the neighboring towns, recruiting the company of which he was elected first lieutenant, he being the only one of five officers chosen to pass the examining board satisfactorily. He received his commission as captain from Governor Andrew after the battle of Malvern Hills, in which he displayed great courage. He was wounded in this battle, the bullet striking him in the breast, passing through his collar-bone. The bullet still remains in his chest. He participated in every battle, skirmish, and engagement of the regiment during its term of service up to the battle of Spottsylvania, 1864, where his watch, which he wore in his breast pocket, intercepted a rebel bullet aimed at his breast; the Minie-ball struck it fairly and was projected nearly through it, but remains imbedded in the machinery; the timepiece saved his life. He was entirely prostrated by it and rendered unfit for service thereafter.

Captain McGunnigle married, in 1855, Miss Hannah Murphy of East Stoughton, by whom he has had six children, all of whom are now living. He is an honored member of the G. A. R. and now resides in East Boston.



JAMES F. MCGUNNIGLE.

CHARLES HENRY DILLAWAY

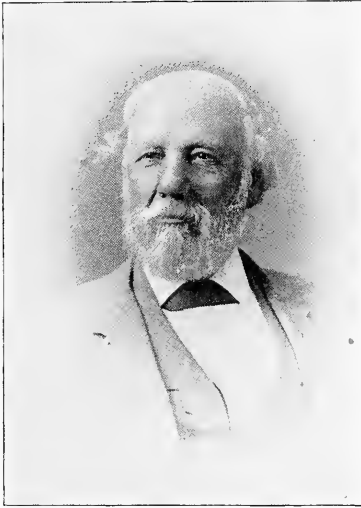
Was born at the old North End of Boston, in Hull street, March 14, 1825. He is the son of William and Susan (Bassett) Dillaway, who were both born in the North End of Boston, Mr. Dillaway being a shipwright, and living until 1872, when he died at the age of eighty-five years. His wife, who was born in 1794, survived him until 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Dillaway

were the parents of twelve children, one of whom married Joseph Sawyer, an Old School Boy, whose life appears elsewhere in this volume. Two sons beside Charles—Joseph and George—are now living, the former of whom is also a member of the Old School Boys' Association.

Young Dillaway first attended school at the age of five years, when he was sent to Miss Snelling, who taught on Tileston street. At the age of seven he entered the Eliot School, where he was taught by Masters Kent, Conant, Walker, and Tower, and where he remained until he reached the age of twelve years. He then attended a private school kept by Mr. J. G. Rutter, in Brighton, where he was a classmate of William H. Baldwin, well known as the president of the Boston Young Men's Christian Union, who also is a member of this Association.

After this he went to work in the ship-yard of his father in Lynn street (now Commercial), where he remained three years, when his work here was interrupted by a term of illness. After recovery he went to Europe and spent eight months, recuperating at various points along the Mediterranean.

Returning to Boston, Mr. Dillaway entered the grocery business as a member of the firm of Haskell & Dillaway, he being then about eighteen years of age. This firm afterwards became successively Small & Dillaway, and Norton, Dillaway & Co., until 1850. In 1850 he took charge of Charles B. Fessenden's ships, G. T. and W. P. Lyman's ships, Tirrell Brothers' ships, all of Boston; Charles Willis' ships of Newburyport, and the Baxter Brothers' ships of Barnstable. Charles B. Fessenden and G. T. and W. P. Lyman's ships were always loaded on owners' account, and for any cargo that was damaged he had to settle the loss with the insurance companies. He also had charge of other ships. He had to attend to all the repairs of these ships and fit them for sea, and when ready the captains would take charge. He was called the ship's "husband." In 1857, the time of the panic, most of the ships were sold. This year he was appointed surveyor and appraiser of damage to ships and their cargoes, by the Marine Insur-



CHARLES HENRY DILLAWAY.

ance Company of Boston, continuing the supervision of such ships as were offered him. When the war broke out in 1861, he had charge of and fitted out the fleet of ships called the "Stone Fleet," that was sunk in the harbor of Charleston, S. C., and some of the Southern rivers. He had charge of some of the ships chartered by the government (for the owners of the ships) — one, the old passenger ship "Parliament," that was built for Enoch Train's Liverpool Line, then owned by A. A. Frazer and others. He fitted for General Butler's expedition to New Orleans. General Butler's officers and horses went in this ship. After the war he went to New Orleans for the insurance underwriters to settle some marine losses; he also settled losses at different points on the Mississippi up to St. Louis. He then received orders from the insurance companies of Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, to rate for insurance purposes all the steamers that sailed from St. Louis. Of late years he has only settled losses for marine underwriters, principally in general average cases, and insurance business, having his office at 70 Mason building.

Mr. Dillaway married, in 1845, Miss Sarah Elizabeth Newton of Boston, whose father was for many years sexton of the Old North Church. They have had six children,— Charles Henry, Jr., Sarah Greenough (deceased), Edward James, Clara Louise, Laura Gertrude, and Willard Fessenden Dillaway. They have also twelve grandchildren, of whom nine are living. Their house is at Wellesley Hills, where they attend the Wellesley Hills Unitarian Church.

Mr. Dillaway was a member of the old North End Boys' Volunteer Company. He joined the Boston Commandery of Knights Templars in 1857, and out of a membership of three hundred and fifty, is the ninth oldest member. In 1859 he went to Richmond, Va., with the De Molay Commandery of Knights Templars. He is also a member of the Wellesley Club.

THEODORE RUSSELL GLOVER

Was born Nov. 7, 1824, at the corner of Congress and Atkinson (now High) streets, Boston. His father, Stephen Glover, who was born in Quincy, Mass., Jan. 9, 1778, was a well-known ship owner and master, who sailed on many voyages and carried the treaty of peace of the War of 1812 to England in his ship, the "Milo." He died Nov. 21, 1843, in the sixty-fifth year of

his age. The ancestors of the Glover family came to this country in the "John and Mary" under Captain Squib, landing at Nantasket. They separated soon after, part going to Milton, and the others to Charlestown. One of his ancient relatives, Rev. John Glover, is noted because he brought to this country from England the first printing-press ever brought to America. His mother, Rebecca Paine Glover, was born in Boston where Gore block now stands, in 1790, and died Dec. 13, 1846. She was the daughter of Samuel Gore, who was one of the principal figures in the Boston Tea-Party. Samuel Gore was a brother of Christopher Gore, who was Governor of Massachusetts and Minister to England. Daniel Webster was brought up in Christopher Gore's office.



THEODORE RUSSELL GLOVER.

Mrs. Glover was the daughter of Capt. Micajah Malbon of England, who was shipwrecked on Marshfield Beach, Mass., about 1826. She married May 26, 1846, and is now living, being sixty-seven years old on Jan. 13, 1895. Mr. Glover is the only survivor of a family of five children, four of whom were boys. In 1832 he was sent to the Roxbury primary school in Bartlett street, where his teacher was Miss Williams. When he was nine years old Mr.

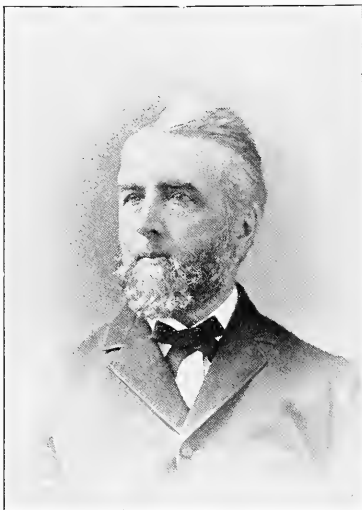
John Spear took this building and established a private school in it. Mr. Glover then spent one year at the school kept by Mr. Conant, after which he attended the Hawes School in South Boston during the fall of 1836-37.

In the meantime Mr. Spear had failed to make his private school a success, and the building which he had occupied had been purchased by the town of Roxbury for a grammar schoolhouse. To this school Mr. Glover now returned, being taught by Masters Reed, Battles, and Hyde, and Miss Hunt. This building is next door to the Orthodox Church on Bartlett street, and is not only still standing, but is still used as a school. Here Mr. Glover had for classmates Messrs. John Hunneman, Frank Ward, and James Page, now a teacher in the Boston High School.

After leaving school in 1842, Mr. Glover spent a year at sea, during which time he made a voyage to New Orleans in the ship "Windsor Castle," and upon his return to Boston went into business on Central wharf, where he carried on the business of a shipping merchant and built several ships. Twenty-three years ago he came to his present office on Central street, and his time is now fully occupied in attending to the management of his estate. Mr. Glover was married to Miss Mary A. T. Malbon, May 26, 1846, and has no children, and she is now living at Milton. He has resided at Milton, Mass., for the past fourteen years and is a member of the Unitarian Church at that place. He was in his youth a member of Engine Company No. 1, of the Roxbury fire department.

WILLIAM EUSTIS SMITH

Was born on Green street, Boston, April 10, 1824, his paternal and maternal ancestors also being natives of the city. The father, Stoughton, was born in Boston. The mother, whose maiden name was Martha Chandler, was born the first year of the present century, and died in 1880. Mr. Smith is an only child.



WILLIAM EUSTIS SMITH.

His father died when William was but four years old, and a year after this event he was sent to a school on Charter street, kept by Mrs. Lucy Ditson, and at the age of seven entered the Eliot School, under Masters Kent, David Tower, and Bowker, but did not graduate, leaving the school to enter a grocery store on Hanover street, opposite Charter, where he remained one year. He next engaged with the wholesale dry-goods house of Dutton & Richardson, on Water street, near Congress, that vicinity then being the centre of the wholesale dry-goods jobbing trade. Six years later he was employed as salesman with John S. Williams, then in the same line of business on Kilby street, remaining for two years. He next engaged as book-keeper for the Boston Belting Company, situated on Liberty square, and three years subsequently entered into partnership with B. W. Dunklee, Blackstone street, the firm being known as B. W. Dunklee & Co., manufacturers of furnaces, stoves, etc. He continued with this house for nine years, when he accepted the position of selling agent for the Magee Furnace Company, under the firm name of Wm. E. Smith & Co., Nos. 36 and 38 Union street. In 1866 the Magee Furnace Company was organized and incorporated, and Mr. Smith acted as its treasurer for nearly ten years, and also

as one of the directors of the First National Bank in Chelsea. For three years from 1876 Mr. Smith was not actively engaged in business, but in 1879 the Smith & Anthony Company was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts, and he was chosen its president, a position which he still holds. The warerooms of the company are located at 48 to 54 Union street, and the corporation is not only a strong one financially, but are widely known as heating and ventilating engineers, and manufacturers of hot blast dry kilns, fans, blowers, engines, etc., as well as stoves, ranges, furnaces, etc.

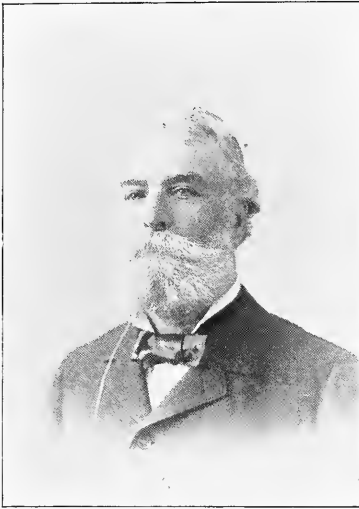
Mr. Smith had as schoolmates Levi L. Willcutt, George O. Carpenter, Albert S. Pratt and Edward H. Dunn, all members of the Old School Boys' Association. In 1860 he was a member of the Chelsea Rifle Corps. He worships in the Warren Avenue Baptist Church,

formerly known as the Baldwin Place Baptist Church, of which society he has been a member for fifty-five years, holding various offices, and at present is one of its deacons. His wife's name, previous to her marriage, was Harriet S. Torrey, a Boston lady, and of the four children born to them three are living, — William O., Eliza D., and Ella M. Mr. Smith resides at 340 Massachusetts avenue. He has three grandchildren.

GEORGE WASHINGTON ARMSTRONG

Was born in South Boston on Aug. 11, 1836, and is the only son of David and Mahala (Lovering) Armstrong. His father, who was born in Windham, N. H., on Nov. 8, 1806, was a ship-carpenter by trade, and came to Boston in 1826, in which city he died on Sept. 14, 1851. His mother, who was a descendant of a brother of Edward Winslow, Governor of

Massachusetts in 1633, was born in Loudon, N. H., on Feb. 4, 1809, and is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong had three daughters, two of whom are now living.



GEORGE WASHINGTON ARMSTRONG.

The subject of this sketch, when four years of age, began to attend a primary school held in the vestry of the Hawes Place Church, and where he was taught by Miss Emerson (now Mrs. Bearse). When about eight years old he entered the Hawes School, where he received instruction from Masters Harris, Crafts, and Morrill, and where he remained until 1850, when, owing to the severe illness of his father, he was obliged to leave school. During this year he worked as a "penny-post," his route comprising the whole of South Boston, and his duties on "steamer days" being very arduous, as the "gold fever" was at its height, and mails upon those days were unusually large. After this he worked for *The South Boston Gazette* and *Sunday News*, and became a newsboy on State street; and in 1852 (March 26) was appointed a newsboy on the Boston & Worcester Railroad, where he remained for nine years, during eighteen months of which he served in several capacities, being brakeman, baggage-master, and conductor of sleeping-cars and regular trains.

He then became manager of the news business of this road, and three years later, half owner of the restaurant and news-room, and in 1871 its sole proprietor, which business he still retains. In 1865 he bought King's Baggage Express, and organized the Armstrong Transfer Company, in which he has perfected a system for the accommodation of railway passengers, handling baggage, and afterwards added passenger carriages. This business has now extended to all the railroads in the city, and has been of the greatest benefit to travellers, and throughout its whole existence there has never been a just claim for loss or damage to property handled by them, that has not been properly met.

In 1869 Mr. Armstrong purchased the news business of the Fitchburg Railroad, and extended it in 1877 over the entire Hoosac Tunnel Route. In 1875 he purchased the restaur-

rant and news business of the Eastern (now Boston & Maine) Railroad, and since then has acquired the entire dining-room and news business in the Boston & Maine Union Station. He now owns the dining-rooms and newstands in Boston, in the Albany, Boston & Maine, also the Revere Beach & Lynn Railroad depots, and those in Portsmouth and Wolfboro Junction, N. H., Pittsfield, Springfield, Palmer, South Framingham, and Worcester, Mass.; and from all his newstands all impure literature is excluded. He has news agents on all principal trains on all the railroads on which he transacts the news business, who supply the travelling public with newspapers and periodicals of the day.

Mr. Armstrong is a director in the Worcester, Nashua & Rochester, and Manchester & Lawrence Railroads; president of the Armstrong Transfer Company, and holds the same office in the Boston Emergency Hospital, in which he has taken the greatest personal interest.

He married, on Dec. 10, 1868, Miss Louise Marston of Bridgewater, N. H., who died Feb. 17, 1880, and by whom he had two daughters,—Mabel, born Feb. 21, 1870; and Louise, born Oct. 22, 1871, and who died Dec. 22, 1876. He afterwards married Miss Flora E., daughter of Dr. Reuben Greene of Boston, by whom he has a daughter and a son, aged ten and five, respectively. He has resided for the past twenty years with his family on a beautiful estate in Brookline, Mass.

Mr. Armstrong has always been an active member of the Old Hawes School Boys' Association, of which he has been one of the vice-presidents, and it was through his liberal interest in this association that "The Memorial" of the Hawes School was published.

SAMUEL NEWELL BROWN

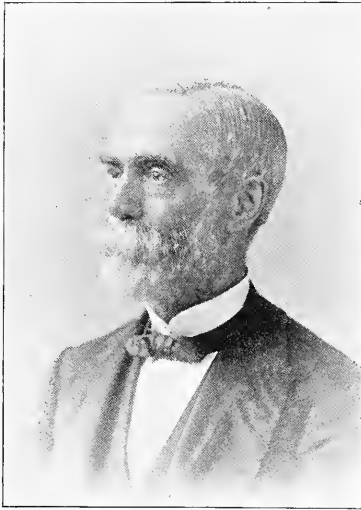
Is a native of Boston. He was born in Myrtle street, April 23, 1827, his father, of the same name, being a native of Roxbury, N. H., and his mother, Miss Lydia Dunbar of Hingham, Mass., before her marriage. Mr. Brown is the eldest of a family of five children, three of whom are still living; they being,

beside himself, Benjamin F., who is in business in Boston; and a sister, Mrs. Frederick B. Wentworth. Young Brown began his educational career in 1831, attending a primary school kept by Miss Ford on Cambridge street. In 1834 he entered the Wells School at the corner of McLean and Blossom streets, at which time Mr. Cornelius Walker was grammar master and Reuben Swan taught the youth to make "pot-hooks and hangers." A few months after entering this school it was given over to girls, when he with the others of his sex were transferred to the Hawkins street school. Remaining at the latter a short time, the boys returned to the Wells again. In 1840 Mr. Brown became a pupil of the English High School, then located on Pinckney street, and graduated as a Franklin Medal scholar.

The business career of the subject of this sketch was begun in 1843, as a boy in the store of Zelotes Hosmer, a commission dealer in Fairbanks' Scales and hardware, at that time located on Milk street opposite Oliver, a line of trade which he has followed ever since. 1854 the firm of Greenleaf & Brown was formed, which in 1858 was changed to Fairbanks & Brown. In 1874 the organization known as E. & T. Fairbanks & Co. was incorporated,

and succeeded the firm of the same name established in 1830. Mr. Brown is its vice-president and a director. This company manufactures the scales at St. Johnsbury, Vt., the Eastern selling agents being the Fairbanks Company, whose salesrooms are located at 77 and 79 Milk street, Boston, and 311 Broadway, New York. This latter company was incorporated in 1891, Mr. Brown being its vice-president.

His social instincts are shown in the large number of clubs and other organizations of which he is a member; among which may be enumerated the Boston Art Club, the Exchange Club, the Algonquin, Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, the Boston Athletic Association, the Country Club, Baptist Social Union. He is also a director and vice-president of the North National Bank of Boston, and a director of the First National Bank of St. Johnsbury, Vt. Mr. Brown in 1856 was married to Miss Ruth C. Haskell of Marblehead. He has one son living.



SAMUEL NEWELL BROWN.

JOHN JOSEPH MAY

Was born Oct. 15, 1813, in the "Colonel Dawes brick mansion-house," on Purchase street, Boston, which then stood at the head of Dawes's wharf, and which was afterwards the rectory and charity house of Rev. E. M. P. Wells. He is the son of Samuel and Mary (Goddard) May, his father having been born on Orange (now Washington) street in 1776, a descendant of ancestors who had lived in Roxbury since 1640, where an estate on May street has remained for two and one half centuries in the family possession. Of this family, twenty-two or more were officers in the Revolutionary army. Samuel May lived ninety-three years in Boston, where he died, respected by all, in January, 1870. Mrs. May was born in Brookline in 1787, and was descended from a family dating in Brookline and Watertown from 1665. Her birthplace on Goddard avenue, Brookline, is now owned by her youngest brother, A. Warren Goddard, now (1894) in his ninety-second year. She died in March, 1882, in her ninety-fifth year. Of their four sons and three daughters, the survivors are Rev. Samuel May of Leicester; Frederick Warren Goddard May of Boston; Mrs. Mary Goddard Boardman of Milton; and the subject of this sketch. A sister, Miss Abigail Williams May, died in 1888, well known for her philanthropic and educational service.

Young May's schooling began at the age of four years, under Misses Tilden and Bancroft, the latter a sister of the eminent historian, and in the summer of 1819 with Master Adams in the little brick school-house at Brookline; later at Deacon Greele's School in Berry (now Channing) street, with Turner Sargent and John Lothrop Motley as classmates.

Other schoolmates were Thomas Motley and Thomas Wigglesworth, still living (1894); and John Bryant, William Sturgis, William Gray and his three brothers, Samuel Hooper, afterwards a member of Congress; Robert Hooper, M. D., "Tom" Appleton, Samuel Wigglesworth, M. D., Stephen Salisbury, M. D., William W. Cutler, James Jackson, M. D., and many others. He next attended the Latin School, then on School street, his teacher being William Newell, afterward minister of the First Church in Cambridge, and among his classmates were Rev. John S. Dwight, Francis H. Jenks (of the New York Safety Vaults), Robert H. H. Messinger, Franklin Forbes, and Thomas Cushing. In the higher classes he remembers Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Hon. Jonathan Chapman, Hon. Charles Sumner, Revs. Samuel F. Smith and



JOHN JOSEPH MAY.

James Freeman Clarke, Chief Justice George T. Bigelow of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, John O. Sargent, George S. Hillard, George William Bond, George William and Wendell Phillips, Revs. Frederick W. Holland, and Edgar Buckingham, and Samuel J. Bridge. After leaving the Latin School he attended the High School from 1825 to 1828, where he was taught by Masters William J. Adams and William Clough, and Head Master Solomon P. Miles. Of seventy classmates in this school only two survive,—Charles W. Kingsley of Boston, and Gustavus V. Hall of Charlestown. Among the more distinguished of those now deceased were William Wiley, mathematician; Henry T. Tuckerman, the author; Hon. James M. Shute, and Rev. Robert C. Waterston, the latter a close friend of Mr. May's for more than seventy years. While at the Latin and High Schools he attended at noon the "intermediate" school in Harvard place kept by Gideon F. Thayer, who in 1828 founded Chauncy Hall School.

Graduating in 1828 with a Franklin Medal (he had received a medal for Latin translation at the Latin School), he went directly into business in his father's warehouse, where he served as youngest apprentice, clerk, book-keeper, and salesman until 1835, when he went to Europe partially on business, and in Paris witnessed the confusion excited by the attempt of Fieschi to kill Louis Philippe by an "infernal machine" which caused the death of eighteen persons and wounded many others. Returning home after a passage rendered severe by storms, cold, scanty food, and mutiny of the crew, in 1836 he entered into business as a partner with his father and Calvin W. Clark, which business continued with several changes of partners at 1 Broad street, with three stores annexed, until 1872, when for increased space it was removed to 18 and 20 Oliver street. This granite block became a barrier to the great fire of Nov. 9, 1872, through the efforts directed by Major Joseph H. Chadwick and Messrs. Frederick W. G., and Samuel May, Jr., who persisted in combating the flames after others had abandoned all hope of saving the building. In 1864 a branch house was established in San Francisco, but in the disastrous times of 1875 it was wound up, paying all its debts at the loss of a half a million dollars to the parent house; and losses of a like amount in the East compelled the closing of the house after eighty years of active trade.

Mr. May married Miss Caroline Danforth, who was born in Norton, Mass., in 1817, and whose American ancestry began in Cambridge in 1632 with Nicholas Danforth, one of the town committee that established Harvard "Collegd." One of his sons, besides being treasurer of the College and of the county, was Deputy Governor, "President of Maine," judge of the highest court, and commissioner to treat with the Indian tribes. Another son, Rev. Samuel Danforth, was for twenty-four years colleague of the "Apostle Eliot" as pastor of the church in Roxbury. No fewer than seventeen of this family were in the battle of Bunker Hill. Mrs. May bore her husband eight children, of whom the survivors are Mrs. Caroline May Davis of Syracuse, N. Y.; Mrs. Louisa May Winsor, and Samuel and John Pierpont May of Boston. Of the other children, Augustus Edward died in childhood; Josephine, in her seventeenth year; William Chance, a graduate of the Institute of Technology, in 1878, at the age of twenty-four; and George Putnam May, who had married a daughter of C. C. Walworth, Esq., and was a director in the Walworth Manufacturing Company, died in 1889 in his forty-fourth year. Until 1843, the family home was at 57 High street. Then they removed to Old Dorchester, which in 1870 became a part of the city of Boston.

Mr. May was always anti-slavery in his views, though not of the Abolition party. He was a Free-soiler from the beginning of the party and active in the cause of freedom. During the war for the Union he was the executive member of the recruiting-committee of the town of Dorchester, with J. Amory Davis, Esq., and Hon. Henry A. Scudder as associates.

In 1834, together with other teachers in the Hollis Street Sunday-school, he assisted Rev. Charles F. Barnard to establish Warren Street Chapel, but on his return from Europe in 1836, returned to the Hollis Street school as teacher and later as superintendent. In the long controversy in that society caused by some pewholders seeking to expel Rev. John Pierpont because of his activity in the temperance movement, Mr. May was treasurer of the associated friends of the pastor whose contributions paid his salary until his just claim on the corporation was affirmed by the Supreme Court.

He served several years on the Dorchester school committee, and as a trustee of the Roxbury Latin School. He is a member of the Latin and English High School Associations, the Bostonian, New England Historic Genealogical, and Dorchester Historical Societies, of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, Pilgrim Society, and others.

During his long business life he made three trips to Europe and six to the Pacific coast; he established here the manufacture of emery from stone imported from Naxos until a suitable substitute was discovered in Massachusetts; his house began the production of borax at Clear Lake, in California, and developed antimony mines in Nova Scotia, which they reduced to commercial antimony at Chelsea, Mass. As a trustee of the family of the late Dr. William T. G. Morton, the discoverer of anaesthesia, he administered the real-estate, selling the land on which Dr. Morton's cottage stood to Mr. Hunnewell, who built thereon, and gave to the town of Wellesley, the beautiful library building near the railway station.

ROBERT BRAGG,

Who was born in Pleasant street, Boston, on Aug. 21, 1827, is the son of John and Mary (Kenney) Bragg. His father, who was born in Newfield, Me., in 1790, came to Boston in 1806 to learn the trade of pump and block-making, and enlisting in the War of 1812, served upon the United States frigate "Constitution," under Capt. Isaac Hull, at the taking of the



ROBERT BRAGG.

"Guerriere," and also under Commodore Bainbridge in the capture of the British frigate "Java." After the close of the war, he was engaged in the East India and China trade, in connection with which he built, in 1819, a vessel on the island of Hawaii, for collecting sandal-wood among the islands, which was probably the first vessel built by a white man in the Pacific Ocean. In 1819 he was made an agent for the collection of sandal-wood and trading at Ottoi, and during ten years in the East India and China trade, visited nearly every island in the Pacific Ocean, and made three voyages around the world, on the last of which he was captain of the brig "Triumph." In 1824 he left the sea with a competence and married, his wife being a native of Danvers, Mass., where she was born in 1806. He died in Boston in 1845. Capt. John Bragg was a cousin of Gen. Braxton Bragg of South Carolina, distinguished in the Mexican War, and in the War of the Rebellion. He had six sons and two daughters, of whom Robert is the only survivor.

Young Bragg first went, in 1832, to a primary school, where he was taught by Mrs. Thayer and Mrs. Johnson, and in 1836 entered the Hawes School, where his masters were Joseph Harrington, Jr., and

John A. Harris. Among his classmates at the Hawes School were William S. Locke, Richard Seward, and Charles H. Loring, the latter a retired chief engineer of the United States navy.

Leaving school in May, 1841, he went to work as an errand boy for Rufus and Pardon Brooks, tailors, at 7 and 9 State street. He next worked for two years in the grocery store of B. B. Brown on Turnpike street, near Broadway, and from there went to the store of James A. Calif in the same line of business, on the corner of Broadway and A street, and eight months later he began to learn the wheelwright's trade with one Rowell, on Turnpike street, also in South Boston. About a year later he entered the shops of the Old Colony Railroad, where he learned the trade of a car-builder. At this time, a little over eighteen years of age, he married Miss Mary J. Philbrook of Boston, and at the age of twenty-one

went to the Hudson River Railroad, and built thirty cars and two turn-tables, after which he returned to Boston and again worked for the Old Colony Railroad until 1849, when he went to California. He worked his passage as ship-carpenter of the bark "Orion," receiving twenty cents per month, and arrived safely in San Francisco, after a passage around Cape Horn. Here he did not enter the mines, but worked at ship and house-joining until 1850, when he entered the business of lightening and ballasting ships, under the firm name of Whitmore & Bragg. A year later this business was dissolved, and Mr. Bragg worked a short time at Benicia for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and soon after secured a position with the Steam Excavator Company, for whom he built the first cars, and moved the first locomotive, that were ever west of the Missouri River. The following year he spent some months in the mining-districts, but meeting with no great success, returned to San Francisco, where he built for the Alaska Ice Company the first ice-cars and ice-plough ever built on that coast; and also built cars and superintended the filling of the Custom House lot on Battery street. After this he worked at ship-joining for others until 1866, and from that time until 1874 for himself, his shop being located on Main street, between Folsom and Harrison streets. In the latter year, being elected school director, he divided his time among the duties of this position, the manufacture of steering-wheels, and the management of various patents which had been granted him from time to time during preceding years. In 1882 he retired from active business, and has since been occupied only in the investment of his property. He has secured five patents for devices of his invention, four of which have been very successful, the latest — an electro-magnetic tripping and releasing apparatus for fire-engine houses — having brought him a fortune in itself.

By his marriage with Miss Philbrook, Mr. Bragg has had ten children, eight of whom are still living, — Mary J., Robert, Frank, and John S. Bragg, Rebecca (Bragg) Martenstein, Elizabeth (Bragg) Cummings, Adah (Bragg) Holmes, and Ethel (Bragg) Eichbaum, and has thirteen grandchildren.

Mr. Bragg is a member of California Commandery No. 1, Knights Templars, the Masonic Veteran Association, the Old Hawes School Boys' Association, the Mechanics' Institute of San Francisco, and the New England Associated California Pioneers of '49. During his apprenticeship he was a member of the Mechanics Apprentices' Library Association of Boston, and he was a member of the Vigilance Committee of San Francisco from the time of its organization until it was disbanded in 1856. For twenty years he was a member of the Ship and Steamboat Joiners' Association, and was also a member of the Mechanics' State Council. He was a member of the Pulaski Guards of South Boston in 1848, and was, in the same year, a member of Perkins Engine Company No. 16, of South Boston.

Mr. Bragg is full of pleasant memories of school-days in "Old Boston," and attributes much of his and his schoolmates' success in life to the care then given by teachers to the moral education of the child. There has been no time during the past forty-three years that he has not had a child or grandchild in the public schools of San Francisco, or in the University of California, and he has in addition taken much interest in the education of the young generally; and while he believes the schools of San Francisco to-day to be the equal of any in the country, he feels that more uniform good was conferred by the common school system of fifty years ago, which aimed only to instruct in what would be of practical benefit to the scholar in his after life.

BENJAMIN GREENE SMITH

Was born Oct. 1, 1816, in Boston, and is the son of Benjamin and Mary Oakes (Larry) Smith.

His father was born in Rowley, Mass., in 1793, came to Boston in 1811, and resided here until his decease, Oct. 31, 1874. He engaged for a short time in the wholesale Mediterranean fruit business, and then a few years in various enterprises, when he formed a copartnership with the late James Dexter, under the firm of Dexter & Smith, in the Maine coasting trade, which was the main business of his life, and from which he retired in 1850. He labored efficiently as Overseer of the Poor, and in the Board of the Howard Benevolent and Children's Friend Societies, and the spontaneous tribute of the church and the world on his death was, "He was a good man."



BENJAMIN GREENE SMITH.

His mother was born in 1794 at Provincetown, Mass., and was a daughter of Captain Larry, who was in France when Louis XVI. was beheaded. Her grandfather, Urian Oakes, was a ship-builder at Cohasset, and all of his seven sons were in the Revolutionary War.

Mrs. Smith was a lineal descendant of Uriah Oakes, the fourth president of Harvard College.

Mr. Smith rode with his father to Bunker Hill on the morning of the 17th of June, 1825, and was present at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument, and on the one hundredth anniversary of the battle (1875) was Marshal for the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and rode in the procession in the ancient carriage occupied by

Lafayette at the laying of the corner-stone of the monument (1825).

Mr. Smith had one brother and three sisters, two of whom, Mrs. J. K. Simpson and Mrs. Margarette C. Gibson, are deceased; and the other two are Mrs. Andrew J. Loud, 437 Shawmut avenue; and Franklin W. Smith, of Beacon street, Boston, and St. Augustine, Fla.

Mr. Smith first attended the private school of Mrs. Codwell on Marshall's lane, Boston, and then he entered successively the Hancock School on Hanover street, Boston (its location since changed), New Hampton Academy, New Hampton, N. H.; Elmer Valentine's private boarding-school, Northboro, Mass.; Salem Street Academy, Boston; and he entered the English High School of Boston in the class of 1830. He left school in January, 1831.

Among his classmates at the Valentine School were the Hon. Samuel D. Crane, and

Gardner Colby; Hon. Charles Sumner was a pupil at this school two or three years previous to Mr. Smith's entrance.

On the twenty-fourth day of January, 1831, he entered the wholesale and retail hardware business of James Butler, on the corner of Elm street and Dock square; after two years with Mr. Butler he entered the wholesale hardware house of William T. Eustis & Co., 13 Liberty square, and in 1838 went into the hardware importing business for himself, and continued on his own account at 32 Dock square until 1844, when he sold out the business to his brother and formed a copartnership with his father-in-law, Moses Warren, who was engaged in an extensive lumber business in Boston and East Cambridge; they remained together until 1855, when they sold the business. He then went into business with his brother, under the firm name of Smith Bros. & Foster, and a few years later established a branch house in New York. Mr. Smith retired from business in 1865, having never had a piece of paper dishonored or a note protested.

Mr. Smith is an enthusiastic amateur horticulturist and has cultivated every variety of fruit suitable for our climate, at his suburban home. He is a life member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and has officiated as a member of the committee of arrangements, and for twenty consecutive years was a member of the fruit committee, chairman of committee on gardens, four years chairman of committee on publication and discussion; for thirteen consecutive years was vice-president, and has often declined to have his name used as a candidate for president.

He is treasurer of the American Pomological Society, in which capacity he has travelled, as near as he can approximate, more than twenty thousand miles over the United States, from Grand Rapids, Mich., to Tampa, Fla., in the discharge of the official duties pertaining to this position.

He is a life member of the following organizations, viz.: American Forestry Association, Bay State Agricultural Society, Middlesex Agricultural Society, of which he is one of the trustees; New England Historic Genealogical Society. He is president of the Massachusetts Agricultural Club, also a life member of the Boston High School Association, and a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

On the occasion of President Fillmore's visit to Boston, in 1851, Mr. Smith was chairman of the committee of arrangements. This was the occasion well known to many older citizens as the "Railroad Jubilee." The Governor-General of Canada, Lord Elgin, was present; and the festivities, which included a banquet for fifteen hundred guests and an oration by Edward Everett, continued several days.

Mr. Smith married, on June 22, 1843, Miss Caroline Augusta Warren, who was born in Boston, June 13, 1823. Three children were born to them, one of whom is now living,—Carrie Warren Smith, born Jan. 14, 1855; the other two were Benjamin Greene Smith, Jr., who was born May 4, 1844, and died May 18, 1849; and Grace Warren Smith, born Nov. 28, 1851, and died Aug. 20, 1854. Mr. Smith has many pleasant recollections of "dear old Boston" for more than seventy years. Mr. Smith removed from Boston to Cambridge in 1846, the year that city was incorporated, and possesses a complete set of the reports of that city, of which there are very few in existence.

WILLIAM TAYLOR ADAMS,

Who will be far better known to the majority of our readers by his *non de plume* of "Oliver Optic," was born on the thirtieth day of July, 1822, in Medway, Mass., at the home of his maternal grandparent. His father, Laban Adams, who was born in Medway, Mass., Feb. 27, 1785, was a famous hotel-keeper of "Old Boston," where he kept the "Washington Coffee House," and afterwards the "Lamb Tavern," upon the site of the Adams House. It was he who built and kept the original Adams House, which was torn down for the erection of the present hotel. He died in Boston in 1849. Mrs. Adams, whose maiden name was Catharine Johnson, was born in Chester, Vt., in 1787, and bore her husband eight children, namely: Charles, Phebe, Elmira, Catharine, Esther, Laban, Sarah, and William Taylor Adams, of which family the subject of this sketch is to-day the only survivor. Three of his sisters were medal scholars of Boston's public schools; Mrs. Adams died in 1868.

William's education commenced while he lived at the Washington Coffee House, Boston, he being sent to a private infant school on Washington street, near Bromfield street. Afterwards he attended the Adams School on Mason street, entering in 1830, and receiving instruction from Masters Jonathan Snelling, Samuel Barrett, David B. Tower, and Josiah Fairbank. He next entered Abel Whitney's private school, at the head of Harvard place, and remained there under Master Whitney and his successor, Amos Baker. Living upon Spring street, West Roxbury, a few years after, in 1838 he attended the public school there, which was situated opposite Theodore Parker's church. He left school in 1840.

In 1842 he commenced teaching, and the following year was permanently appointed principal of what is now the Harris School of Dorchester, where he remained for several years. In 1847 and 1848, in company with his father and brother, he was one of the proprietors of the Adams House, Boston. In September, 1848, returning to teaching, he became usher of the Boylston School on Fort Hill, Boston, where he was afterwards made sub-master, and in 1860 master. In 1862 he was transferred to the Bowditch School for girls. While teaching, Mr. Adams wrote about a dozen books for children, and in 1865 he resigned his mastership to devote his entire time to literature, which has since then been his life work. He has published one hundred and twenty-five volumes, and travelled widely to gather material for his books. He has crossed the Atlantic sixteen times, been twice to Cuba and Nassau, has visited Bermuda and over thirty of the United States, besides travelling through Canada from St. Johns, N. B., to the head of Lake Superior, and has sailed from one end to the other of all the Great Lakes. Mr. Adams has also been engaged for thirty-one years as an editor,—for nine years of *The Student and Schoolmate*, and an equal time of *Our Boys and Girls*, and for thirteen years of *Our Little Ones*, and *The Nursery*. His first book was published in 1853, and was called "Hatchie, the Guardian Slave; or, The Heir of Bellevue." This was followed by "Indoors and Out," a collection of stories; and by stories of travel and adventure, mainly in series of several volumes each, prominent among which are the "Riverdale Series," "Boat Club," "Woodville," "Young America Abroad." "The

Starry Flag," "Onward and Upward," "The Yacht Club," etc. He has also published two novels for older readers,—“The Way of the World,” and “Living Too Fast.”

Mr. Adams married Miss Sarah Jenkins of Dorchester, the daughter of an old “North Ender,” a shipsmith and bellows-maker. They have had three daughters,—Ellen Frances, who died at the age of eighteen months; Alice Marie, who married Sol Smith Russell, the comedian, and who lives in Minneapolis, Minn.; and Emma Louise, who married George W. White, Esq., and who died in 1884.

He is a member of the “Old Dorchester” Club, Boston Press Club, and an honorary member of the Massachusetts Yacht Club. In politics he is a Republican with “Mugwump” tendencies, and has been connected with the Unitarian church all his life and with its Sunday-school for twenty years, twelve of which he served as superintendent. He has been a Free Mason for thirty-four years, and was for three years Master of Union Lodge in Dorchester.

WILLIAM FRYE

Was born in Federal street, near Beckford street, Salem, Mass., April 29, 1822. His father, Nathan Frye, who was born in Salem, in 1786, was a shipmaster or captain of vessels sailing from Salem and Boston. He married Mary Lane, who was born in Prince street, Boston, in 1784, and they had four sons, of whom William is the only survivor. Mrs. Frye died in 1848, her husband surviving her until 1873.

William first attended a private school on Piedmont street, Boston, taught by Miss Champney, about 1828. He afterwards went to the primary school on Pleasant street place, taught by Mrs. Hope and Miss Parker. This building is still standing in the rear of 209 Pleasant street, and is used as a dwelling-house. He next entered the Adams School on Mason street, where he studied grammar under Master Barrett, and writing and arithmetic under Master Tower; this being about 1830. In 1832 he attended the Franklin School, under Masters Parker and Forbes; and two years later, having removed to Cambridgeport, went to the grammar school on Prospect street, which was afterwards moved to Main street, near the Universalist Church, his teachers here being William Dennison and William Seaver. From this school he graduated in 1836.

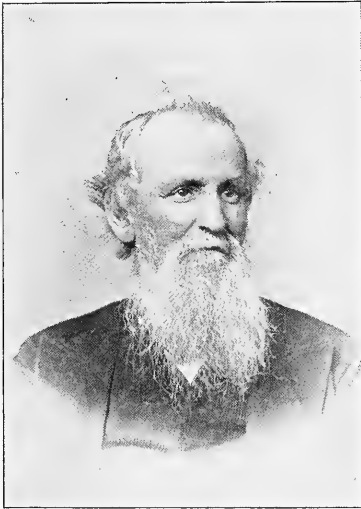
Among his schoolmates at the various schools which he attended were Edward A. White, Charles J. Morrill, John M. Clark, Daniel S. Ford, P. Francis Wells, and Elias Howe.

In 1836 he went to work for Daniel P. King, a dealer in dry-goods at 81 Washington street, now opposite *The Boston Globe* building, and the following year went with William Denton, a wholesale grocer, at 15 Broad street. In 1840 he began work as a mason with Caleb Buckman at Cambridgeport, and in 1844 he established himself in this business in Boston, in which he continued until 1873, since which time he has been assistant inspector of buildings of the city of Boston.

Mr. Frye married Miss Ann Jane Birnie of Philadelphia, in 1849, by whom he has two children,—Mary Lane, and George Birnie Frye. He is a member of Washington Lodge of Masons of Roxbury, and of Roxbury Lodge, Knights of Honor.

JOSIAH AMES CAPEN

Was born in Hollis street, Boston, March 16, 1820. His father, Josiah, born in Watertown, Mass., was a carriage-maker by trade, and was descended from an old New England family. He died in 1865 at the age of seventy-eight. His mother, Marietta Gridley, was born in Marietta, Ohio, and died, aged eighty-four, in 1870. Josiah and Marietta Capen had three sons and five daughters, of whom two of each are now living.



JOSIAH AMES CAPEN.

Young Josiah A. first went to school in Harvard place in 1825. At the age of five years he entered the Mason street school, where his teachers were Master March in reading, John Snelling in writing, and Masters Barrett, Tower, and Fairbank, and from which he graduated at the age of thirteen years. At this school, Alfred Turner, now city treasurer of Boston, was his classmate. He next went to a private school kept by Master Allen, in the old Lafayette building opposite the Boylston Market, where he spent one year. Upon leaving this school, Mr. Capen went to work in the bookbinding establishment of Charles A. Wells, located at the corner of Devonshire and Water streets, where he remained until twenty-one years of age. He then sailed from Boston in the ship "Anita," and spent a year in South America, after which he returned to Boston, and then made a six months' trip to Cuba. Upon his return from Cuba he established himself as a bookbinder at the old stand at the corner of Water and Washington streets, where he founded the partnership of Capen & Belding.

In 1845 Mr. Capen, in company with his father, went into the manufacture of curled hair, with a factory at 128 Tyler street, where they prepared hair and made mattresses. They had for some five years an office on Hawley street, after which they removed the office to the factory, where it remained until twenty-one years ago, when they came to their present address at 496 Harrison avenue.

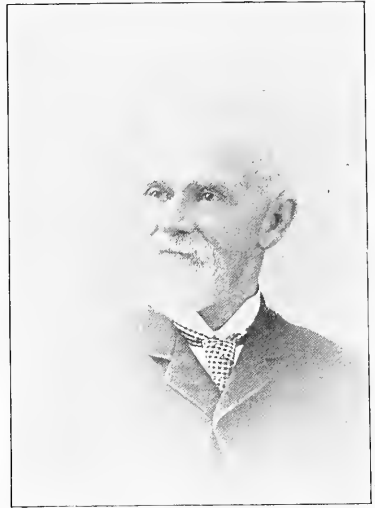
Mr. Capen is a member of Massachusetts Lodge of Masons; he was also a member of the Young Volunteers, and has resided since 1846 in Jamaica Plain. He married, in 1845, Miss Mary J. Scott of Boston, by whom he has three children,— Josiah Albert, Mary Jane, and Alice R. Capen.

JOHN MERRIE EATON

Was born in Tileston street, Boston, Nov. 23, 1822. He is the son of Ebenezer Eaton, who was born in Boston, where he carried on the business of a tobacconist on North Market street, and lived until 1838, dying in that year at the age of fifty-five years. His mother was Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Revere, Esq., who was a nephew of the famous Paul Revere of Revolutionary fame. Mrs. Eaton had two brothers, Thomas and Samuel by name, one of whom was washed overboard and drowned while on a privateer, and the other was killed in the War of 1812. Mrs. Eaton died in 1881, aged ninety-two years. John is the sixth child of a family of nine, six boys and three girls, of whom three sons and two daughters are now living.

Mr. Eaton first attended school at the age of five, when he entered the primary school kept by Miss Bridge on Hanover street. At the age of ten he entered the Eliot School, where he was taught by Masters Conant, Tower, Kent, Gleason, Hart, and Walker. Here he remained until he was fifteen years old, when he left school and became an office boy in the law offices of Josiah P. Cook and John Pickering, the latter being at that time city solicitor of Boston. These offices, located at 9 State street, were the same in which Mr. Charles E. Russ worked as a boy. At the age of eighteen Mr. Eaton went to work in the grocery store of Aaron Livermore on Milk street, near the Pearl Street House. Here he remained two years and then entered the employ of the Boston Type Foundry, which was then located in Spring lane. The company afterwards moved to Water street, and in 1868 came to their present offices at 104 Milk street, and Mr. Eaton has continued with them up to the present time, about thirty-eight years, being now a stockholder in the corporation.

Mr. Eaton is a prominent member of Mt. Lebanon Lodge of Masons and of Bunker Hill Lodge of Odd Fellows, and was formerly a member of the Boston Fusiliers.



JOHN MERRIE EATON.

DAVID MILLER BALFOUR,

Born in Joiner street, Charlestown, Mass., Oct. 23, 1811, is the son of Walter and Mary (Devens) Balfour. His father was born in St. Ninias, Sterlingshire, Scotland, Aug. 15, 1775; and his mother in Charlestown, Mass., Oct. 15, 1786. He had three brothers and four sisters, of whom only one, Mary Devens Balfour of Charlestown, now survives.

Young Balfour first went to school on Town Hill (Harvard square), Charlestown. This was a private school taught by Mrs. Polly Jaquith. He afterwards entered the Town Hill grammar school, where his masters were James Wilkins and Robert Gordon; and later attended the private schools of Isaac Gates, Edward Sawyer, Edward Frost, and David Dodge. He left school Jan. 26, 1826, and in February, 1835, entered into business as a commission merchant at 39 Burling slip, New York city. In 1837 he returned to Boston, and was last located at 32 Central wharf, which premises he occupied for fifteen years.

Mr. Balfour is second in seniority of membership in the Scots Charitable Society, which he joined in 1845, and is a life member (since 1853) of the British Charitable Society.

In recalling his school-days, Mr. Balfour says: "There were then no sub-masters, assistant teachers, or janitors, and no recitation-rooms. Boys (there were no girls) made the fire, rang the bell, and did all the chores about the building. The longest vacation occurred between the last Wednesday in May ('Nigger 'lection') and the first Monday in June ('Artillery 'lection') being from four to ten days. School kept on Washington's Birthday, on the Seventeenth of June and on Christmas. The Town Hill schoolhouse was a brick building sixty feet long and forty-five feet wide, two stories in height, and heated by stoves, in which wood was the fuel consumed, with funnels extending the length of the room. There were two masters, —James Wilkins in grammar, and Robert Gordon in writing, each of whom received a salary of six hundred dollars a year. The schoolhouse was frequently used for other purposes, town-meetings, entertainments, etc. Gen. Charles Devens and Prof. Joseph Lovering were graduates of this school, and Augustus J. Archer, now of Salem, and myself are the only survivors of that school, which was torn down in 1840 to make way for a larger building called the Harvard School.

"In 1824 a member of the school committee suggested the establishment of an English High and Latin School for Charlestown, and an article was inserted in the warrant for the March meeting in 1825, 'to see if the town will establish an English High and Latin School.' It was voted down, ten to one; the suggestor failed of re-election to the school committee in consequence of his advocacy of the subject, which was not again agitated until 1847, when Charlestown became a city, and the present High School building was erected the following year, and enlarged in 1870."

DANIEL DAVENPORT LEEDS

Was born Oct. 9, 1818, in Boston, on Lynn street, which is now that part of Commercial street north of Hanover street. He is descended from Richard Leeds, who, with his wife, came from England in 1638, and settled in Dorchester. This is believed to have been the only family of this name who have emigrated to this country. The name has been identified with Dorchester business, church, and educational interests for several generations.

Mr. Leeds's father, Thomas Leeds, was born in Dorchester in 1789, but lived most of his life in the North End of Boston. He married Sarah Munroe, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, of whom the only survivors are Mrs. Hardy of Chelsea, Vt., now eighty-one years of age; and the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Leeds first attended the public primary school on Charter street, near Hanover street, and afterwards the Eliot School on North Bennet street. The masters of this school at this time were Messrs. Webb, Walker, and Conant.

Left an orphan in 1830, he was obliged to leave school and begin the struggle with the world at the age of twelve years, as a boy in the grocery store of Deacon Fenno, on the corner of Ferry and Lynn streets. From 1834 to 1838 he worked for Josiah W. Kingman, a cabinet-maker of North Bridgewater (now Campello, Mass.), and attended school part of the time. From 1838 to 1844 he was with Timothy and Lemuel Gilbert, the celebrated piano manufacturers of Boston, and from 1844 to 1893, with Lord & Cumston, and their successors, Hallet & Cumston, also piano manufacturers, where he had the polishing-department under contract for nearly fifty years. In the spring of 1893 he retired from business.

Mr. Leeds married Miss Elizabeth A. Copeland of Boston, in 1842. They had four sons,—Nathaniel Colver, who died in 1867; Daniel Judson, who died in 1868; and Edwin F. and Frederic A. Leeds, who are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Leeds celebrated their golden wedding anniversary on Sept. 6, 1892, and they are both enjoying good health.

Mr. Leeds has been a member of the Republican party since its organization. He is a member of the Tremont Temple Church, a firm friend of temperance reform, and of our non-sectarian public school system.

Among interesting recollections of "Old Boston," Mr. Leeds remembers the two schooner-rigged Chelsea ferry-boats which he used to watch beat up in the harbor against the wind; Mr. King, who brought milk from Noddle's Island (East Boston), in a skiff, and peddled it about the North End; the old "city-crier," who, bell in hand, would roam through the streets, crying the local news—a child or valuable lost, etc. He remembers the town-crier calling the boys together, to tell them the description of a lost pig that an Irishman had just given him: "Faith, an' he's white all over, but a little black spot on the end of his ear, and that is cut off!" During the summer of 1830, he was frequently allowed to steer the first steam ferry-boat on the Chelsea ferry—rightly named "Tom Thumb;" and he recalls the visits to Billy Gray's wharf, when the gates were open, where the boys used to "lick molasses from the bung-hole of a hoghead."

CHARLES HENRY HOVEY

Was born on Tremont street, Boston, in a house situated a few doors south of Van Rensselaer place, on the twenty-eighth day of March, 1830. His father, Henry Abbott Hovey, was a native of Dracut, Mass., where he was born on June 22, 1802. He came to Boston about 1817, as an apprentice to Reuben Reed, a carriage and harness-maker, whose place of business was on Elm street, and went into the same business for himself in 1825. He died Nov. 1, 1854. His mother, whose maiden name was Rebecca Francis, died Nov. 28, 1833.



CHARLES HENRY HOVEY.

Mr. Hovey was one of five children, two of whom are living,—Rebecca Francis, now Mrs. George Sampson, who resides in Boston; and Louisa Jane, now Mrs. Ernest M. Sasseville of Denver, Col.

Mr. Hovey's school-days commenced about 1834, when he attended a private school over the apothecary store of Joseph T. Brown, on the corner of Washington and Bedford streets. He then entered the Adams School on Mason street, where among his teachers were Masters Barrett, Fairbank, and Stearns; Mrs. Barker and Miss Beck. He next attended the Brimmer School on Common street, where he received a medal. His teachers at this school were Joshua Bates and Mr. Shepherd. Among his classmates were George T. Stoddard and Franklin Smith, both of whom are now living in Boston. After graduating from this school in 1845, he attended Greenleaf's Academy at Bradford, Mass., taught by Benjamin Greenleaf, from which he graduated in 1846.

His business career commenced when a boy in the store of John Marsh, a stationer on Washington street, opposite State street; but after a short time in this establishment he learned the apothecary business, and was for several years in the employ of Joseph T. Brown, Boston, after which he went into the same business for himself, before the war, in Lowell, and afterwards in Roxbury, Mass.

He married Miss Louise C. Perry of Worcester, Mass., who bore him four children,—Charles Henry, Edith, and Mrs. George F. Reed, who are now living; and Frederick Sampson, who died July 24, 1884.

Mr. Hovey was a member of the Boston Light Infantry from 1853 until the time of his commission as lieutenant in the Lowell Mechanic Phalanx, in 1859. He enlisted as a private

in April, 1861, in the Fourth Battalion Riflemen. In July of the same year he was commissioned as first lieutenant, Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; in November of the same year he was promoted to captain, and in April, 1864, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Mr. Hovey was a member of the General Court of Massachusetts, to which he was elected from Roxbury in 1868-69 and 1870. He is a member of the Brimmer School Association, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Grand Army of the Republic, Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment Association, Threottyne Club, and others.

Mr. Hovey looks back with pleasure on his school-days, which were passed in the Brimmer School, where the pupils were put on their honor to behave, as in contrast to the Adams School, where the corporal punishment was very severe. As a result the pupils advanced far more while in the Brimmer School than when in their former school, the Adams.

Mr. Hovey's home is at 39 Circuit street, Boston, Mass.

DANIEL BATES CURTIS

Was born in Washington street, Boston, Jan. 6, 1819, and is the son of Samuel and Mildred (Bates) Curtis. His father was a native of Boston, and a glove-maker by trade. To Mr. and Mrs. Curtis were born a family of eleven children,

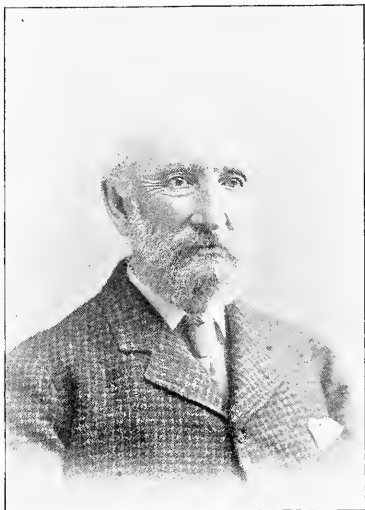
of whom the only survivors to-day are Daniel and his sister, who is now Mrs. Mary B. Rogers, who resides in Chicago, Ill.

Young Curtis was sent in 1826 to learn the rudiments in a private school located on Harvard street, which was taught by a Mrs. Simpson. After continuing some time at this school, he began attendance at the Franklin School, under Master Fracker.

Leaving school in 1833, he filled numerous places, working at several occupations until 1853, when he received an appointment to an office as assistant superintendent of the Board of Health department of Boston, where he remained in continuous service as a faithful public official until the year 1886, when he retired.

Mr. Curtis was united in marriage with Miss Henrietta Moody Bedlington, of Boston, Mass., the result of this union being the birth of two children, both sons, the elder of whom, named Thomas Fairfax Curtis, died in the year 1853. The younger, Francis M. Curtis, is still living. Mr. Curtis is deeply interested in all that pertains to the history of his native city and to the old school-days. He is a member of the Bostonian Society, and of the New

England Historic Genealogical Society. He is fond of the ocean, belonging to the Boston Yacht Club, and in secret orders is a member of the Free Masons, and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.



DANIEL BATES CURTIS.

JOSEPH DAVIS JONES

Was born on the thirtieth day of December, 1797, on North street, in Boston. His father, Charles H. Jones, was born in Hingham, Mass., in 1772, and died in 1834. His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Fracker, was born in Boston in 1779, and died in that city in 1869. Joseph had four sisters and three brothers, of whom the only survivor is Thomas Kilby Jones, born in 1820, and now a resident of Portland, Me. At four years of age he was sent to a little private school on Hanover street taught by Miss Anna Howe, and he continued here until he was fitted for the grammar school, when he entered the Mayhew School, where his masters were Benjamin Holt and Dr. Mulliken. From this school he graduated at the age of fifteen years, among his classmates being William Alline, afterwards Registrar of Deeds; and Andrew T. Hall, now president of a Boston bank.

When about sixteen years old he began to learn the trade of a manufacturer of tinware, but soon afterwards went into the dry-goods business, working for his father, who kept a store on Union street.

Mr. Jones married Miss Hannah L. Bates of Boston, by whom he has had seven children. They are Mrs. Annie L. McLean, Mrs. Mary Q. Hunt, Mrs. Mattie A. Dill, and Charles H., and Joseph L. Jones; also James W. Jones, who died in Charlestown, March 1, 1892; and George W. Jones, who died Sept. 16, 1893.

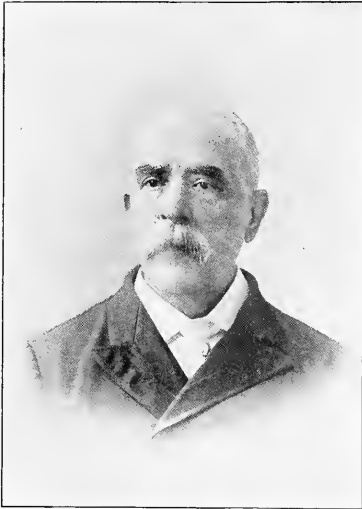
In 1817 Mr. Jones commenced the study of music, in which he has been deeply interested, and to which he has given much time and attention during his long life, having belonged to many singing-societies and musical clubs of the days gone by, and has continued in active membership in several of such institutions until within four or five years. He has been connected with the Baptist church since 1817, and resides at 133 West Springfield street.



JOSEPH DAVIS JONES.

HENRY J. V. MYERS

Comes of German ancestry on the paternal side, his father having been born in Germany, but emigrating to this country early in life. His mother was a Boston woman, born and bred. Her maiden name was Mary Coburn, and she died at the ripe old age of eighty-four years. Henry was born on Beck (now Salem) street, March 17, 1817, and is an only child. At the



HENRY J. V. MYERS.

age of five, which was two years after his father's death, he went to a school in Pitts place, off Pitts street, from which, at the age of seven, he entered the Mayhew School, then taught by Messrs. Callender, Capen, and Clough. During repairs to the Mayhew School building he, with other scholars, was transferred to the old Franklin School on Common street, where they had but one session a day. After a short time there, he went to a private school located on Austin street, near the prison, in Charlestown, and taught by the town clerk and his sister. From that institution he went to work in a provision store on Derne street, but remained only a short time, leaving to learn the art of wall-paper printing in a factory at the North End. Some years later he started a similar establishment at Hallowell, Me., and was its superintendent, subsequently occupying the same position in a wall-paper printing factory located at Roxbury. This factory was owned and operated by W. G. Eaton, and here Mr. Myers remained until 1842. In 1846 he was appointed to the police force and has been in the service ever since. He was formerly captain of Police Divisions 1 and 4, and was detective officer for the United States Commission during the entire Centennial Exposition at Phila-

delphia, and received a certificate for service. In 1869, when the law appointing State and private detectives went into effect, he went into business for himself. He had offices on Tremont street for some time, but removed to his present location, 29 Pemberton square, seven years ago, where his sons Edward and William are associated with him in business. He was Provost-Marshal for the Third District for one and a half years, and up to two years ago, when his health failed, the detective for the United States Hotel at Saratoga. Mr. Myers was a member of Melville Engine Company No. 13, with which company he went to the burning of the Ursuline Convent. He was also a member of Dispatch Engine Company No. 9, and Cumberland Engine Company No. 8, and was with the latter company at the Broad street riot. He was formerly a member of the Old Fusiliers, and is at present

a member of the veteran corps of that company. He first put on the red coat fifty-nine years ago, and is the oldest but one who now wears it, as well as being the oldest detective officer now in active service.

He married Miss Sarah W. Barnard, of Boston, for many years a teacher in Rev. Mr. Streater's Sunday-school at the North End, where she did excellent work. The result of this union was nine children, five daughters and four sons, one of whom, Henry, was a police officer attached to Station 3. He died during the smallpox epidemic of 1867; and a daughter died when but eighteen months old. Mr. Myers has had twenty-two grandchildren, five of whom are dead, and one great-grandchild.

WILLIAM HENRY BALDWIN

Was born on Oct. 26, 1826, in the town of Brighton (now part of Boston), in a house which stood where now is the corner of Washington and Allston streets. His father, Henry Baldwin, who was born in Phillipston, Mass., in 1790, came to Boston when a lad, to engage in business, and in after years became a wholesale grocer, and whose last business relation was in partnership with Daniel Weld, under the firm name of Weld & Baldwin.



WILLIAM HENRY BALDWIN.

He married Mary Brackett, who was born in East Sudbury (now Wayland), Mass., in 1795, and who bore him three sons, two of whom died in infancy; and two daughters, of whom one (the only one now living), Mrs. Mary Ann Fairbanks, now resides in Boston.

William's education began in Mrs. William Brown's infant school, which was held in what was then called the "First Parish Hall Building," in Brighton; after which he attended the Brighton primary and grammar schools, under the tuition of Master Abel G. Rice, Mr. Treadwell, Miss Ann Parks, and others. He next spent some years at the private school of which Josiah Rutter was principal, and also at the private academy of Jonas Wilder, and finished his education with a course in the Brighton High School under Master John Ruggles. Among his classmates may be mentioned F. Lyman Winship (deceased); J. P. C. Winship of Allston; Cephas H. Brackett, of Brighton; Albert Brackett, of Newton; Charles H. Dillaway, of Wellesley Hills; Horace W. Jordan, and Samuel and Nathaniel Jackson, all of Brighton. He graduated from the Brighton High School in 1843. Mr. Baldwin's first business experience was with the firm of Kelly & Spring, dry-goods and clothing dealers in Brighton, with whom he remained four years, and whom he left to accept a position with James M. Beebe & Co., importers and jobbers of dry-goods, in Boston. He continued with this house until changes were made in the organization of the firm, when he became a salesman for the new firm of Gannett, Balch & Co., the senior partner of which, Mr. John A. Gannett, having retired from James M. Beebe & Co.

In April, 1850, Mr. Baldwin, in company with Messrs. John J. Baxter and Cadwallader Curry, organized the firm of Baldwin, Baxter & Co., importers and jobbers of woollens. In 1858 Mr. Baxter died, and the business was continued under the firm name of Baldwin &

Curry until July, 1865, when Mr. Baldwin disposed of his interest in the concern and engaged in the dry-goods commission business, in which he remained until April, 1868.

In the winter of 1867-68 it was decided to resume the work of the Boston Young Men's Christian Union, organized in 1851, and incorporated in 1852, but which had been interrupted in its work and temporarily discontinued on account of the Civil War. At a meeting of the life members and friends of this organization, held April 15, 1868, a Board of Government was elected, the choice being made of Mr. Baldwin, without previous consultation with him and in his absence, as president of this Board.

Mr. Baldwin, after some hesitation—being then in active business—accepted, with the full intention of re-engaging in business at the close of the Union year; but he became so deeply interested in the work of the Union, its growth and success, that he has remained in the position of president for twenty-six years.

The Union now has a membership of over five thousand, and owns a spacious and well-equipped building located at 48 Boylston street. Mr. Baldwin is also a member of the Board of Trustees of the Permanent Fund of this society.

Mr. Baldwin has through life been actively identified with many organizations and societies in Boston,—religious, philanthropic, educational, and others. He is president of the Children's Mission to the Children of the Destitute, one of the board of trustees of the Lying-in Hospital, and of the Franklin Savings Bank; also a member of the board of directors of the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He has always taken a deep interest in the work of the Sunday-school; was for several years president of the Unitarian Sunday-school Society, and for twenty-five years superintendent of the Sunday-schools connected with the Church of the Unity and the Church of the Disciples, Boston.

Among other institutions of which he is a member may be mentioned the Boston Old School Boys' Association, Bostonian Society, Boston Memorial Association, Law and Order League, Massachusetts Emergency and Hygiene Association, American Peace Society; and he is a life member of the American Unitarian Association, Unitarian Club of Boston, Unitarian Sunday-school Union, Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society, and an honorary member of the Boston Leather Associates, Civil Service Reform Association, Republican Club of Massachusetts, and Boston Citizens' Association.

Mr. Baldwin has always taken a lively interest in the political welfare of his city, state, and nation, from a sense of religious duty, without being able to give that amount of time that would have been required to fulfil the duties of a public office. He has always been a strong supporter of our public schools, and served for several years as a member of the Boston school board. During the Civil War he was a member of the War Relief Committee of the old Ward 11, Boston, which rendered important service to the families of those engaged at the front.

On June 17, 1851, Mr. Baldwin married Miss Mary Frances Augusta Chaffec, who died on Jan. 9, 1892, and who bore him nine children, all of whom are living. They are named Mary Chaffec, Maria Josephine, Harry Heath, Frank Fenno, Fannie Aldrich, William Henry, Jr., George Storer, Robert Collyer, and Richard Brackett Baldwin.

In speaking of his reminiscences of old school-days in Boston, Mr. Baldwin says:

"How vividly comes often to my mind my first little schoolroom, with the remembrance of that lot of lively little boys and girls, from three to seven years, under the kind and motherly care of Mrs. William Brown, who for twelve and one half cents per week (that old-fashioned ninepence), gave each and all of her little flock a cordial welcome at nine o'clock in the morning, and for six days of the week—five to six hours each day—relieved our dear mothers of the care of their little ones, and at the same time started us in our earliest education,—this by methods and plans something after the fashion of the now popular 'kindergarten' system, though then that word had not made its appearance in the vocabulary of words, in or out of Webster, or Worcester.

"The various colored marbles on wires in frames, by which we were taught to count, to form some idea of figures; the bits of cotton cloth, of which we were allowed to pick the threads apart, as a diversion,—these, and much more, could readily be given as memory brings now to view those earliest schoolboy days of so many years ago.

"And what a delightful privilege we enjoyed in that schoolroom, far in advance, I am confident, of any now enjoyed by the little boys and girls of this great city. Yes, I see before me that spacious trundle-bed, upon which that motherly Mrs. Brown would allow us little boys and girls to throw ourselves down when tired, restless, and sleepy, and there become rested, refreshed, and ready again for both study and play. Do the schools for the little ones of our city in 1894 lead, in this direction, those of 1830?

"What memories rush to mind as we recall the grammar schools of those far-away days and years: the rows of boys and girls on opposite sides of the schoolroom; the shy glances across the room; the marching down to the middle floor for the many daily recitations; the public declamations, 'On Linden,' 'My Voice Is Still For War,' and many other then popular selections; the tin kettles and baskets displayed immediately after the village bell had announced the noon hour of twelve, when the many boys and girls who 'stayed at noon,' did have such a good time; no need then of 'a half dozen on the shell,' as an appetizer,—no, not much! Oh, that long flat ferule—that hickory stick hid away by some stern, severe master, who had been engaged by the committee to take charge of the school for the winter season,—these will never fade away from memory. More could be written in this line of recollection, but as this brutal system of corporal punishment in our schools is not as yet extinct, we dare not say all that might be said of its influence, then and now, upon the hearts and characters of the young. And now at this time, so near the close of the nineteenth century, in this age of progress of thought and action, let us look forward with confident hope and trust that the time is not far distant when corporal punishment in our schools will only be a matter of the past, with nobler and higher methods of government instead,—those based upon reason, patience, common sense kindness, and love."

THOMAS HARRISON DUNHAM,

The son of Josiah and Mary Ann (Ems) Dunham, was born in Fifth street, South Boston, May 6, 1817. His father, who was born in New Bedford, Mass., about 1782, was an apprentice to Jeffrey Richardson, a ropemaker on Pearl street, in 1792, and afterwards carried on the same business in Boston, where he died in 1857. His mother was born in Salutation street, Boston, and died in 1858. Thomas is the only survivor of a family of four children.

He first attended school when four years old, being then sent to a Mrs. Kingsbury, who taught a school located at the corner of Fourth and Turnpike streets, now Dorchester avenue. Here he remained until he reached the age of seven years, when he entered the old Franklin School on Nassau street, his teachers there being Masters Fracker, Payson, and Webb. During his school-days the district was divided so that the boys who lived in South Boston were sent to the Hawes School on Broadway. Under this change young Dunham was transferred to this school, where he was taught by Master Barnum Field, and from which he graduated at the age of thirteen, receiving a medal. He now entered the High School on Pinckney street, where he remained two years, after which he went to work with his father on Fifth street, South Boston, and learned the trade of a ropemaker. He was at 30 India street, where he carried on the twine business for several years. He then began the manufacture of cotton goods on Harrison avenue, in the rear of the spot now occupied by the Cathedral, which site he afterwards sold to Archbishop Williams. While at this place he manufactured large quantities of lint for the United States, during the war. He then began the manufacture of tarred cotton rope, the only rope of its kind in the world, and in the manufacture of which he was protected by patents.

Mr. Dunham married Miss Eliza A. West in Boston, by whom he had one son, — Thomas H., Jr., United States Appraiser at Boston. He afterwards married Miss Alsa R. Burgess, of South Boston, by whom he had three sons, — John E. Dunham, Harrison Dunham, and Frederick Dunham.

Mr. Dunham was for many years a member of the Orthodox Church at South Boston.



THOMAS HARRISON DUNHAM.

ALBERT JUDD WRIGHT

Was born in Gooch street, Boston, on the twenty-ninth day of April, 1838, and is the son of Albert J. and Lydia L. (Pettengill) Wright. His father was born in South Hadley, Mass. in 1818, and died in Boston in 1877. Mrs. Wright was born in Maine, but passed her early years in Hingham. She died in Boston in 1886 at the age of seventy-one years. Another

son of Mr. and Mrs. Wright, Charles A. by name, is now living in Sudbury, Mass.

Albert first attended a primary school in South Boston, kept by Miss Louisa Clark, at the corner of D street and Broadway. Afterwards, his parents having removed to Williams street, Boston, he entered the Boylston School on Fort Hill, where he spent a few months, after which he attended Mr. Baker's private school in the Old South Chapel. When eight years old he returned to South Boston and went to the Mather School, but his parents soon removed to Atlantic street, and at the age of nine years he entered the Hawes School, where he continued under Masters Morrill and Harris, graduating at the age of fourteen years. Among his classmates at the Hawes School were George W. Armstrong, E. B. Blasland, and Lewis J. Bird. After graduation from this school, he returned to Master Baker, then located on Chapman place, where he spent two years.

At the age of sixteen he shipped before the mast in the ship "Radiant," owned by Baker & Morrill, in which he made a voyage to San Francisco, Cal., and after a few years of "roughing it" before the mast he returned home and began the study of law in the office of Healey & Burbank, and at the Harvard Law

School. Admitted to the bar in 1861, he practiced his profession until May, 1863, when he received a commission as paymaster in the United States navy, and served in that capacity throughout the war. On his return North at the close of the war, his health failed, and he sought recuperation in North Carolina, where he became manager of the Boston & North Carolina Turpentine Company, of which Hon. William Claflin was president. Three years later he returned to Boston, bought out a manufacturer of heels and insoles on High street, which business he sold a few years afterwards and went with his brother upon a farm owned by his father in Sudbury, Mass. Coming again to Boston he practiced law for a time, and in 1875 entered into business with his father in the well-known firm of Wright & Potter, State printers of Massachusetts. Upon the death of his father two years later, he became manager of the firm,



ALBERT JUDD WRIGHT.

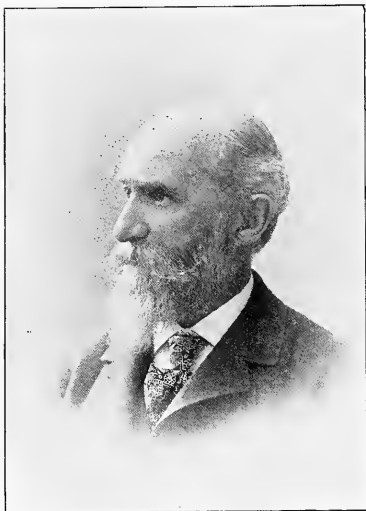
and soon after succeeded it as Albert J. Wright. In 1879 the business was incorporated as the Wright & Potter Printing Company, of which Mr. Wright is still president. The house of Wright & Potter and its successors have been for twenty-seven years State printers,—twelve years of this time being under the management of the present head of the company.

Mr. Wright married Miss Catharine André, of Buffalo, N. Y., and has had five children, viz., Clara Louise, now Mrs. George W. Rockwood, of Ashburnham, Mass.; Lydia Fidelia, Katie André, and Emily Mabel Wright; while Henry Franklin Wright, their only son, died some years since. They have three grandchildren, namely: Emily Louise, Albert Wright, and Walter Rockwood.

Mr. Wright is a member of St. Paul's Lodge of Masons; a life member of St. Matthew's Royal Arch Chapter; St. Omer Commandery of Knights Templars; also a member of Lafayette Lodge of Perfection in the Scottish Lodge of Masons; also a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and at one time its Chancellor; of Kearsarge Naval Veterans, and of the Grand Army of the Republic; a life member of the Boston Yacht Club; a member of the Boston Athletic Association, Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, and other organizations.

CHARLES WHITTIER

Was born in the town of Vienna, Kennebec County, Me., on Nov. 26, 1829. He is the son of John Brodhead Whittier, who was born in the same town, June 2, 1800, and Lucy (Graham) Whittier, who was born in Walpole, Mass., Sept. 20, 1802. The first of his ancestors in this country was Thomas Whittier, who came from England in 1638, at the age of sixteen, in the ship "Confidence."



CHARLES WHITTIER.

Charles went to school in his native town, where he was taught by Miss Abigail Johnson, and he has in his possession the first "reward of merit" that was given him and which he received at this school. When about six years old he came to Boston and entered a primary school in Roxbury, kept by Miss Annette Pomeroy, one of the most faithful teachers of her time. The school was on the south side of the road to Brookline, opposite the "General Dearborn Homestead." He next entered the grammar school in the "Gun House," in the rear of the Town Hall, where he was taught by Master Jonathan Battles, and afterwards went to the Washington School, which was built in 1840. The building is now used as a municipal court-house for the Roxbury district. Here he was a pupil of Masters George B. Hyde and Levi Reed, and among his schoolmates were James A. Page, Dependence S. Waterman, Augustus Parker, Francis J. Ward, and the brothers Chester and Josiah Guild.

After leaving school young Whittier became apprenticed in 1846 to Chubbuck & Campbell for a term of three years. This was then a leading firm of machinists in Roxbury, and its lineal successor is the Whittier Machine Company. After working as a journeyman for several years, in 1859 he was appointed superintendent and admitted to the firm which became Campbell, Whittier & Co., Mr. Chubbuck retiring. In 1874 the Whittier Machine Company was incorporated, of which he became president, which office he still holds. This company does a large business in the manufacture of freight and passenger elevators, in which many of Mr. Whittier's inventions have been patented and used. The factories are located in South Boston and comprise a very large and unusually fine plant. During his apprenticeship Mr. Whittier studied drawing at the Lowell Institute.

He married, on June 7, 1855, Miss Eliza Isabel, eldest daughter of Benjamin F. and Eliza (Everett) Campbell. They have had no children.

Mr. Whittier is a member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, Boston Art Club, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and has been for forty years a member of the First Universalist Society in Roxbury, and during twenty years he was connected with the Sunday-school as teacher and officer.

He is one of the vice-presidents of the Eliot Five-Cent Savings Bank and the Roxbury Charitable Society, a trustee of Tufts College and Dean Academy, and in 1884 was elected to the Massachusetts State Senate, where he was chairman of the committee on manufactures and a member of other important committees.

Mr. Whittier has always been an ardent and active Republican in politics.

CALEB HAYDEN DOLBEARE

Was born in 1825 on Beach street, near Sea (now Federal) street, Boston. His father, Edmund P. Dolbeare, born in Boston in 1790, carried on business at Summer street wharf, where the New York & New England depot now stands, as a shipwright and caulker, and afterwards moved to Dolbeare wharf, where the new Edison electric plant now stands. This location was about where the "Tea Ships" lay when they were boarded by the "Tea-Party," of which Caleb's grandfather, Edward Dolbeare, was a member. His mother's maiden name was Ann Sargent. She was a daughter of John Sargent, an old harbor pilot, who brought in the first foreign steamship that ever entered Boston harbor. She was born in Boston in 1797, and bore her husband eleven sons and five daughters, of whom five sons and two daughters are now living.

Caleb entered school in 1830, when he was sent to the public school on Sea street, taught by Miss Cushing. He afterwards attended the Boylston School on Fort Hill, under Masters Wheeler and Fox, and later went to the Winthrop School on East street, where he received instruction from Masters Forbes and Williams. He graduated in 1839, receiving a Franklin Medal.

He now served a seven years' apprenticeship at the machinist's trade, under Otis Tufts, whose shop was on Bromfield street, and later in East Boston. In 1862 he went with Edmund B. Vannevar, ship-plumber, coppersmith, and brass founder, as book-keeper; and six months later became a partner with him, under the firm name of Edmund B. Vannevar & Co. Here he remained until 1876, when he retired from business.

Mr. Dolbeare married Miss Sarah Elizabeth Eames of Boston. They have one daughter, — Lillian Ada, wife of William P. Stone. Among Mr. Dolbeare's classmates, fame was achieved in far different lines: Augustus Russ became a celebrated lawyer; John Hector, a bass singer and member of the Ordway Minstrels; James Dunn, one of the foremost detectives of Boston; while Jack Ferris became a noted forger.

 GEORGE WATSON PRESCOTT

Was born Nov. 1, 1820, in the old three-story wooden house, now 16 La Grange street, but which then stood on Common (now Tremont) street, just where La Grange now enters it. His father, Jonathan Prescott, was born in Chocksett (now Sterling), Mass., and was for many years the leading manufacturing furrier in Boston. He died April 16, 1869, aged about ninety years. His mother, Betsey Richards, was born in that part of Stoughton now the town of Sharon, Mass., and died Oct. 17, 1861, aged eighty-one years. He had four brothers and four sisters, of whom the survivors are Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Capen of Sharon, Mass., and Mrs. Julia Ann Glazier of Saxonville, Mass.

Young Prescott first went to a school in Warrenton street, kept by Mrs. Ryder, a sister of Jacob Kuhn, who was for many years sergeant-at-arms at the State House. This was about 1826, and Mrs. Ryder's assistants were her two daughters, one of whom is now living at the age of ninety-two. He afterwards attended the Franklin and Adams Schools, George Titcomb's private school (then held in Rev. Mr. Frothingham's church on Chauncy place, and afterwards on the corner of Court and Howard streets), and two terms in the school at Dedham Mill Village, under the late Hon. Frank W. Bird, of Walpole, and F. Crombie. He still possesses "rewards of merit" from the two last-mentioned teachers. Among his classmates were Luther H. Feltou, Dr. Charles A. Phelps, ex-surveyor of the port of Boston; Francis Hall, and James Keen. At the Adams School his teachers were, in the reading-department, Samuel Barrett, head master, and Mr. Howe, afterwards an Episcopalian minister; and in the writing-department, Master Jonathan Snelling, and Mr. Marsh, as usher. He left school, finally, about 1835-36.

In 1833 he entered his father's fur factory as a boy, and after leaving school became an assistant in the same business. Mr. Prescott married, in 1848, Miss Mary Dane Mason Tyler, at Roxbury, who died Nov. 19, 1859. In 1863 he married Miss Clara Ann Mugridge of Laconia, N. H. He has no children. He was initiated into Warren Lodge, No. 18, I. O. O. F., and is also a member of Mt. Lebanon Lodge of Masons, St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, and Boston Commandery of Knights Templars.

Mr. Prescott is one who has treasured very many recollections of "Old Boston," and has kindly furnished us with most copious notes of "Old Boston" schools, scenes, incidents, and characters, which, although too lengthy to be here inserted, have been largely drawn upon by the editor in preparing his history of the Boston schools in this volume.

STEPHEN H. RUSSELL

Was born Feb. 3, 1830, in Hamilton street, Boston. His father, Benjamin by name, was born in Billerica, Mass., and was a cooper by trade. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann Goodwin, was a native of Bedford, Mass. The family consisted of two sons and two daughters; the latter, Mrs. George J. Merrill and Mrs. M. E. Bascomb, are both living in East Boston.

Stephen first attended school about 1834, when he was sent to the public primary school on Prince street, his teacher being Mrs. Hanson. He afterwards attended the Eliot School on Bennet street, where his teachers were Masters Tower and Conant, and where he remained until 1844. Among his classmates at the Eliot School were Charles W. Slack, George O. Carpenter, and William Munroe.

Immediately after leaving school he commenced work in the office of *The Boston Daily Journal*, where he remained a year and a half, after which he apprenticed himself to Messrs. Haddock & Andrews, silversmiths, in Williams court. Here he served five and one half years, and spent one year as a journeyman, after which he entered the employ of F. J. & Vincent Laforme, corner of Water and Devonshire streets. Three years later he became fore-

man for Rogers & Wendt, on Washington street, opposite Avery street, where he continued until the war in 1861, when the premium on silver drove him into the manufacture of silver-plated ware with John Torsleff in the same building, and after a year or two as canvasser for "The Boston Directory." In 1863, in company with Mr. A. B. Brown, he bought out Mr. Torsleff, the firm becoming Brown & Russell. Two years after, they removed to 50 Bromfield street, where they remained fourteen years, during which time they also carried on business at 24 John street, New York, for two years, under the style of Brown, Russell & Barclay. In 1873 they sold out this business, and Mr. Russell has since that date carried on the business of repairing silver and plated ware, and gold and silver-plating, at S Province court.

Mr. Russell married Miss Maria B. Frost of Boston, by whom he has three children,—Franklin Russell, Mrs. John E. Campbell, and Mrs. Nichols L. McKay. He is a member of the Arlington Boat Club, and the Royal Arcanum, and lives in Arlington, Mass.

CHARLES ANTHONY MORSS,

Born in South street, Boston, Oct. 15, 1822, is the son of Robert Morss, who came to Boston from Newburyport when a young man, and carried on the business of a carpenter, dying in 1836, at the age of fifty-three. His mother was Mary, daughter of Charles Adams of Newburyport, who died in 1856, aged seventy-eight.

His first schooling was at the East street primary school, kept by Miss Syders, where he was sent when five years old. At seven years of age he entered the Fort Hill school. Here his first master was Fred Emerson, and afterward he was taught writing by Master Wheeler and grammar by Charles Fox. Other teachers at this school were Mr. Conant and Miss Fitzpatrick, sister of Bishop Fitzpatrick. Among his classmates were Robert Billings, W. S. Dolbeare, and William Lawrence, all members of the Old School Boys' Association.

Leaving school in 1836, Mr. Morss went to work as a boy in the same store of which he is now proprietor, the firm at that time being Williams & Son, dealing in wire goods, at 67 and 69 Cornhill. Five years later he started in business for himself in the same line near the corner of Summer and Washington streets. In 1847 the building in which he was located was torn down and Mr. Morss received an offer from his former employers to enter into business with them and receive one-third of the profits, which offer he accepted; and in 1851, Mr. Williams dying, he bought out the interest of the other partner and carried on the business alone. In 1864 he formed a copartnership with Oliver Whyte, under the firm name of Morss & Whyte, under which name he still carries on the business, although he bought out Mr. Whyte twenty years ago, and that gentleman has since died.

Mr. Morss married Mary E., daughter of John Wells of Wells, Me., and has had four sons; Charles A., Jr., and Henry Adams, are both in business with their father; J. W. Morss of Everett, Mass., and Robert, who died in early childhood.

Mr. Morss is a member of the Boston Encampment of Masons, and has been a director in the First Ward National Bank.

GEORGE PENNIMAN

Was born in Beacon street, Boston, July 10, 1810. His father, Asa Penniman, who was born in Mendon, Mass.; in 1767, came to Boston as a young man, and was for many years a flour dealer on Wheaton's wharf. His mother, whose maiden name was Sally Whiting Fales, was born in Dedham, Mass., in 1774. They had three sons, of whom George is the only survivor.

In 1812, his father removing his residence to Dedham, Mass., George's education was commenced in that place, and with the exception of six months spent at Bradford Academy under Master Benjamin Greenleaf, all his school-days were spent in the public and private schools of Dedham. Among his teachers were Danforth P. Wight, afterwards a physician in Dedham; John D. Fisher, afterwards a noted oculist in Boston; Richard Green Parker, one of Boston's famous teachers; Charles C. Sewell, a clergyman of Medfield; and Enos Ford, register of deeds for Norfolk County. Among his classmates were Joshua Bates, afterwards a Boston school-teacher; Theodore Metcalf, Solomon Hovey, Horatio Chickering, and Lewis Bullard.

In 1825 he went to Boston and spent a year as a boy in Reuben Vose's shoe store, and in 1826 he became apprenticed to Billings & Marsh, grocers, on India street, where he remained until 1831. In the fall of that year, he went to Quincy, Mass., as clerk in the office of the Granite Railway Company, where he remained, filling consecutively the offices of clerk, director, agent, and treasurer, which latter office he resigned in 1869. In politics Mr. Penniman was a Webster Whig, and was several times a delegate to senatorial and gubernatorial conventions, and he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate for the session of 1868-69.

He married, in 1837, Miss Joanna Sweetser Kettell of Boston, by whom he has two daughters. Mr. Penniman is a Mason, being the oldest member of Union Lodge. He is a member of the Bostonian Society, the Old School Boys' Association, and a furlough member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, of which he was an active member for several years.

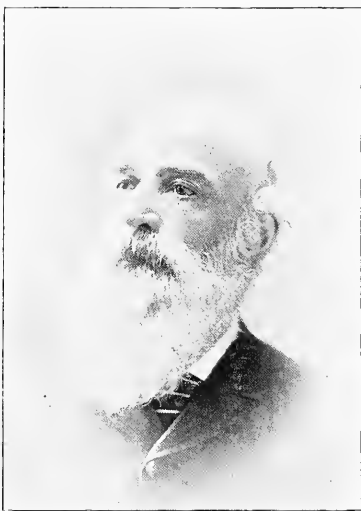


GEORGE PENNIMAN.

CHARLES HENRY BRUCE

Was born in Dedham, Mass., March 3, 1826. His father, Henry A. Bruce, who was born in Boston in 1804, graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1823, and carried on business in New Orleans and the West. His mother, whose maiden name was Catherine R. Bosuett, was born in Boston in 1807, and was the daughter of Dr. Joseph Bosuett, whose

brother was Cardinal during the reign of Napoleon. He came from France as surgeon on General Lafayette's staff and settled in Boston after the war. He had two sisters and one brother; one sister, Mrs. E. B. Cassell, still lives in Somerville, Mass.



CHARLES HENRY BRUCE.

Charles was prevented by ill health from attending school before 1833, in which year he entered a private school, and two years later went to the primary school in Carver street, where Mrs. Parker was teacher. He afterwards attended the Franklin School under Masters Barrett and Fairbank, and the Adams School under Masters Fairbank and Allen. He did not graduate but went to N. P. Emerson's Academy, at Chester, N. H. Among his classmates were Charles W. Slack, L. H. Chubbuck, Josiah and Charles Capen, and George Peverly.

Leaving school in 1840 he went to work the next year for James B. Dow, who kept a book-store about where the Globe Theatre stood before the fire. From 1842 to 1848 he worked for Molineux & Messenger, Theodore Baker, and Charles Messenger; and in the latter year established himself with Mr. Baker under the style of Baker & Bruce. In 1850 this firm dissolved and Mr. Bruce continued in business alone,

being established successively at Nos. 517, 312, 304, and 600 Washington street. The latter store was afterwards changed in number to 790, and by added room included Nos. 792-794-796. Mr. Bruce also ran a branch store in Bacon block, Washington street, Roxbury, and a window-shade factory on Washington street, opposite the Globe Theatre. In 1885 he removed to 791 Washington street, and in 1887, retiring from business, he removed to Syracuse, N. Y.

Mr. Bruce married Miss Mary E. Fox of Boston, by whom he has one daughter,—Harriot Erving, now Mrs. Charles E. S. Weeks.

He is a member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, Massachusetts Lodge of Masons, St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, Montezuma Lodge and Massasoit Encampment of Odd Fellows, and Union Lodge, Knights of Honor. He was also for five years a member of the Boston Light Guards.

JAMES WRIGHT

Was born on the eighth day of April, 1835, in Hanover street, Boston, on the spot where the Mariner's Home now stands. His grandfather drove a stage from Medford to Boston; and his father served his time at the grocery business, at the corner of Prince and Hanover streets, but for the last ten years of his life was engaged in the second-hand furniture business at 24 Prince street. His stepmother, whose maiden name was Dorinda Hay, and who was a sister of his own mother, was the only mother whom young Wright ever knew.

When very young he was sent to a school held in a little building on Short (now Wiggin) street, and at the age of eight years went to the Eliot School, under Deacon Levi Conant, of the Baldwin Place Church, and Masters Tower and Sherman, and ex-Judge Wright. He had one sister, Georgiana, wife of Charles H. Buttrick, who died in 1882; a half-brother Steven, and a half-sister Fannie, who married James Bowditch, of Reading, Mass.

After leaving school, young Wright worked on a farm in Lincoln, Mass., for William Pierce, an Eliot School boy. One year later he went upon a farm in Lexington, from whence he returned to a shoe store on Hanover street, opposite Parson Streeter's church. Five years later he entered Andrew J. Hall's restaurant, at 94 Fulton street, and moved with him to City Hall avenue. Mr. Wright next entered Marston's dining-rooms on Brattle street, where he remained a few years, after which he entered into business with his father at 24 Prince street, and upon his father's death assumed charge of the business.

Five years since, he removed to 151 Richmond street, his present location.

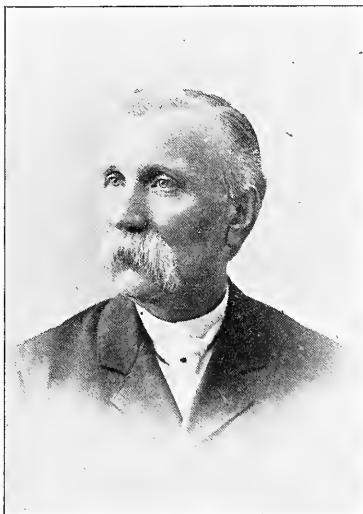
He married Miss Nellie Peabody, of Boston, by whom he has had a daughter, — Louisa, now Mrs. James Carr; and one son, — James Wright.



JAMES WRIGHT.

GEORGE WARE WILKINSON

Was born on Centre street (now Anderson), Nov. 21, 1836. His father was a native of Townshend, Vt. His mother was Eliza (Dennis) Wilkinson of Beverly, Mass. George is



GEORGE WARE WILKINSON.

the second oldest of three children, and an only son; of his two sisters, only one is now living. He began attendance at school in 1839, at a primary school on May street, kept by a Miss Johnson. At seven years of age he entered the Mayhew School, then taught by Messrs. W. D. Swan, Capen, Harvey Jewell, Robert Swan, and a Miss Walker. At the age of eleven he left the Mayhew to go to the Phillips School on Pinckney street. The teachers were Messrs. Hovey, Gates, and Colcord. He remained there one year, when he returned to the Mayhew school and stayed until fifteen years old.

After leaving school, young Wilkinson engaged in various occupations, and in 1854 entered the office of David Granger, a surveyor, located in the Old State House. Remaining here until 1858, in the latter year he went to Minnesota, where he was located until 1861. At the outbreak of the war he entered the commissary department of the Union army, serving from 1861 to 1865; he then returned to Boston and engaged with Mr. Granger, who died in 1872. Mr. Wilkinson is now engaged in Boston as a surveyor of mechanics' work.

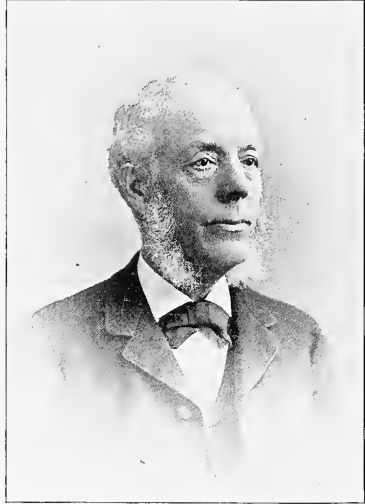
He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, Knights of Pythias, "Old Guard" of Massachusetts, and was a member of the Mercantile Library Association in 1842. Mr. Wilkinson married Miss Emma J. Colbath, of Brookline.

WILLIAM HENRY LEARNARD

Was born in the old North End of Boston, and is descended through his father, whose name was the same as his own, from an old Boston family, the American progenitor of which settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1632. His mother was Frances Pond of Portland, Me. He had one brother, George E. Learnard, an Eliot School boy and Franklin Medal scholar, and a member of the Old School Boys' Association, who died in 1892; and three sisters, all living.

Young Learnard's school-days commenced at the age of four or five years, when he was sent to a primary school at the corner of Hull street and Snow Hill, under the tuition of a Miss Deane, whom he recalls as an excellent teacher, and estimable woman. When seven years old he entered the Eliot School, where his teachers were Masters David B. Tower, Conant, Kent, Loring Lothrop, and George Tower. In 1841 he graduated from the Eliot School, receiving a Franklin Medal, in company with Lyman Hall Tasker, now of Greenwood; Benjamin Delmont Locke, and Joseph Adams Pond. He now entered the English High School, where he took the regular three-year course and graduated in 1844, again a medal scholar, this time with Joseph Adams Pond (now deceased), Joshua W. Davis, Lyman Hall Tasker, and others.

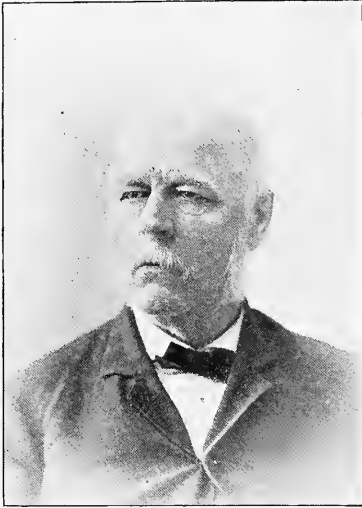
After leaving school, Mr. Learnard entered the mercantile house of William B. Reynolds & Co., located on Commercial wharf, where he remained about five years, after which he entered the shoe business in company with his father, their place of business being upon Marshall street. In this business he continued successfully until 1886, in which year he retired from active trade. For the past twenty years he has been a director of the North National Bank of Boston; in 1891, was elected vice-president, and in April, 1894, he became president, succeeding Rufus S. Frost, deceased. He was elected to the school committee in 1853, where he served one year, and in 1858 was again elected, and served continuously from that date until 1878, being presiding officer of that body for the last four years of this time, until ill health compelled him to resign. Mr. Learnard was a member of the Massachusetts Senate in the years 1872-73, where he was chairman of the committee on education, and a member of the committee on finance. He is a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank, and a trustee and member of the executive board of the New England Conservatory of Music.



WILLIAM HENRY LEARNARD.

OLIVER BLISS STEBBINS

Was born in South Boston on Dec. 22, 1833. He is the son of the late Dr. John Bliss Stebbins, who was born at Longmeadow in 1802, and died in 1844, and of Mary Ann Whitman, born in Boston in 1811, and who lived to the advanced age of eighty years. Mrs. Stebbins was the youngest daughter of Hon. Benjamin Whitman, chief justice of the Municipal Court of Boston, who was appointed to the office the year that Boston became a city (1822).



OLIVER BLISS STEBBINS.

Oliver graduated at the head of his class from the Hawes School in 1848, receiving a Franklin Medal, and he then completed his education at the English High School, from which he graduated in 1851.

He first entered upon a mercantile career, but soon abandoned business for literature, and in 1855 became a member of the Mattapan Literary Association, of which he was afterwards a director, member of the lecture committee, and secretary, until the war broke up the Association. He was assistant editor of *The Mattapan Register* of South Boston, and his contributions in prose and verse were widely copied. From 1865 to 1867 he held a clerkship in the South Boston post-office, and afterwards served as a clerk in the custom house, where he received two promotions and high commendation from the Treasury Department of Washington, for his efficient work in compiling statistics of foreign immigration. He was musical and dramatic correspondent of *The New York Musical Review*; Boston correspondent for *The New York Dramatic News*; and musical and dramatic critic of *The Boston Daily World*.

In 1876 he became a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, to the publications of which he has since been a constant contributor. His "Life of Gen. William H. Sumner, Adjutant-General of Massachusetts," contained in the fourth volume of the "Memorial Biographies" of the Society, has been widely praised by reviewers; and since 1880, for some years, Mr. Stebbins was employed as index-maker for the "Memorial Volumes" of the Society. A close student of history and the drama, he has collected a large library devoted to these subjects. He has devoted much time to the collection of genealogical data of the Stebbins and Whitman families, part of which was published in the "Centennial History

of Longmeadow," in 1884. He is the author of "The Life of John Howard Payne," published in *The Boston Musical Record*; a "Chronological History of the Rebellion;" a (manuscript) history of Dorchester Neck in the Revolution, and a "Memorial History of the Hawes School," from the latter of which the editor has received much information of value to this book.

He is at present leading musical and dramatic critic of *The Boston Opera Glass*.

HORACE DODD,

The subject of this sketch, was born at No. 9 Fleet street, Boston, Nov. 11, 1835, his family soon after removing to Salem street. His father, Benjamin Dodd, was a native of Hartford, Conn., born Sept. 27, 1785, and died Oct. 1, 1864. His mother, Maria M. (Faxon) Dodd, was a Boston girl, born Aug. 12, 1796, and died Oct. 31, 1882. Their family consisted



HORACE DODD.

of five boys and five girls, of whom Horace and four sisters still survive. Two of the sisters reside in the old homestead on Salem street; one, the widow of the late William Bellamy, in Newtonville; and the youngest, Mrs. Albert S. Pratt, in Boston. Benjamin Dodd came to Boston in 1801, at the age of sixteen, and soon after entered the employ of his uncle, William Dodd, importer and dealer in West India goods, on Hancock's wharf. During the Revolution, William Dodd took an active part, and was employed by John Hancock as a confidential messenger between Boston, General Washington's headquarters, and other points, being often entrusted with large sums of money and dispatches of vital importance. In the settlement of his estate, Mr. Benjamin Dodd, as executor, came into possession of many valuable documents. These documents are now held by Horace Dodd, whose patriotism, the legitimate inheritance from his Revolutionary ancestors, leads him to regard them with much reverence. After the death of his uncle, Benjamin Dodd went into the shipchandlery business on Commercial street, opposite Commercial wharf. He was for a number of years director in the Granite Bank (now Second National), was a member of the Legislature, served in the City

Council, and held other offices of public trust. At the age of four years, Horace Dodd attended the primary school (District 2) in the vestry of Christ Church, Miss Nancy P. Tobey, teacher. Joseph W. Ingraham was chairman of the school committee, Dr. Ephraim Buck, secretary; Henry N. Hooper, visiting committee. Subsequently, Mr. Dodd was a member of the Eliot School, North Bennet street, from which he graduated in 1851. The principal teachers of the school were Levi Conant, George B. Tower, Jacob H. Kent, William O. Ayers, Elizabeth Skinner, Caroline W. Carter, Anna D. Carter.

In October, 1851, Mr. Dodd entered upon a mercantile life in the employ of Edward Coverly & Son, 7 Union street, hatters' goods. When Friend street was cut through to Union street, their store was torn down and the firm moved to chambers corner Union and Elm streets, where

Mr. Dodd remained till they gave up business in 1859. The four years following were without marked interest. In 1863 he entered the wholesale clothing house of Chamberlin & Currier, Winthrop square, as salesman, remaining there some two years, until the spring of 1865. April 1, 1865, he formed a partnership with Mr. George P. Rowell, under the firm name of George P. Rowell & Co., as advertising agents and publishers of *The Dial*, at 23 Congress street. In 1867, Mr. Dodd assumed the whole business, Mr. Rowell going to New York to establish an advertising agency in that city. The Congress street office was maintained until 1870, when a removal was made to 265 Washington street, where Mr. Dodd still remains. *The Dial*, having been made the most successful counting-house guide ever published in Boston, was purchased in 1891 by a competing firm, and united with their own publication.

Mr. Dodd married, in 1865, Susan B., daughter of Warren and Nancy (Parker) Lincoln of Boston, and has one son, — George Lincoln Dodd. Mr. Dodd is a member of Joseph Warren Lodge, F. A. M., St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter, Boston Council Select and Royal Masters, Boston Art Club, Boston Press Club, Bunker Hill Monument Association, the "Vowels" (of which he is secretary), the Franklin Typographical Society, Old School Boys' Association, and Eliot School Association, of the latter of which he was president in 1888 and 1889.

The longevity of some of the members of Mr. Dodd's father's family has been remarkable. Mr. Timothy Dodd was for many years an authority on local matters, and is thanked by Drake the historian in his "Landmarks of Boston," as furnishing valuable information and as, at the advanced age of ninety-three, retaining a clear recollection of Boston as it existed three-quarters of a century ago. He was the last survivor of the company launched on board the famous frigate "Constitution," Oct. 21, 1797. He died Jan. 1, 1876, in his ninety-sixth year, retaining his memory to the last. One of his sisters died at Hartford, Conn., in her ninety-fifth year; another at Bridgeport, Conn., in her ninety-second year; and his brother — the last of the family of eleven children — Mr. Horace Dodd, uncle of the subject of this sketch and for whom he was named, is still living at his old homestead in this city, in his ninety-second year.

ALBERT GAY BROWN,

Another member of the Old School Boys' Association, was born in Roxbury, Aug. 24, 1826, and died in Florida, March 10, 1894, and is laid to rest in the Newton cemetery, he being a resident of Newton for forty years or more. He was the second son of James S. Brown, the family consisting of two sons and two daughters; one of the daughters lives in Minneapolis, Minn., and the other in Brooklyn, N. Y., neither of the brothers being now alive.



ALBERT GAY BROWN.

His mother was Miss Louisa S. Gay. His parents removing to Boston, Mr. Brown, when a child of about six years, entered a primary school kept by Miss Ayers, located at the corner of Hull street and Snow Hill. Shortly after this, he entered the school of Miss Seaver on North Margin street in 1834, and about one year later he became a pupil in the Mayhew School. From there he entered the Eliot School, being under the tuition of Messrs. Kent and Conant, writing-masters; and Tower, principal. In 1843 he entered the firm of Oliver Holthan, stationer, 124 State street; and a year later, when that firm dissolved, he went with his uncle, Aaron R. Gay, of Aaron R. Gay & Co., who are still in business, and with whom he remained for ten years. About this period he was a member and librarian of the Old North Church, near his home; and later on, removing to Newton, was a vestryman and one of the first to form Grace Church. In 1854 he engaged with Thomas Groom & Co., and was associated with them at the time of his death, making him, in point of actual service, one of the oldest business men on State street.

In 1860 he married Miss Lavinia E. Kingsbury of Chestnut Hill. Four sons survive the father, three of whom are engaged in active business in Boston. During the war Mr. Brown was for four years secretary of the Union League of Newton, where he then lived. His military service began in 1858, at which time he joined the Boston Light Infantry, with which he remained three years.

Mr. Brown numbered among his classmates Professor Gurney of Harvard College, George O. Carpenter, George Olney of Boston, and John Howe of Howe, French & Co., on Milk street.

Personally Mr. Brown was as active in his later days as men many years his junior, and although he devoted little time to social duties, took much interest and pride in the growth and advancement of this Association.

THOMAS MARSTON SPINNEY

Was born on the twenty-sixth day of August, 1829, on what was then known as South street place, near Tufts street. His father, Thomas Spinney, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1795, and was a printer by trade; and his mother was Miss Abigail T. Savary, a native of Kingston, who was born in 1797. He had three brothers and one sister, of whom only one brother and the sister are now living. His brother, Edwin B., now lives in West Roxbury and is in the collector's office in the City Hall. His sister Eliza, now Mrs. Richards, lives in South Boston.

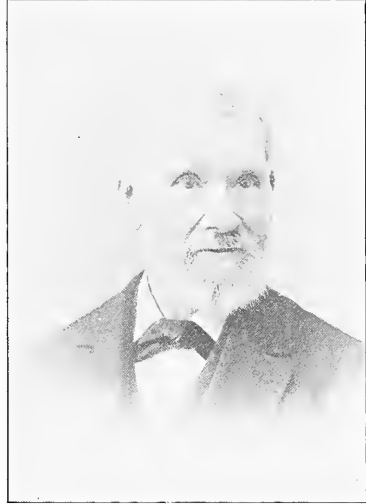
Thomas first attended, when six years of age, a school under the Baptist Church in South Boston, kept by Mrs. Johnson, on leaving which he went to the B street primary school, under the charge of Miss Emily Baxter. In 1839 he entered the Hawes School, and was taught by Miss Julia Baxter, one of the younger teachers. The masters were Messrs. Harrington and Harris; the usher was Jonathian Battles; afterwards the writing-master was Mr. Alexander Harris; and the grammar master Mr. Frederick Crafts. Mr. Spinney graduated from this school in 1844. Among his classmates were John Hollis, Galen Poole, James Hollis, and Edwin A. Sherman.

Mr. Spinney commenced his business career in 1844 as an apprentice to A. J. Wright. He remained with them until 1870, and in the meantime the firm name changing twice, first to Wright & Hasty, and then to Wright & Potter.

In 1870 he went to work for *The Boston Transcript*, where he has remained up to the present time.

He was married in 1853 to Miss Martha E. Andrews of Boston, a daughter of Henry and Martha Andrews. They have had two children, — Edwin R. Spinney and Emma A., now Mrs. John B. McNutt of South Boston.

Mr. Spinney is a member of the Fourth Street Baptist Church, and also a member of the Hawes School Boys' Association.



THOMAS MARSTON SPINNEY.

CHARLES HARDING LORING

Was born in Flag alley (now 'Change avenue) on the twenty-sixth day of December, 1828, and is descended, in the eighth generation, from two Pilgrim forefathers. His father was William Price Loring, who was born in Boston in 1795, and who was in early life a silversmith, and afterwards served as an officer of the customs. He was also an early California pioneer, where he remained until within a few years of his death, which occurred in Boston in 1878. His mother, whose maiden name was Eliza Harding, was born in Haverhill, Mass., in 1800, and bore her husband four daughters and two sons, of whom the survivors are Mrs. Sarah Agnes Sprague of South Boston, Mrs. Emily Webster Hastings of Boston, and the subject of this sketch.



CHARLES HARDING LORING.

Charles first attended school in 1833, when he was sent to a private school on Chambers street, taught by Miss Allyn. Afterwards he attended the primary school in the Phillips Church of South Boston, under Miss Lincoln; and in 1838 entered the Hawes School, where his teachers were Miss Braid, and Masters Joseph Harrington, John A. Harris, and Jonathan Battles. He afterward attended school under Master Battles in Franklin Hall, South Boston, in 1840, and in 1842 went to the Mather School, under the same teacher.

Leaving school in 1843, he served an apprenticeship with Jabez Coney; and in 1851 entered the Engineer Corps of the United States navy, where he passed through all the grades and was retired in 1890, having reached the limit of age for active service. He served upon ships in every quarter of the globe,

and in the early years of the Civil War was engineer of the fleet in the North Atlantic squadron, taking part in the capture of Forts Hatteras and Clark, and in the battles between the "Monitor" and "Merrimac," in Hampton Roads, on the 8th of March, 1862, and on the following day, when the Confederate ships were driven back to Norfolk. In 1884 he was appointed by President Arthur Engineer-in-Chief of the navy and chief of the Bureau of Steam Engineering.

Mr. Loring married Miss Ruth Dingley Malbon of Hingham, Mass., by whom he had one daughter, who died in 1887. He is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and the Grand Army of the Republic. In 1892 he was president of the American Society of

Mechanical Engineers, and he is also a member of the following societies and clubs, viz: United States Naval Institute, American Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, New England Society of Naval Engineers; the Engineers' Club, and United Service Club, —both of New York,— and the Old Hawes School Boys' Association, serving as president of the last named in the year 1894.

WILLIAM JAMES UNDERWOOD

Was born in Federal street, Boston, just opposite the old Theatre, on the twenty-third day of December, 1829. His father, William Underwood, was born in London in 1787, and established in Boston, in 1822, the well-known house of William Underwood & Co., dealers in canned goods, etc. He married Betsey Hale of Hollis, N. H., who bore him nine children, William J. being his oldest son.



WILLIAM JAMES UNDERWOOD.

At an early age William J. attended a private school kept by Mrs. Adams and located in the upper story back of the Boston Theatre, with an entrance in Theatre alley. He next went to a primary school under Dr. Howard Malcom's church on Federal street, after leaving which he entered Joseph Wing's boarding-school at Sandwich, Mass., and shortly after attended the Chauncy Hall School for a time. He then entered the Adams School, from which he graduated as a medal scholar in 1842. He now spent three years at the English High School.

In June, 1845, he entered his father's business, then carried on at 67 Broad street, and became a partner in 1852. He has continued the business under the old firm name ever since and has now his two elder sons associated with him. The house removed its offices in 1881 to 143 Richmond street, and in 1889 to 52 Fulton street, its present location.

Mr. Underwood married a daughter of Samuel O. Mead, Esq., of Watertown (now Belmont), by whom he has had three sons, — Henry O. and William Lyman Underwood, now associated with him in business; and Loring Underwood, now a student in Harvard University; also a daughter Ellen, now

deceased. He has also four grandchildren.

He was a member of the Boston Cadets from 1851 to 1853, and when a boy rung the Old South bell as a fire alarm. He is a director of the Cambridge Loan and Trust Company; a member of the Exchange Club and also of the Union Club. His home has been in Belmont, Mass., since 1852.

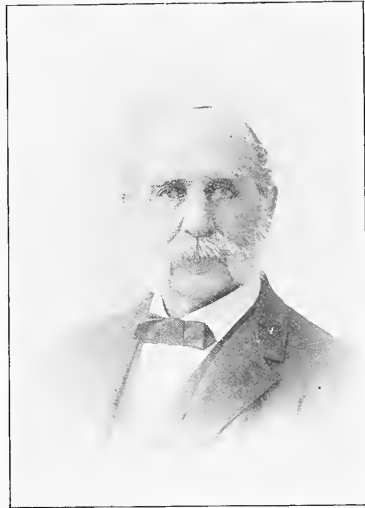
GILMAN DWIGHT COLBURN

Was born in Boston on the twentieth day of July, 1822, near the present site of the Boston Tavern on Washington street, and near the Old South Church. He is the son of Joshua and Eunice (Jones) Colburn, and was one of a family of ten children, of whom only one brother, George W. Colburn of Cambridge, now survives. Both his parents were natives of Rindge, N. H., and in 1830 they resided at 6 and 8 School street, where Mr. Colburn dealt in West India goods. He afterwards carried on the dry-goods business on Kilby street.

Young Colburn first attended Miss Page's primary school in Theatre alley (now New Devonshire street) and afterwards went to the Deme street school, in a building which was torn down to make way for the reservoir on Beacon Hill, which was in turn demolished to accommodate the State House extension. Here his teachers were Masters Robinson and Whitney; and he afterwards attended the Adams School under Masters Barrett (in grammar) and Tower (in arithmetic). During his attendance at this school he was also for a short time under the tuition of Master Forbes and Dr. Tower, and he recalls the discipline as so severe as to almost amount to tyranny. He next spent about a year and a half in Wood-End, Lynn, with one of the most popular teachers of the day,—Master J. T. Davis, who was a classmate of Edward Everett at Harvard. In 1837 he left school.

He then entered the office of *The Boston Courier*, after which he was with J. M. Allen, auctioneer; Edward F. Hall and Topliff & Evans, wholesale commission merchants and dry-goods auctioneers. He then became auditor of accounts of the Union Telegraph Company for its offices between Portland, Me., and New York city.

From 1849 to 1853 he was a resident of California, where he voted for its constitution as a free State and became deputy marshal under Mayor Hoyt in the first mayoralty of the city of Nevada. Since 1854 Mr. Colburn has resided in Somerville and has been in the employ of C. F. Hovey & Co., of Boston, from September, 1854, to the present time, and mentions the fact of his brother being in the same house for over forty-six years, the larger part of the time as a superintendent, making a host of friends.



GILMAN DWIGHT COLBURN.

Mr. G. D. Colburn married Miss Susan M. Warren of Barnstable, England, by whom he has had four children,—Walter W., formerly of the city surveyor's office of Boston, and now deceased; Jennie, now the widow of W. J. Dunning; Alice, wife of Herbert L. Henderson; and George Arthur Colburn, who died in infancy. He is a member of the Baptist Church of West Somerville and a Past Regent of the Elm Council of the Royal Arcanum.

Mr. Colburn is full of recollections of old Boston, and mentions among his early memories the canal boats on the old Millpond, near Haymarket square; Mr. Keith of the circulating-library on Washington street, who used to call down the pigeons from the belfry of the Old South Church and feed them; old Fort Hill, with its gun-house and the cattle feeding on its lawn; the Back Bay as a skating and sporting-ground; the gun-house and rope-walk; the intrenchments on Boston Common near the Frog Pond, and on the Heights at South Boston and Somerville. He was present at the laying of the corner-stone of the old Masonic Temple (afterwards the U. S. Court House), corner of Tremont street and Temple place, and at many an "Artillery election" on Boston Common, and parades of the military and truckmen (the latter in white frocks on heavy truck-horses), and sham fights. He remembers old Constable Reed with his long wand of office — a mortal terror to evil-doers! — and the visit of General Jackson to the city — his military bearing and enthusiastic reception; the water celebration and first play of the fountain in a heavy column of highly discolored water, slowly mounting to a height of forty feet; the burning of the Ursuline convent, the Broad street riot, and the rendition to slavery of Simms and Burns; the excitement at the time of the mobbing of Garrison and his refuge in Leverett street jail; the campaign of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," the completion of the Bunker Hill Monument,—all these and a host of other memories are fresh in his mind and furnish interesting themes for his conversation. He was "always ready" as a volunteer in the fire department, running with Engine No. 7, Court square.

Although having passed the allotted span of life he retains a vigorous constitution, giving evidence of being of "good old stock," and takes pride in the fact that both his grandparents served in the Revolutionary War, and who, with his maternal ancestors, all attained between eighty and ninety years of age.

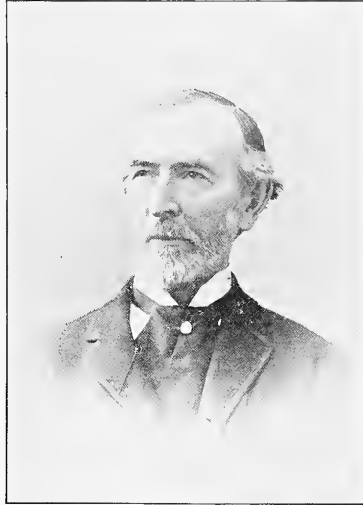
FRANCIS BOYD

Was born May 2, 1816, in the town of Newton-arads (meaning "a new town, on an eminence"), County Down, near Belfast, Ireland. He is the son of James Boyd, born in the same town, Nov. 11, 1793, who married Margaret Curry, July 4, 1815, born in the adjoining parish (Raphel), Feb. 15, 1794, and whose father lived to be one hundred and two years of age. With Francis they emigrated from Belfast, Ireland, June 17, 1817, bound for New England via St. Andrews, N. B., arriving in Passamaquoddy Bay July 14 following. Embarking for Boston Aug. 5, 1817, after narrowly escaping drowning by upsetting of a boat in Lubec Straits, they arrived safely in Boston Aug. 12, 1817, since which time it has been the home of the family, and the birthplace of ten of their children. The first interment (July 6, 1832) in Mt. Auburn cemetery, Cambridge, Mass., was one of their children.

Five of the seven sons of James Boyd were graduates of the English High School, in the following order, two being medal scholars: Francis, 1828-31; James Patton (medal), 1830-33; John Curry, 1832-35; William, 1835-38; Frederick (medal), 1836-39.

In 1822 Francis first attended the private school of Miss Ryder, on Pleasant street; his next—in 1823-24—was that of Miss Healey, on Chambers street, the house still remaining. In the interval of years to 1828, he attended the private school of Mr. Haskell, in the basement of the First Church, in Chauncy place, and the Derne street grammar school, under Masters Andrews and Robinson. Entering the English High School on Pinckney street in 1828, at the age of twelve years, in a class which originally consisted of sixty-one pupils, he came under the instruction of Masters Miles, Sherwin, and Clough. Of this large class only about nine scholars graduated together in 1831, the greater part of the others having dropped out in the first year, owing to Master Clough's cruelly severe discipline and incompetency as an instructor, his system being to memorize lessons, with little regard to the explanation or understanding of the pupil,—entirely different from that of Masters Miles and Sherwin.

Shortly before graduation day of 1831 a clerkship in the commission house of Josiah Bradley & Co., of 34 India street, Boston, was offered young Boyd, which he accepted and entered their employ, where he remained until he had attained his majority in 1837.



FRANCIS BOYD.

The custom in those days for such Boston firms, was not to pay any salaries whatever to their clerks, the information and experience they received being supposed to be sufficient recompense for their time and services. With this firm, however, there were certain perquisites, such as mats and bags in which Russian goods came packed, which afterwards were sold, the proceeds being divided by the clerks for their joint benefit; in addition, to such clerks as remained with the house until their majority, a substantial purse was usually presented.

Colonel Boyd recognizes the advantages derived from the example given by this house to their employees as clerks, of strict honesty and justice in every detail towards their correspondents and customers, nor does he remember one of the clerks who afterwards engaged in business charged with a shady act. Of the fifteen thus remembered he alone survives.

For two years after attaining his majority, Mr. Boyd made extended trips South and West, the winter being spent in New Orleans to enable his brother, James P. Boyd, who was in charge there of a branch house of James Boyd & Sons, to visit Cuba, on account of ill health; he died in 1843, on the voyage from New Orleans to Boston and was buried at sea.

For want of railroad facilities in those days, transportation was entirely by stage and river routes and across the Alleghenies by the National road; stamboat disasters on the Mississippi and Ohio rivers were of daily occurrence. Even in the East, in the winter of 1835-36 Mr. Boyd accompanied his father to Washington and they were two days and part of three nights going in the mail four-horse sleigh from Boston to New York; at Havre de Grace they crossed the Susquehanna, walking on the ice, the baggage being drawn on sleds. This incident is mentioned for the reader to draw comparisons between travel now and then.

Mr. James Boyd, who became a prominent mechanic in his occupation, was very proud of his Boston citizenship and the consequent educational advantages to his children. He will be remembered by many as one of the original founders of the Boston Charitable Fire Association and the author of an intensely patriotic letter to Governor Gardner, the "Know-nothing" Governor of 1855, rebuking his attack on the rights of foreign-born citizens and their children, as not to be depended upon to uphold the honor of the American flag.

He founded the house of James Boyd & Sons, manufacturers of saddlery, government equipments and fire department supplies, on Merchants row, in which were included five of his sons,—the youngest, Alexander Boyd, now of Philadelphia, being the head of the house upon its dissolution after fifty years of unblemished business integrity.

On Aug. 22, 1839, Francis married Miss Mary Ripley, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Gore) Everett, her father being of the well-known firm of Everett & Ware on Long wharf. His eldest son, Francis Everett, born June 6, 1840, now located near Delta, Col., entered the Union army as a second lieutenant and became captain in the Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry under Colonel Chickering, in which capacity he served in General Banks' division in the campaigns at New Orleans, Port Hudson, and Red River. He was wounded at the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, and after recovery joined the Third Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, in which he continued to the end of the war, retiring with the rank of lieutenant-colonel by brevet.

Moses Everett, his second son, born April 5, 1842, enlisted in the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Infantry (a four-months regiment) under Colonel Lee, and returning to Boston, died in

that city Sept. 18, 1891. Of a family of nine children two sons and two daughters now survive.

Mr. Boyd, following the public spirit of the young men of the time, joined the Boston Light Infantry in 1835, his first parade with them being at the reception of the New York Light Guards, July 4, 1836. He was also at this time a member of Engine Company No. 7, and was an eye witness of the Broad street riot, during which he was directed by Mayor Eliot to request Captain Austin to assemble the Boston Light Infantry at Faneuil Hall for further orders. Unable to find Captain Austin, the company assembled by signal from the Old South bell, and with the New England Guards, marched under the command of Ensign George T. Bigelow (afterwards Chief Justice of Massachusetts), the only commissioned officer then present. In 1842 he was appointed aide-de-camp with rank of captain on the staff of Brig.-Gen. Grenville T. Winthrop, commanding the First Brigade, First Division, M. V. M., and upon whose resignation the following year and consequent discharge of his staff, Captain Boyd returned to the "Tigers" as first lieutenant under Capt. John C. Park, on whose resignation he continued as lieutenant, commanding the B. I. T.s until 1849, when he was commissioned brigade inspector with rank of major on Gen. B. F. Edmand's (English High School, 1821) staff, and who was promoted to major-general in 1850. At this time Major Boyd was commissioned inspector of the division with rank of lieutenant-colonel. In this capacity he served with the militia at the "Burns rendition." It having been recently stated that General Edmands *assumed* military control of the city upon *his own responsibility* on that occasion, Colonel Boyd states the fact, that he was directed by the General to report to Mayor J. V. C. Smith that the military awaited his further orders; in answer to this, the Mayor replied: "The troops are under orders for the execution of the law and the responsibility for the peace of the city to-day is upon General Edmands as 'commander.'"

In 1854, upon Governor Gardner's election as a "Know-nothing," Colonel Boyd insisted upon resigning his office, and thus terminated his military services. He points to the notable change of sentiment, when Massachusetts in 1855 refused to allow a naturalized citizen to assist in her defense, and in 1862 was gladly paying bounty for soldiers, whether citizens or not! He now considers that Massachusetts has somewhat atoned for the faults of 1854 by electing F. T. Greenhalge as Governor, who was not American born.

In 1840, in company with Thomas B. Frothingham (son of Rev. Nathaniel L. Frothingham), who had been one of his fellow clerks in the house of Josiah Bradlee & Co., he commenced business as Boyd & Frothingham, commission merchants and ship-owners, dealing mainly in southern and western produce, with offices on Commercial and Central wharves. This firm was dissolved in 1855 and Mr. Boyd afterwards conducted the same business in his own name, owning the several well-known vessels — bark "Gulnare," and ships "William Gray," "Alkmar," "Constantine," and "Red Gauntlet." The latter left Boston for Hong Kong in 1863 with a valuable cargo and was captured by the Confederate "Florida," Captain Maffitt, with whom she was kept twelve days in company, dragging the ship's American flag at her stern while the Confederates threw overboard a large cargo of ice to reach anthracite coal stored beneath. After taking a great quantity of beef, pork, cordage, sheathing copper, etc., together with the personal effects of the officers, even to finger-rings and family mementos, while the crew were confined in irons, — the "Red Gauntlet"

was burned. Such was the Southern chivalry of 1863! Colonel Boyd's losses from this affair were so heavy as to result in the abandonment of his shipping interests, although he was partially remunerated by the Geneva Award, some years afterward.

In 1864 he removed to New York, where he bonded a large tract of water-front in South Brooklyn and organized the Erie Basin Dry Dock Company with a capital of \$750,000, for the construction of a dry dock, under J. E. Simpson's patents, he being the constructing engineer. Mr. Boyd was made secretary and business agent of this company, and after the completion of the first dock, owing to a difference of judgment in regard to future management,—the directors in 1867 being determined to build a second dock, which he deemed unwise,—he resigned his offices and disposed of his interest, a step which future developments proved fortunate. His health being impaired, he sailed, in February, 1867, for Europe to attend the Paris Exposition. During this trip he visited his native town in Ireland, a beautiful place with thriving linen industries and excellent charitable institutions. On inquiry he found that not a person of his family or name remained there, all having come to the United States after his father's emigration and by his influence, where they are now scattered all over the Union.

In the years 1852 and 1853 Colonel Boyd, who was then an active Whig, was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, under N. P. Banks and George Bliss, as Speakers. Out of the thirty-nine Boston members in 1853, Colonel Boyd is supposed to be the only survivor, and of the forty-four Boston members in 1852, only one other (Moses Kimball) is believed to be living.

Mr. Boyd was a member of the Suffolk Club for many years, and was at one time its president; he was also connected with the Boston Lying-in Hospital (corporation), serving as its secretary from 1848 to 1853, as a trustee until 1868, vice-president until 1876, and president until 1878, when he resigned, after thirty years' service.

Colonel Boyd cherishes as friend and pastor, Rev. Dr. Hale, among whose epigrammatic sayings he remembers: "Look up, not down; look forward, and not back." He trusts Dr. Hale will pardon him for the time, while he looks back and indulges in these personal memories; when, as a young man, he listened early to John Pierpont (who officiated at his wedding), and later on to sermons by Channing, Gannett, Ripley, Starr King, Motte, Huntington, and—last but not least—to very many of Dr. Hale's own services. Nor can he forget his associations with the first establishment of the Warren Street Chapel, in the day of its founder,—Rev. Mr. Barnard; truly it was a fortunate position for a Boston schoolboy to occupy, and is too cherished to blot out from his memory without acknowledgment.

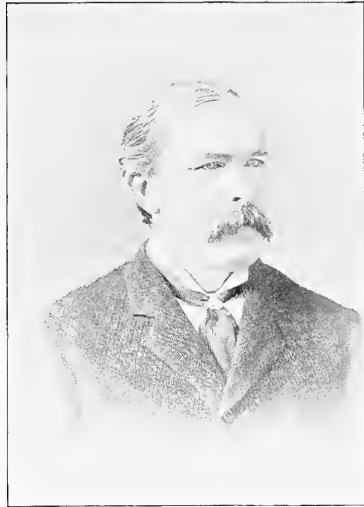
PATRICK HENRY POWERS

Was born in Kings County, Ireland, on the fifteenth day of August, 1826. His father, James Powers, was born in Ireland in 1795, was a farmer, and came to this country in 1833 and to Boston in 1834. He died in 1860. His mother, whose maiden name was Margaret Kenna, died in 1875. Of five brothers only one survives,—Michael F. Powers, a resident of Boston.

Young Powers first attended school in Ireland, but coming to this city with his parents, he entered in 1834 the primary school held in a little yellow building on the east side of Washington street, between Concord and Worcester streets, and which was afterwards removed to Dedham street. Here his teacher was a Miss Leeds, and here he fitted for the grammar school, entering the Franklin School under Masters Parker and Pierce, where he remained but a short time. After about two years at a private school, he entered the Winthrop School on East street in 1838 under Master Henry Williams, Jr. From this latter school he graduated in 1841, receiving a Franklin Medal. He next took a course in the English High School, leaving at the end of the second year.

In June, 1843, he entered the domestic dry-goods commission house of Mason & Lawrence, at the corner of Congress and Water streets. Entering this house as a boy, he remained with them as clerk, book-keeper, and cashier until 1877. In 1878 he entered the piano business, and on May 1, 1879, in connection with his present partners, purchased the name, good will, stock, and business of the Emerson Piano Company, the factory being then located on Harrison avenue. Under the general business and financial management of Mr. Powers, the Emerson Piano Company has had a most marked success, requiring the erection of a new factory in 1890, one of the largest and most thoroughly equipped in the world. It is located on Harrison avenue, Waltham and Union Park streets. The building proper has a floorage of three and one-half acres and a capacity of producing five thousand pianos yearly.

Mr. Powers married Miss Mary Ann Desmond, born in Ireland, but brought up and educated in Boston. The result of this marriage was six children, three of whom are living; the eldest, Francis P., born in 1852, is a priest of the Society of Jesus; the second, James F., born in 1854, is connected with his father in business; and the youngest, Mary Josephine,



PATRICK HENRY POWERS.

married Howard Henderson Wadsworth in 1882. The other children were Mary Desmond, William Vincent, and Margaret Powers, who died in 1851, 1859, and 1865 respectively.

Mr. Powers is a member of the Boston Art Club, Boston Athletic Association, Roxbury Club, Bostonian Society, Harvard Musical Association, Apollo Club, and a life member of the Theological Library Association. He resides on Danube street, Dorchester; his place of business being at the Emerson Piano warerooms, 116 Boylston street, Boston.

JAMES CLARKE TILESTON

Was born in Purchase street, Boston, on the twenty-second day of October, in the year 1823. His father, whose name was Thomas Tileston, was born in 1789, and was a well-known Boston merchant, descended from an old New England family, whose genealogy has been published, making an interesting volume. He married Miss Maria T. Tallman, who was born in Woolwich, Me., in 1799, by whom he had six sons, of whom James is the only survivor; and three daughters, of whom two are still alive, one in Boston, and the other in Brooklyn.

In 1827 he began to attend school, first in a primary at the corner of Federal and High streets, which was taught by Miss Blanchard, and later by Miss Sturgis. In 1831 he entered the Boylston School, where he was taught by Doctor Fox and his associates, and where, under the monitorial system, he was for a year and one half first monitor of his school. Graduating at the age of twelve years, he received a Franklin Medal, together with George D. Dana and Lewis E. Bailey, now one of the firm of Cushing & Bailey, publishers in Baltimore, Md. In 1836 young Tileston entered the English High School, and in 1839 graduated from this school, again receiving a medal. The other medal scholars of his High School class were Charles J. Higginson, Thomas J. Davidson, and William P. Brintnall; and among his classmates who graduated with him are James H. Reed, Benjamin F. Stevens, Charles H. Brown, and Charles P. Curtis, Jr.

Mr. Tileston, in 1840, went to work in the dry-goods house of Joseph Swan on Washington street, where he remained for two years, when he associated himself with Joseph Vila, a cotton merchant on Kilby street, and some years later, carried on the same business with Robert Scott, also upon Kilby street, but who in 1872 removed (after the great fire) to Water street; but later in the same year Mr. Tileston retired from active business life. He has never married, and resides on Chestnut Hill avenue, Brighton.

 JOHN HATCHMAN,

Who was born in Poplar street, Boston, on the tenth day of October, 1815, is the son of John and Margaret (Denton) Hatchman, both of whom were born on Summer street, in Boston, the former in 1787 and the latter in 1783. He had one brother, now deceased; and two sisters, both living,— Mrs. Margaret Mullen, of Fort Payne, Ala., and Mrs. Martha Foss, of Boston.

Young Hatchman first attended the public primary school on Spring street, Boston, where his teacher was Mrs. Bates, and where he remained until fitted for the grammar school, when he entered the Mayhew School. Here his teachers were Masters Holt, Frost, Barker, and Robinson, and from this school he graduated in 1826.

In the following year he became apprenticed to Samuel Curtis, a gilder, at 66 Cornhill, and ten years later he went into business, forming the firm of Ross & Hatchman. They were located, first, at the corner of Fayette court and Washington street, and later at 480 Washington street, opposite the Boylston Market. For many years they carried on a very successful business as framers and gilders and dealers in pictures and artists' materials. After the great fire, the firm of Ross & Hatchman was dissolved and Mr. Hatchman continued business alone in the Madison block on Washington street, and afterwards at 1019 Washington street, where he remained until a few years ago, when he gave up business.

He married Miss Mary I. Boynton of Boston, by whom he had one child,—Lizzie Hatchman, who died in 1870 at the age of fifteen years. Mrs. Hatchman died in 1890. Mr. Hatchman has been all his life an enthusiastic lover of his native city, and is an acknowledged authority upon its history and topography, having spent all his life in Boston, and having been an interested spectator or participant of nearly every public event which has taken place within his memory. He was a member of the Mechanics Apprentices' Library Association, Old School Boys' Association, Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, the Veteran Apprentices; and he is the oldest living member of Siloam Lodge of Odd Fellows.

In the militia he was a member of the City Guards; and in the fire department, belonged to old Cataract Engine Company No. 14, until the latter was disbanded for its connection with the Broad street riot. He was also for many years a member of the Fifth Universalist Church of this city.

GRENVILLE TEMPLE WINTHROP BRAMAN

Was born in Boston in 1832. When four years of age he was sent to a primary school, at the corner of Pinckney and Charles streets, kept by Miss Barker. Later he attended a primary school on Kitchen street, where he remained until seven years old, when he entered the Mason street school, and received instruction from Masters Barrett, Fairbank, and others. At the age of ten Mr. Braman entered the Chauncy Hall School, then located on Chauncy street, and kept by Gideon F. Thayer and Thomas Cushing, and two years later entered the English High School, where he was the youngest of his class and was one of two rooms full of new pupils that entered in that year. Here he was taught by Masters Sherwin and Philbrick. Mr. Alexander graduated with Mr. Braman, and, by a singular coincidence, when Mr. Braman's son, Grenville D. Braman, recently graduated from the same school, he found in his class a son of Mr. Alexander.

After two years at the English High School, Mr. Braman went to work in the wholesale flour store of Charles Dana Gibson on Lewis wharf, in which house Gardner Green Hubbard was then a special partner. Eighteen months later they failed and Mr. Braman entered the house of Nathan Matthews (father of Mayor Matthews), dealers in pork, lard, etc., on State street. With this firm Mr. Braman remained twenty-five years, becoming connected mean-

time with the Cary Improvement Company of Chelsea, and the Winnisimmet Company, also with the Boston Water Power Company, the latter being the company which has developed the "Back Bay" district of Boston, and of which he now occupies the position of chairman of the board of trustees. Mr. Braman has been identified with many other business interests and is a very prominent figure in Boston's financial circles. His present office is at Room 611 in the Exchange building.

Mr. Braman represented old Ward 6 in the Common Council in 1869, and in 1870 was a member of the Board of Aldermen.

He was married, in 1856, to Miss Susie, a daughter of Daniel Davies of Boston, by whom he has had two sons and a daughter. Mr. Braman is a member of the Algonquin Club, Country Club, and the Athletic Club, and during the summer months he resides at Cohasset, where he occupies one of the largest and finest mansions on the famous Jerusalem Road.



